THE
HOLY BIBLE
CONTAINING
THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND
THE NEW:

Newly tranſlated out of the originall tongues,
and with the former tranſlations diligently
compared and reviſed, by his Majeſties ſpeciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

HINC LVCEM ET POCVLA SACRA
Alma Mater

Printed by THOMAS BUCK, and ROGER DANIEL,
printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1640.

walter Gould
walter Gould

Walter Gould his booke 1678

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING of Great BRITTAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings, moſt dread Soveraigne, which almighty God, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of *England*, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the ſetting of that bright *occidentall ſtarre* queen *Eliſabeth* of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be known, who was to direct the unſettled ſtate: the appearance of your Majeſtie, as of the *ſunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred word amongſt us; which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Chriſt, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath ſo bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majeſties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your Majeſtie towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing-father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your Majeſtie; but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your Majeſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthie men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your Majeſtie did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercie of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our dutie to offer it to your Majeſtie, not onely as to our king and ſovereigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred Majeſtie, that ſince things of this qualitie have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majeſties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinarie graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Saviour.

The Tranſlatours to the Reader.

The beſt things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by deviſing any thing our ſelves, or reviſing that which hath been laboured by others, deſerveth certainly much reſpect and eſteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of love, and with emulation in ſtead of thanks : and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that ſavoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorm of gainſaying, or oppoſition? A man would think that civilitie, wholeſome laws, learning and eloquence, ſynods, and Church-maintenance, (that we ſpeak of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a ſanctuarie, and ‖ out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from brute beaſts led with ſenſualitie : By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence : By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our ſelves : Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences, then by writings, which are endleſſe : And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently provided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruel, that kill their children aſſoon as they are born, then thoſe nurſing-fathers and mothers (whereſoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breaſts (and upon whoſe breaſts again themſelves do hang to receive the ſpirituall and ſincere milk of the word) livelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeak of, are of moſt neceſſarie uſe, and therefore that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeak againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurn againſt them.

‖ ἔξω βέλους.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline : And that in ſome Common-weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious : And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined ſpeech; but bare themſeves as averſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyſon : And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to poſteritie) in paſſion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not ſeen any profit to come by any ſynod or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie : And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the ambaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelf, though ſuperſtitious) was deviſed : namely, That at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forſooth) was heard from heaven, ſaying, Now is poyſon poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we ſpeak , as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubject our ſelves to every ones cenſure : and happie is he that is leaſt toſſed upon tongues; for utterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priviledged by their high eſtate, he is deceived. As the ſword devoureth as well one as another, *as it is in* Samuel; *nay as the great commander charged his ſouldiers in a certain battel , to ſtrike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of* Syria *commanded his chief captains* to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely againſt the king of Iſrael : *ſo it is too true, that envie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt.* David *was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for*

Anacharſis, with others.

In Athens: witneſſe Libanius in Olynth. Demoſth

Cato the elder.

Gregorie the Divine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. Kings 22. 31

2.Sam.6.16.

|| σεισάχθειαν.

1.Kings 12.4.

his firſt deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his own wife. Solomon *was greater then* David, *though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wiſdome he built a temple to the Lord, ſuch an one as was the glorie of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? we doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why do they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call unto him for || eaſing of the burden?* Make, *ſay they,* the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke lighter. *Belike he had charged them with ſome levies, and troubled them with ſome carriages; hereupon they raiſe up a tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, even when we pleaſe God beſt, and do ſeek to approve our ſelves to every ones conſcience.*

The higheſt perſonages have been calumniated.

C. Ceſar. Plutarch.

Conſtantine.

Aurel. Vict. Theodoſius. Zoſimus.

Juſtinian.

Num.32.14. Eccles 1.9. Acts 7.51.

Αὐτὸς, ϗ παῖδες, ϗ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.

His Majeſties conſtancy, notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſurvey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Ὥσπέρ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος, ϗ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος, Suidas.

1.Sam.2.30.

θεοσέβεια, Euſebius lib.10. cap. 8.

If we will deſcend to later times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did never do a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſerving the record of times in true ſupputation, then when he corrected the Kalendar, and ordered the yeare according to the courſe of the ſunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noveltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe, that openly profeſſed the faith himſelf and allowed others to do the like) for ſtrengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, *as who would ſay, a waſtfull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overſeer. So the beſt chriſtened Emperour, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelf and his ſubjects, and becauſe he did not ſeek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himſelf to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the laws, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by ſome to be an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times,* Cùm bene facerent, malè audire, *For their good deeds to be evil ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of* Moſes *taketh hold of moſt ages,* You are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing under the ſunne, *ſaith the wiſe man: And* S. Stephen, As your fathers did, ſo do you. *This, and more to this purpoſe, his Majeſtie that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for ever,* Himſelf and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whoſoever attempteth any thing for the publick (eſpecially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelf upon a ſtage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he caſteth himſelf headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every ſharp tongue. For he that meddleth with mens religion in any part, meddleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute,* as a ſtatue immoveable, and an anvile not eaſie to be beaten into plates, *as one ſaith: he knew who had choſen him to be a ſouldier, or rather a captain, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to be broken off for whatſoever ſpeeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the uttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glorie in the day of the Lord Jeſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vain,* Them that honour me, I will honour: *neither was it a vain word that* Euſebius *delivered long ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerved* Conſtantines *perſon, and avenged him of his enemies.*

The praiſe of the holy Scriptures.

S. Auguſt. Confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what ſaving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to ſearch, John 5. 39. Iſa. 8. 20. *They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them,* Acts 17. 11. *and* 8. 28, 29. *They are reproved that were unſkilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeve them,* Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25. *They can make us wiſe unto ſalvation,* 2. Tim. 3. 15. *If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavineſſe, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us.* Tolle lege, Tolle lege, *Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was ſaid unto* S. Auguſtine *by a ſupernaturall voice.* Whatſoever is in the Scriptures, beleeve me, *ſaith the ſame* S. Auguſtine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine, moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly ſo tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. *Thus* S. Auguſtine. *And* S. Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te ſapientia, *&c. Love the Scriptures, and wiſdome will love thee. And* S. Cyrill *againſt* Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, *&c. But what mention we three or foure uſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoever is to be beleeved or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture?* I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture, *ſaith* Tertullian *againſt* Hermogenes. *And again, to* Apelles *an heretick of the like ſtamp, he ſaith,* I do not admit that which thou bringeſt in (*or concludeſt*) of thine own (*head or ſtore,* de tuo) *without Scripture. So* S. Juſtin Martyr *before him,* We muſt know by all means (*ſaith he*) that it is not lawfull (*or poſſible*) to learn (*any thing*) of God or of right pietie, ſave onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inſpiration. *So* S. Baſil *after* Tertullian, It is a manifeſt falling away from the faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reject any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in (*upon the head of them,* ἐπεισάγειν) any of thoſe things that are not written. *We omit to cite to the ſame effect,* S. Cyrill *Biſhop of* Jeruſalem *in his* 4 Catechiſ. S. Hierome *againſt* Helvidius, S. Auguſtine *in his third book againſt the letters of* Petilian, *and in very many other places of his works. Alſo we forbear to deſcend to later Fathers, becauſe we will not wearie the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can we excuſe our ſelves of negligence, if we do not ſtudie them? of curioſitie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of* * εἰρεσιώνη, *how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of* Cornu-copia, *that it had all things neceſſarie for food in it; of* Panaces *the herb, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of* catholicon *the drug, that it is inſtead of all purges; of* Vulcans *armour, that it was an armour of proof againſt all thruſts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falſely or vainly attributed to theſe things for bodily good, we may juſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe unto the Scripture, for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armourie of weapons, both offenſive and defenſive; whereby we may ſave our ſelves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of* Manna, *or a cruſe of oyl, which were for memorie onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a ſhowre of heavenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it never ſo great; and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl veſſels, whereby all our neceſſities may be provided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a panarie of wholeſome food, againſt fenowed traditions; a phyſicians ſhop (as* S. Baſil *calleth it) of preſervatives againſt poyſoned hereſies; a pandect of profitable laws, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly jewels, againſt beggerly rudiments; finally, a fountain of moſt pure water ſpringing up unto everlaſting life. And what marvel? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the penne-men, ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, uprightneſſe; the form, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of ſalvation, &c. the effects, light of underſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead works, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, joy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the ſaints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happie that meditateth in it day and night.*

S. Auguſt. De utilit. credendi, cap. 6.

S. Hieron. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill. 7. contra Julian.

Tertull. adverſ. Hermog.

Tertull. De carn Chriſti.

Οἷόν τε, *Juſtin.* προτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἕλλην.

ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία, *S. Baſil.* περὶ πίστεως.

* Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει καὶ πίονας ἄρτους καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An olive-bough wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs, and bread, and hony in a pot, and oyl.

Κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον, *S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.*

Tranſlation neceſſarie.

But how ſhall men meditate in that which they cannot underſtand? How ſhall they underſtand that which is kept cloſe in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh a barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a barbarian to me. *The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not* Hebrew *the ancienteſt, not* Greek *the moſt copious, not* Latine *the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of us in thoſe tongues which we do not underſtand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The* Scythian *counted the* Athenian, *whom he did not underſtand, barbarous: ſo the* Romane *did the* Syrian, *and the* Jew, (*even* S. Hierome *himſelf calleth the* Hebrew *tongue barbarous; belike, becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many*) *ſo the Emperour of* Conſtantinople *calleth the* Latine *tongue barbarous, though Pope* Nicolas *do ſtorm at it: ſo the* Jews *long before* Chriſt, *called all other nations* Lognaſim, *which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of* Rome, *there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is neceſſarie to have tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom.

S. Hieronym. Damaſo.

Michael. Theophili fil. 2. tom. Concil. ex ed. Petri Crab.

Cicero 5. De Finibus.

that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aſide the curtain, that we may look into the moſt holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as Jacob rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by Eſay, to whom when a ſealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was fain to make this anſwer, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

Gen.29.10.
John 4.11.
Iſa.29.11.

The tranſlation of the Old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 32.

While God would be known onely in Jacob, and have his name great in Iſrael, and in none other place; while the dew lay on Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the ſame originall in Hebrew was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew onely, but alſo of the Greek, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then lo, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre up the ſpirit of a Greek Prince (Greek for deſcent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the tranſlating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the tranſlation of the Seventie interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S. John Baptiſt did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their ſervants, readie ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in Aſia, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the Grecians had made, as alſo by the colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well underſtood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Africk too. Therefore the word of God being ſet forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle ſet upon a candleſtick, which giveth light to all that are in the houſe; or like a proclamation ſounded forth in the market-place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of: and therefore that language was fitteſt to contain the Scriptures, both for the firſt preachers of the Goſpel to appeal unto for witnes, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and tryall by. It is certain, that that tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been ſo ſufficient for this work as the Apoſtles or apoſtolick men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expoſe themſelves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a tranſlation to ſerve their own turn, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelves, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the tranſlation of the Seventie was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Chriſt, Aquila fell in hand with a new tranſlation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus: yea, there was a fifth and a ſixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. Theſe with the Seventie made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventie went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by Origen (for the worth and excellencie thereof above the reſt, as Epiphanius gathereth) but alſo was uſed by the Greek Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute ſo much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and Juſtinian the Emperour enjoyning the Jews his ſubjects to uſe eſpecially the tranſlation of the Seventie, rendreth this reaſon thereof, Becauſe they were, as it were, enlightned with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are ſaid of the *Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is evident, (and S. Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventie were interpreters, they were not Prophets: they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through overſight, another while through ignorance; yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and ſometimes to take from it: which made the Apoſtles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the ſenſe thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greek tranſlations of the Old Teſtament.

Epiphan. De menſur. & ponderib.
S. Auguſt. 2. De doctrin. Chriſtian. cap. 15.
Novel. diatax. 146
Προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς.
*Iſa. 31. 3.
S. Hieron. De optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

S. Auguſtin. De doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

There were alſo within a few hundred yeares after Chriſt, many tranſlations into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to convey the law and the goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt, and North, ſpake or underſtood Latine, being made provinces to the Romanes. But now the Latine tranſlations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt, ſaith S. Auguſtine.)

ſtine.) *Again, they were not out of the* Hebrew *fountain (we ſpeak of the* Latine *tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the* Greek *ſtream; therefore the* Greek *being not altogether clear, the* Latine *derived from it muſt needs be muddy. This moved* S. Hierome, *a moſt learned Father, and the beſt linguiſt (without controverſie) of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament out of the very fountains themſelves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, induſtry, and faithfulneſſe, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankfulneſſe.*

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with Greek *and* Latine *tranſlations, even before the faith of* Chriſt *was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in* S. Hieromes *time, the Conſul of* Rome *and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themſelves underſtood,* Greek *and* Latine, *(as the good lepers were not content to fare well themſelves, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might provide for themſelves) but alſo for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirſted after righteouſneſſe, and had ſouls to be ſaved as well as they, they provided tranſlations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, inſomuch that moſt nations under heaven did ſhortly after their converſion, heare* Chriſt *ſpeaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enow, if enow will ſerve the turn. Firſt,* S. Hierome *ſaith,* Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. *that is,* The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added (*by* Lucian *or* Heſychius) are falſe. *So* S. Hierome *in that place. The ſame* Hierome *elſewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the* Seventie, ſuæ linguæ hominibus; *that is, for his countrey-men of* Dalmatia. *which words not onely* Eraſmus *doth underſtand to purport, that* S. Hierome *tranſlated the Scripture into the* Dalmatian *tongue; but alſo* Sixtus Senenſis, *and* Alphonſus à Caſtro *(that we ſpeak of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of* Rome, *do ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So* S. Chryſoſtome *that lived in* S. Hieromes *time, giveth evidence with him:* The doctrine of S. John (*ſaith he*) did not in ſuch ſort (*as the Philoſophers did*) vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philoſophers, *he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added* Theodoret, *as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe,* Every countrey that is under the ſunne, is full of theſe words, (*of the Apoſtles and Prophets*) and the Hebrew tongue (*he meaneth the Scriptures in the* Hebrew *tongue*) is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly, into all the languages that any nation uſeth. *So he. In like manner,* Ulpilas *is reported by* Paulus Diaconus *and* Iſidore *(and before them by* Sozomen*) to have tranſlated the Scriptures into the* Gothick *tongue:* John *Biſhop of* Sivil *by* Vaſſeus, *to have turned them into* Arabick, *about the yeare of our Lord 717:* Beda *by* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned a great part of them into* Saxon: Efnard *by* Trithemius, *to have abridged the French Pſalter, as* Beda *had done the* Hebrew, *about the yeare 800. King* Alured *by the ſaid* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned the Pſalter into* Saxon: Methodius *by* Aventinus (*printed at* Ingolſtad) *to have turned the Scriptures into* Sclavonian: * Valdo, *Biſhop of* Friſing *by* Beatus Rhenanus, *to have cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into* Dutch *rhythme, yet extant in the library of* Corbinian: Valdus *by divers, to have turned them himſelf, or to have gotten them turned into* French, *about the yeare 1160:* Charles *the fifth of that name, ſurnamed* The wiſe, *to have cauſed them to be turned into* French, *about 200 yeares after* Valdus *his time; of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth* Beroaldus. *Much about that time, even in our King* Richard *the ſeconds dayes,* John Treviſa *tranſlated them into* Engliſh, *and many* Engliſh *bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeen with divers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the* Syrian *tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens libraries, of* Widminſtadius *his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in* Arabick *is with many, of* Auguſtinus Nebienſis *ſetting forth. So* Poſtel *affirmeth, that in his travel he ſaw the Goſpels in the* Ethiopian *tongue: And* Ambroſe Theſius *alledgeth the Pſalter of the* Indians, *which he teſtifieth to have been ſet forth by* Potken *in* Syrian *characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord* Cromwell *in* England, *or by the Lord* Radevil *in* Polonie, *or by the Lord* Ungnadius *in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the firſt times of the converſion of any nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme,* As we have heard, ſo we have ſeen.

S. Hieronym. *Marcell.*
Zoſim.
2. Kings 7. 9.
S. Hieron. Præf. in 4 Evangel.
S. Hieron. Sophronio.
Six. Sen. lib. 4.
Alphon. à Caſtro. lib. 1. cap. 23.
S. Chryſoſt. in Joann. cap. 1. hom. 1.
Theodor. 5. Therapeut.
P. Diacon. lib. 12.
Iſidor. in Chron. Goth.
Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.
Vaſſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.
Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſt. Angl. teſtatur idem de Alu redo noſtro.
Aventin. lib. 4.
* *Circa annum 900, B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2.*
Beroald.
Thuan.
Pſal. 48. 8.

Now

Δῶρον ἄδω-ρον κοὐκ ὀνήσι-μον, *Sophocl.*
See the obſerva-tion (ſet forth by Clement his authority) up-on the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5.
Tertull. De reſur. carnis.
John 3.20.

The unwillingneſſe of our chief adverſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the church of Rome *would ſeem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſerving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a licence in writing before they may uſe them; and to get that, they muſt approve themſelves to their Confeſſour, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leaven of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit it ſeemed too much to* Clement *the eighth, that there ſhould be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (* Lucifugæ Scripturarum, *as* Tertullian *ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their own ſworn men, no not with the licence of their own biſhops and inquiſitours. Yea, ſo unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples underſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that we forced them to tranſlate it into* Engliſh *againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the mete-yard brought in place, but he that uſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to tranſlation.*

The ſpeeches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our adverſaries againſt this work.

S. *Iren. lib.*3. *cap.* 19.
Neh.4.2,3.
S. *Hieron. Apolog. advers. Ruffin.*

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of tranſlations made before: and ask what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the church been deceived, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread been mingled with leaven, her ſilver with droſſe, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypſum malè miſcetur, *ſaith* S. Irenee*) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proved to be* lapidoſus, *as* Seneca *ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Alſo the adverſaries of* Judah *and* Jeruſalem, *like* Sanballat *in* Nehemiah, *mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, ſaying,* What do theſe weak Jews, *&c.* will they make the ſtones whole again out of the heaps of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtony wall. *Was their tranſlation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh* Romaniſts*) alwayes go in jeopardie, for refuſing to go to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into* Engliſh, *Catholicks are fitteſt to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can* manum de tabula. *We will anſwer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with* S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè; ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus. *That is,* Do we condemn the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the beſt pains we can in the houſe of God. *As if he ſaid, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my dutie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeem to have laboured in them in vain, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus* S. Hierome *may be thought to ſpeak.*

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

*Ariſt.*2.*Metaphyſ. cap.*1.
S. *Epiphan. loco ante citato.*
S. *Auguſt. lib.* 19. *De civit. Dei, cap.*7.

And to the ſame effect ſay we, That we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King Henries *time, or King* Edwards *(if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queen* Eliſabeths *of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raiſed up of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerve to be had of us and of poſteritie in everlaſting remembrance. The judgement of* Ariſtotle *is worthy and well known:* If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much ſweet muſick: but if Phrynis (*Timotheus his maſter*) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. *Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onſet upon that which helpeth forward to the ſaving of ſouls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they underſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountain that is ſealed, there is no profit, as* Ptolemee Philadelph *wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the* Jews, *as witneſſeth* Epiphanius: *and as* S. Auguſtine *ſaith,* A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger *(whoſe tongue is ſtrange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the ſame time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike us; they,* we perſwade our ſelves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that ſtrake the ſtroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be deſpiſed. See Judges 8. 2. Joaſh the king of Iſrael did not ſatisfie himſelf, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witneſſeth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the ſame tranſlatours, by others! Of one and the ſame book of Ariſtotles Ethicks, there are extant not ſo few as ſix or ſeven ſeverall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. What is the chaff to the wheat? ſaith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (ſaith Tertullian) If a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, becauſe his Majeſties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do ſo, which therefore do bear their juſt reproof) but let us rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the tranſlations of the bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to paſſe, that whatſoever is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed: alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the truth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been ſet a work, approve their dutie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and love to his ſaints more, then by yeelding their ſervice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the work? But beſides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrel it. For the very hiſtoricall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his Majeſties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton-court having been appointed for hearing their complaints; when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt to this ſhift, That they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion-book, ſince it maintained the bible as it was there tranſlated, which was, as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift, yet even hereupon did his Majeſtie begin to bethink himſelf of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gave order for this tranſlation which is now preſented unto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous brethren.

Judg. 8. 2.
2. Kings 13. 18, 19.
S. Hieron. in Ezek. cap. 3.
Jer. 23. 28.
Tertull. ad Marc. Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum margaritum? Hier. ad Salvin.

An anſwer to the imputations of our adverſaries.

Now to the latter we anſwer, That we do not denie, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the bible in Engliſh, ſet forth by men of our profeſſion (for we have ſeen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the kings ſpeech which he uttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into French, Dutch, Italian, and Latine, is ſtill the kings ſpeech, though it be not interpreted by every tranſlatour with the like grace, nor peradventure ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſely for ſenſe, every where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis Offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many ſlips in his life, (elſe there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) alſo a comely man and lovely, though he have ſome warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but alſo ſcarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the ſunne, where Apoſtles or apoſtolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burn the word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galls, they fell ſoon to build it again: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had been moſt ſightly and convenient: was Catiline therefore an honeſt man, or a good patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or Nero a good prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of Ezra, and the propheſie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be com-

Horace.
James 3. 2.
Plutarch in Camillo.
Ezra 3. 12.

pared to the former built by Solomon *(for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either have been abhorred and forſaken by the* Jews, *or profaned by the* Greeks? *The like we are to think of tranſlations. The tranſlation of the* Seventie *diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perſpicuity, gravitie, majeſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemn it? Condemn it? nay, they uſed it, (as it is apparent, and as* S. Hierome *and moſt learned men do confeſſe) which they would not have done, nor by their example of uſing of it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the* Engliſh *bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks (forſooth) were the authours of the tranſlations, (hereticks they call us by the ſame right that they call themſelves catholicks, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them ſo. we are ſure* Tertullian *was of another minde:* Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas? *Do we try mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould try their perſons by their faith. Alſo* S. Auguſtine *was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by* Tychonius *a* Donatiſt, *for the better underſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make uſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them ſo far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeen in* S. Auguſtines *third book* De doctr. Chriſt. *To be ſhort,* Origen, *and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were ſo farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the tranſlation of* Aquila *a Proſelyte, that is, one that had turned* Jew, *of* Symmachus *and* Theodotion, *both* Ebionites, *that is, moſt vile hereticks, that they joyned them together with the* Hebrew *Originall, and the tranſlation of the* Seventie *(as hath been before ſignified out of* Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of, and peruſed by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know ſo much; and trouble the learned, who know it alreadie.*

Tertull. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cavill and objection of theirs againſt us, for altering and amending our tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deal hardly and ſtrangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? S. Auguſtine *was not afraid to exhort* S. Hierome *to a* Palinodia *or recantation: the ſame* S. Auguſtine *was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, revoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth even glorie that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the truth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe. Then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their ſervice-books, porteſſes, and breviaries, but alſo of their* Latine *tranſlation! The ſervice-book ſuppoſed to be made by* S. Ambroſe (Officium Ambroſianum) *was a great while in ſpeciall uſe and requeſt: but Pope* Hadrian *calling a councel with the aid of* Charles *the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the ſervice-book of* S. Gregorie *univerſally to be uſed. well,* Officium Gregorianum *gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very* Romane *ſervice was of two faſhions; the new faſhion, and the old, (the one uſed in one church, the other in another) as is to be ſeen in* Pamelius *a Romaniſt, his preface before* Micrologus. *The ſame* Pamelius *reporteth out of* Radulphus de Rivo, *that about the yeare of our Lord* 1277, *Pope* Nicolas *the third removed out of the churches of* Rome, *the more ancient books (of ſervice) and brought into uſe the miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerved there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the above-named* Radulphus *happened to be at* Rome, *he found all the books to be new, of the new ſtamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late:* Pius Quintus *himſelf confeſſeth, that every biſhoprick almoſt had a peculiar kinde of ſervice, moſt unlike to that which others had; which moved him to aboliſh all other breviaries, though never ſo ancient, and priviledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their dioceſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his own ſetting forth, in the yeare* 1568. *Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heal the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſlightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and jarring, we hope the children have no great cauſe to vaunt of their uniformitie. But the difference that appeareth between our tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let us ſee therefore whether they themſelves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at us:* O tandem major parcas inſane minori: *they that are leſſe ſound themſelves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that* Valla, Stapulenſis, Eraſmus, *and* Vives *found fault with their vulgar tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to made; they would anſwer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies,*

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.

S. Aug. lib. Retractat.

Video interdum vitia mea *S. Aug. Epiſt. 8.*

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

then as S. Paul *was to the* Galatians, *for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they ſay to this, That pope* Leo *the tenth allowed* Eraſmus *tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his apoſtolick letter and bull; That the ſame* Leo *exhorted* Pagnine *to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoever charges was neceſſarie for the work? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the* Hebrews, *that* if the former Law and Teſtament had been ſufficient, there had been no need of the latter: *ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges been undergone about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelf; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all ſorts, even their own* Trent-*champions,* Paiva *and* Vega, *and their own inquiſitour* Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro, *and their own Biſhop* Iſidorus Clarius, *and their own Cardinall* Thomas a Vio Caietan, *do either make new tranſlations themſelves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, ſo many of their worthies diſclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: Doth not their* Paris *edition differ from the* Lovain, *and* Hentenius *his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not* Sixtus Quintus *confeſſe, that certain Catholicks (he meaneth certain of his own ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into* Latine, *that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtrive what he could, out of ſo uncertain and manifold a varietie of tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame* Sixtus *ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counſel and conſent of his Cardinals, that the* Latine *edition of the Old and New Teſtament, which the councel of* Trent *would have to be authentick, is the ſame without controverſie which he then ſet forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-houſe of* Vaticane? *Thus* Sixtus *in his preface before his Bible. And yet* Clement *the* 8, *his immediate ſucceſſour to account of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of* Sixtus, *(and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord* Jeſus Chriſt *with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore, as* Demaratus *of* Corinth *adviſed a great king, before he talked of the diſſenſions among the* Grecians, *to compoſe his domeſtick broils (for at that time his queen and his ſonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our adverſaries do make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelves, and do jarre ſo much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no ſhew of equitie challenge us for changing and correcting.*

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. *Præf. fixa bibliis.*

The purpoſe of the Tranſlatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to ſhew in brief what we propoſed to our ſelves, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſurvey of the Bible. Truly (good Chriſtian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus *had been true in ſome ſort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheal in ſtead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principall good one, not juſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that ſought the truth rather then their own praiſe. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not* exercendi cauſâ *(as one ſaith) but* exercitati, *that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overſeer and* ἐργοδιώκτης *under his Majeſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſdome, which thing alſo* Nazianzen *taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt, and to learn after; yea, that* τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμείαν μανθάνειν, *to learn and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor ſafe for the work. Therefore ſuch were thought upon, as could ſay modeſtly with* S. Hierome, Et Hebræum ſermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipſis incunabulis, &c. detriti ſumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle. *S.* Hierome *maketh no mention of the* Greek *tongue, wherein yet he did excell; becauſe he tranſlated not the Old Teſtament out of* Greek, *but out of* Hebrew. *And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their own knowledge, or of their ſharpneſſe of wit, or deepneſſe of judgement, as it were in an arm of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of* David, *opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that* S. Auguſtine *did;* O let thy ſcriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. *In this confidence, and with this devotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the* Hebrew *text of the Old Teſtament, the* Greek *of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive-branches empty themſelves into the*

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥν. ἐπισκ. παρουσ. *Idem in Apologet.*

S. Auguſt. lib. 1 *Confeſſ. cap.* 2.

. Aug. 3. De
octr. c. 3. &c.
. Hieron. ad
uniam &
retel.
. Hieron. ad Lu-
inium.
Diſt. 9. Ut vete-
um.
Joſeph. Antiq.
ib. 12.
. Hieron. ad
ammach. pro
ib. adverſ. Jo-
inian.
Πρωτόπειροι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ
κνεῖν πρᾶγμ'
νὴρ πράσ-
σων μέγα, So-
hocl. in Elect.

the gold. S. Auguſtine calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The ſame S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; ſo of the new by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures we ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before us to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeak to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run over the work with that poſting haſte that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himſelf reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel, if he overſhot himſelf many times. None of theſe things: the work hath not been huddled up in ſeventie two dayes, but hath coſt the workmen, as light as it ſeemeth, the pains of twice ſeven times ſeventie two dayes, and more. Matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did we think much to conſult the tranſlatours or commentatours, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spaniſh, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we diſdain to reviſe that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and uſing as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coveting praiſe for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that paſſe that you ſee.

Reaſons moving us to ſet diverſity of ſenſes in the margin, where there is great probability for each.

Πάντα τὰ
ναγκαῖα
δῆλα, S. Chry-
ſoſt. in 2. Theſſ.
ap. 2.
S. Auguſt. 2. De
octr. Chriſt. c. 9.
S. Aug. lib. 8.
De Gen. ad liter.
ap. 5.
ἅπαξ λε-
γόμενα.
Hier. in Ezek.
ap. 3.
S. Aug. 2. De
octr. Chriſt.
. 14.
Sixtus 5. præf.
Bibl.
Plat. in Paulo
ſecundo
ωροσπουδῆς.

Some peradventure would have no varietie of ſenſes to be ſet in the margin, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controverſies by that ſhew of uncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their judgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, Whatſoever things are neceſſary, are maniſeſt, as S. Chryſoſtome ſaith: and, as S. Auguſtine, In thoſe things that are plainly ſet down in the Scriptures, all ſuch matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie: Yet for all that it cannot be diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every-where plainneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre up our devotion to crave the aſſiſtance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeek aid of our brethren by conference, and never ſcorn thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeek in many things our ſelves, it hath pleaſed God in his divine providence, here and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concern ſalvation (for in ſuch it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearfulneſſe would better beſeem us then confidence, and if we will reſolve, to reſolve upon modeſtie with S. Auguſtine, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet upon the ſame ground) Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtrive about thoſe things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews ſpeak) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beaſts, and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themſelves are ſo divided among themſelves for judgement, that they may ſeem to have defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſaid, as S. Hierome ſomewhere ſaith of the Septuagint. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margin do well to admoniſh the reader to ſeek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are evident; ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. Auguſtine ſaith, that varietie of tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diverſitie of ſignification and ſenſe in the margin, where the text is not ſo clear, muſt needs do good; yea, is neceſſarie, as we are perſwaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expreſſely forbiddeth that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margin (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own ſide his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their high prieſt had all laws ſhut up in his breaſt, as Paul the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priviledge, as the Dictatours of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while: they finde that he is ſubject to the ſame affections *and infirmities that others be, that his body is ſubject to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.*

Τρωτὸς γ' ὁι χρώς ἐστι.

Reaſons inducing us not to ſtand curiouſly upon an identity of phraſing.

Another thing we think good to admoniſh thee of, gentle Reader: that we have not tied our ſelves to an uniformity of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peradventure would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerve, that ſome learned men ſomewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe every where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But that we ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if we tranſlate the Hebrew *or* Greek *word once by* purpoſe, *never to call it* intent; *if one where* journeying, *never* travelling; *if one where* think, *never* ſuppoſe; *if one where* pain, *never* ache; *if one where* joy, *never* gladneſſe, *&c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to ſavour more of curioſitie then wiſdome; and that rather it would breed ſcorn in the Atheiſt, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free? uſe one preciſely, when we may uſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the primitive time ſhewed himſelf greatly moved, that one of newfangledneſſe called* κράββατον σκίμπους, *though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning* cucurbita *(to which reading the people had been uſed) into* hedera. *Now if this happen in better times, and upon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might juſtly fear hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and unneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome unequall dealing towards a great number of good* Engliſh *words. For as it is written of a certain great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be baniſhed for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S.* James *his words, namely,* to be partiall in our ſelves, and judges of evil thoughts. *Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too; alſo, that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himſelf: therefore he uſing divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature; we, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may uſe the ſame libertie in our* Engliſh *verſions out of* Hebrew *and* Greek, *for that copie or ſtore that he hath given us. Laſtly, we have on the one ſide avoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the old eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put* waſhing *for* baptiſme, *and* congregation *in ſtead of* Church: *as alſo on the other ſide, we have ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their* azymes, tunike, rationall, holocauſts, prepuce, paſche, *and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being underſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeak like it ſelf, as in the language of* Canaan, *that it may be underſtood even of the very vulgar.*

πολύσημα.

A bed.

Niceph. Caliſt. lib.8. cap.42.

S. Hieron. in 4. Jonæ.

See S. Aug. epiſt.10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.

See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. *lib.12. ex Plat.*

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the ſcales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may underſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and ſilver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not ſo great things in vain: O deſpiſe not ſo great ſalvation. Be not like ſwine to tread under foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergeſites, *Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with* Eſau, *ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkneſſe more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, ſtarve not your ſelves. Remember the advice of* Nazianzene, It is a grievous thing *(or dangerous)* to neglect a great fair, and to ſeek to make markets afterwards: *alſo the encouragement of S.* Chryſoſtome, It is altogether impoſſible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time be neglected: *Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S.* Auguſtine, They that deſpiſe Gods will inviting them, ſhall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. *It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring us to everlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh unto us, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before us, to reade it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwer, Here am I, Here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conſcience in us to know him and ſerve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord* JESUS CHRIST: *to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe and thankſgiving. Amen.*

Gen.26.15.

Jerem.2.13.

Matt.8.34.

Hebr.12.16.

Nazianzen. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ. Δεινὸν, πανήγυριν παρελθεῖν, καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap.14. orat. 26. in ἠθικ. Ἀμήχανον, σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falsò object. Art.16.

Heb.10.31.

¶ The names and order of all the books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50
Exodus	40
Leviticus	27
Numbers	36
Deuteronomie	34
Joſhua	24
Judges	21
Ruth	4
1. Samuel	31
2. Samuel	24
1. Kings	22
2. Kings	25
1. Chronicles	29
2. Chronicles	36
Ezra	10
Nehemiah	13
Eſther	10
Job	42
Pſalmes	150
Proverbs	31
Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
The ſong of Solomon	8
Iſaiah	66
Jeremiah	52
Lamentations	5
Ezekiel	48
Daniel	12
Hoſea	14
Joel	3
Amos	9
Obadiah	1
Jonah	4
Micah	7
Nahum	3
Habakkuk	3
Zephaniah	3
Haggai	2
Zechariah	14
Malachi	4

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath chapters	9
2. Eſdras	16
Tobit	14
Judeth	16
The reſt of Eſther	6
Wiſdome	19
Eccleſiaſticus	51
Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
The ſong of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna.	
The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
1. Maccabees	16
2. Maccabees	15

9 JA 66

¶ The books of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16
1. Corinthians	16
2. Corinthians	13
Galatians	6
Epheſians	6
Philippians	4
Coloſſians	4
1. Theſſalonians	5
2. Theſſalonians	3
1. Timothie hath chapters	6
2. Timothie	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle of James	5
1. Peter	5
2. Peter	3
1. John	5
2. John	1
3. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the ſunne, moon, and ſtarres, 20 of fiſh and fowl, 24 of beaſts and cattel, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

IN* the beginning God created the heaven & the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, and the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

* Pſal. 33.6. and 136.5. Acts 14.15. and 17.24. Heb. 11.3.

* 2. Cor. 4.6.

† *Heb.* between the light and between the darkneſſe.

† *Heb.* and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Pſal. 136.5 Jer. 10.12. and 51.15.

† *Heb.* expanſion.

* Job 38.8. Pſal. 33.7. and 136.6.

† *Heb.* tender graſſe.

* Deut. 4.19. Pſal. 136.7.

† *Heb.* between the day and between the night.

† *Heb.* for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl that may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it; and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed; * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is † life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

* Jer. 31.35.

* 2. Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ *Or,* creeping.

† *Heb.* ſoul.

† *Heb.* face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9.1.

* Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. Wiſd. 2.23. 1. Cor. 11.7. Epheſ. 4.24. Col. 3.10.

* Matt. 19.4.

* Chap. 9.1.

† *Heb.* creepeth.

† *Heb.* ſeeding ſeed.

* Chap. 9.3.

† *Heb.* a living ſoul.

* Ecclus 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt ſabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 * And on the ſeventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his work which he had made.

* Exod. 20. 11. and 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work, which God † created and made.

† *Heb.* created to make.

4 ¶ Theſe are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went up a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

|| *Or,* a miſt which went up from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the * duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a living ſoul.

† *Heb.* duſt of the ground.
* Ecclus 17. 1 1. Cor. 15. 47.
* 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eaſt-ward in Eden; & there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon: that is it which compaſſeth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

* Ecclus 24. 25.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond river is Gihon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† *Heb.* Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth || toward the eaſt of Aſſyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

|| *Or,* eaſtward to Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God took || the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keep it.

|| *Or,* Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayeſt freely eat:

† *Heb.* eating thou ſhalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou ſhalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, † thou ſhalt ſurely die.

† *Heb.* dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

† *Heb.* as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every fowl of the aire, & brought them unto || Adam to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

|| *Or,* the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† *Heb.* called.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deep ſleep to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept; and he took one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† *Heb.* builded.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall be called Woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

* 1. Cor. 11. 8

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leave his father and his mother, and ſhall cleave unto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

* Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1. Cor. 6. 16. Epheſ. 5. 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed ſeed. 16 The puniſhment of mankinde. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of paradiſe.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtil then any beaſt of the field which the LORD God had made: and he ſaid unto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† *Heb.* Yea, becauſe, &c.

2 And the woman ſaid unto the ſerpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 * And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

* 2. Cor. 11. 3 1. Tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe; ſhe took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave alſo unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† *Heb.* a deſire.
* Ecclus 25. 24. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they ſewed fig-leaves together, and made themſelves || aprons.

|| *Or,* things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God amongſt the trees of the garden.

† *Heb.* winde.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked; and I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaveſt to be with me, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed above all cattel, and above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heel.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception; in ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire ſhall be || to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule over thee.

|| *Or,* ſubject to thy huſband.
* 1. Cor. 14. 34.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying,

ing, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake; in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

† *Heb.* cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it waſt thou taken: for duſt thou art, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

† *Heb.* Chavah.

21 Unto Adam alſo & to his wife did the LORD God make coats of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming ſword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife: and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel. And Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† *Heb.* Hebel.
† *Heb.* a feeder.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:

† *Heb.* ſheep, or goats.
* Heb. 11.4.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doeſt well, ſhalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And || unto thee ſhall be his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

|| *Or,* have the excellencie.
|| *Or,* ſubject unto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

*Wiſd. 10.3. Matt. 23.35. 1.John 3.12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

† *Heb.* bloods.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, || My puniſhment is greater then I can bear.

|| *Or,* mine iniquitie *is* greater then *that it may* be forgiven.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† *Heb.* Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methuſael: and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

† *Heb.* Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as have cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

† *Heb.* whetter.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for || I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man || to my hurt.

|| *Or,* I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.
|| *Or,* in my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truly Lamech ſeventie and ſeven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, ſaid ſhe, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† *Heb.* Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men || to call upon the name of the LORD.

† *Heb.* Enoſh.
|| *Or,* to call *themſelves* by the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THIS is the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:

* 1. Chron. 1.1.
*Wiſd. 2.23.

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat a ſonne in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares: and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty yeares: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† *Heb.* Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† *Gr.* Maleleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

4

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares: and he died.

† *Heb.* Jered.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeares: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeares: and he died.

† *Gr.* Mathuſala.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuſelah three hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixtie and five yeares.

* Ecclus 44. 16. Heb. 11. 5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

† *Heb.* Lemech.

25 ¶ And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat † Lamech ſeven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeares: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a ſonne.

† *Gr.* Noe.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeares: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the floud.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man; for that he alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the ſame became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

‖ *Or*, the whole imagination. *The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely* the imagination, *but alſo* the purpoſes and deſires.
* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.
† *Heb.* every day.

5 ¶ And GOD ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and that ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

† *Heb.* from man unto beaſt.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

* Ecclus 44. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
‖ *Or*, upright.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

‖ *Or*, from the earth.
† *Heb.* neſts.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the faſhion which thou ſhalt make it of: The length of the ark ſhall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above; and the doore of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a floud of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the ark; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every ſort ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they ſhall be male & female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every ſort ſhall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather it to thee; and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

* Heb. 11. 7.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the floud.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

AND the * LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the ark, for thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this generation.

† *Heb.* ſeven ſeven.

2 Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſevens, the male and his female; and of beaſts that are not clean by two, the male and his female:

3 Of fowls alſo of the aire by ſevens, the male and the female; to keep ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

† *Heb.* blot out.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, & I will cauſe it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſix hundred yeares old, when the floud of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him, into the ark; becauſe of the waters of the floud.

8 Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into

the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeven dayes, that the waters of the floud were upon the earth.

‖ *Or*, on the ſeventh day.

11 ¶ In the ſix hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ *Or*, floud-gates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelf-ſame day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his ſonnes with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beaſt after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † ſort.

† *Heb.* wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two & two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the floud was fourtie dayes upon the earth: and the waters increaſed, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increaſed greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all fleſh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beaſt, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

* Wiſd. 10. 4.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

† *Heb.* the breath of the ſpirit of life.

23 And every living ſubſtance was deſtroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

* Wiſd. 10. 4. 2. Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters aſſwage.* 4 *The ark reſteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth ſacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the ark: and God made a winde to paſſe over the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountains alſo of the deep, and the windows of heaven were ſtopped, and the rain from heaven was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† *Heb.* in going and returning.

4 ¶ And the ark reſted in the ſeventh moneth, on the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains ſeen.

† *Heb.* were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† *Heb.* in going forth and returning.

8 Alſo he ſent forth a dove from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† *Heb.* cauſed her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and again he ſent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and ſent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſix hundredth and firſt yeare, in the firſt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all fleſh, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, & be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† *Heb.* families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled † a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the * imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† *Heb.* a ſavour of reſt.

* Chap. 6. 5. Matt. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harveſt, and cold and heat, and ſummer and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

† *Heb.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Bloud and murder are forbidden.* 8 *Gods covenant,* 13 *ſignified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne,* 25 *curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhall be meat

6

*Chap 1. 29.

foꝛ you; even as the * green herb, have I given you all things:

* Levit. 17. 14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, which is the bloud thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And ſurely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26. 52. Revel 13. 10.
*Chap. 1. 27.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans bloud, by man ſhall his bloud be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold I eſtabliſh my covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beaſt of the earth.

* Iſa. 54. 9.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud: neither ſhall there any more be a floud to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a floud to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlaſting covenant between God and every living creature of all fleſh that is upon the earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that is upon the earth.

† Heb. Chenaan.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 Theſe are the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedneſſe of their father; and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſonne had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed be Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

|| Or, ſervant to them.
|| Or, perſwade.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be || his ſervant.

27 God ſhall || enlarge Japheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the floud three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeares: and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Japheth. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham and Japheth: and unto them were ſonnes born after the floud.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

2 * The ſonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer; Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

† Gr. Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

|| Or, he went out *into* Aſſyria.
|| Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

11 Out of that land || went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and || the citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſtborn, and Heth,

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† Heb. Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comeſt to Gerar, unto † Gaza; as thou goeſt unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſhah.

20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

* 1. Chron. 1. 17.
† Heb. Arpachſhad.
† Heb. Shelah.

22 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

* 1. Chron. 1. 19.

25 * And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as

thou goeſt unto Sephar a mount of the eaſt.

31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the floud.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

† *Heb.* lip.
† *Heb.* words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they journeyed from the eaſt, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

† *Heb.* a man ſaid to his neighbour.
† *Heb.* burn them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whoſe top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to ſee the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not underſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, * becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

‖ That is, confuſion.
* Wiſd. 10.5.

10 ¶ * Theſe are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the floud.

* 1. Chron. 1. 17.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeares, and begat * Peleg.

* 1. Chron. 1. 19.
* *Called,* Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begat * Serug.

Luke 3. 35, Saruch.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3. 34, Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived ſeventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Joſh. 24. 2. 1. Chron. 1. 26.

27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Neh. 9. 7. Judeth 5. 7. Acts 7. 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feigne his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw * the LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a land that I will ſhew thee.

* Acts 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was ſeventy and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, & all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he * an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap. 13. 15.
* Chap. 13. 4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the ſouth.

† *Heb.* in going and journeying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and

Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter: that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe was very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattel, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

*Chap.12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† *Heb.* men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, & beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and weſt-ward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. Deut.34.4.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, & came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battel of foure kings againſt five. 12 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That theſe made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt-ſea.

4 Twelve yeares they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaveh-kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto || El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

|| *Or,* the plain of Kiriathaim.

|| *Or,* the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers ſonne

(who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained ſervants, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued them unto Dan.

‖ Or, led forth.
‖ Or, inſtructed.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the *Kings dale.

* 2.Sam.18.18.

18 And *Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

* Heb.7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him *tithes of all.

* Heb.7.4.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

† Heb. ſouls.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thred even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, & a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding *great reward.

* Pſal.16.5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe, and the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damaſcus?

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them: And he ſaid unto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Rom.4.18.

6 And he *beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

* Rom.4.3. Gal.3.6. James 2.23.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſunne was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety *that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeares.

* Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſunne went down and it was dark, behold a ſmoking furnace, and †a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

† Heb. a lamp of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. Deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 9 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaid an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may †obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

† Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome; and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.
† Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence

10

cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

|| That is, God ſhall heare.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name || Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

* Chap.25. 18.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

* Chap.24. 62.

|| That is, the well of him that liveth *and* ſeeth me.

14 Wherefore the well was called * || Beer-la-hai-roi; behold, it is between Kadeſh & Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourescore and ſix yeares old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing.* 10 *Circumciſion is inſtituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed.* 16 *Iſaac is promiſed.* 23 *Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.*

*Chap.5.22.

||*Or*, upright, *or*, ſincere.

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, ſaying,

† *Heb.* multitude of nations.

* Rom.4.17.

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name ſhall be Abraham, * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

†*Heb.* of thy ſojournings.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

* Acts 7.8.

10 This is my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee; * Every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Acts 7.8. Rom.4.11.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne, and it ſhall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

† *Heb.* a ſonne of eight dayes.

*Levit.12 3. Luke 2.21. John 7.22.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is born in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my covenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an everlaſting covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah ſhall her name be.

† *Heb.* ſhe ſhall become nations.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be a mother of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a childe be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and ſhall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee!

* Chap.18. 10. & 21.2.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſonne indeed; and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him for an everlaſting covenant, and with his ſeed after him.

* Chap.25. 16.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhall bear unto thee at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe; and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelf-ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteen yeares old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelf-ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe.* 17 *The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh interceſsion for the men thereof.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent-doore in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13.2.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

† *Heb.* ſtay.

† *Heb.* you have paſſed.

† *Heb.* haſten.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three

meaſures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, *Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent-doore, which was behinde him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my *lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall have a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be *bleſſed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lack of five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourtie and five, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourtie found there. And he ſaid, I will not do it for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirtie be found there. And he ſaid, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twentie found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but this once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 2 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot ſat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe up to meet them; and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground;

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and *waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap. 18. 4.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid again, This one fellow came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worſe with thee then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, even Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, & pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men *that were at the doore of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the doore.

* Wiſd. 19. 17.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place: becauſe the *crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

* Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſonnes

in

12

in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† *Heb.* are found.
‖ *Or*, puniſhment.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, (the LORD being mercifull unto him:) and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd. 10. 6.

17 And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain: eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neare to flee unto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing alſo, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† *Heb.* thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: Therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſunne was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† *Heb.* gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29. 23. Iſa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Luke 17. 29. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo: and the younger aroſe, and lay with him; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-countrey, and dwelled between Kadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† *Heb.* married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ *Or*, ſimplicitie, *or* ſinceritie.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart; for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me: therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter; ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This is thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, & gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† *Heb.* as is good in thine eyes.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſilver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born. 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs joy. 10 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap.17. 19. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

* Acts 7.8. Galat. 4.22. Heb.11.11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap.17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his ſonne Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, ſo that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born him a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſonne, even with Iſaac.

* Galat.4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandred in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſat her down over againſt him, a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſat over againſt him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water: and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, & became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falſely with me, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: but according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

† Heb. if thou ſhalt lie unto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambes of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ew-lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

|| That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a || grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

|| Or, tree.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb.11.17.
† Heb. behold me.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe; and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſonne; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the || lambe for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. behold me.
|| Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will pro-

uide himſelf a lambe for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, & bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde him a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

‖ That is, the LORD will ſee, or provide.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

* Pſal. 105. 9. Ecclus 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne:

† Heb. lip.

17 That in bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea-† ſhore; and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies;

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Ecclus 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed: becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old: theſe were the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſsion of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

† Heb. a prince of God.

6 Heare us, my lord; thou art † a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead; none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

† Heb. full money.

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſsion of a burying-place amongſt you.

† Heb. eares.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver, which he had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſsion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſsion of a burying-place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſervant. 10 The ſervants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 ſheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The ſervant bleſſeth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to go. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

† Heb. gone into dayes.

AND Abraham was old and † well ſtricken in age; and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

* Chap. 47. 29.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, & from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſonne from thence.

ap. 12. 7. d 13. 15. ad 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (|| for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand:) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

|| *Or*, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time † that women go out to draw water.

† *Heb.* that women which draw *water* go forth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, & ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold,* I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel ſonne of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† *Heb.* good of countenance.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, & ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden || eare-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten ſhekels weight of gold;

|| *Or*, jewel for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told them of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meat before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kindred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comeſt to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

* Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew water: and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & let down her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the

16 right way to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, bowing himſelf to the earth.

† *Heb.* veſſels.

53 And the ſervant brought forth † jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away unto my maſter.

* Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with us ‖ a few dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go.

‖ *Or,* a full yeare, or ten *moneths.*

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, & Abrahams ſervant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the ſouth-countrey.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out ‖ to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were coming.

‖ *Or,* to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the ſervant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe took a vail, and covered her ſelf.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife; and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diviſion of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſhmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtrive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

* 1. Chron. 1 32.

3 And * Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet lived) eaſt-ward, unto the eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeares; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

* Chap. 23. 16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac: and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14 and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael, by their names, according to their generations: The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their towns, and by their caſtles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirtie and ſeven yeares: and he gave up the ghoſt and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; and he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† *Heb.* fell.

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourtie yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people; and * the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Eſau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeares old when ſhe bare them.

* Hoſ. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† *Heb.* veniſon *was* in his mouth.

29 ¶

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

†Heb. with that red, with that pottage.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profit ſhall this birthright do to me?

†Heb. going to die.

33 And Jacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day. And he ſware unto him; and * he ſold his birthright unto Jacob.

*Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beerſheba. 34 Eſau's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for unto thee and unto thy ſeed * I will give all theſe countreys, and I will perform the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heaven, and will give unto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed:

*Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my ſtatutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife; leſt, ſaid he, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to paſſe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt have brought guiltineſſe upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † received in the ſame yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

Heb. went
oing.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of || ſervants. And the Philiſtines envied him.

Or, huſ-
andry.

15 For all the wells which his fathers ſervants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtines had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid unto Iſaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philiſtines had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

†Heb. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well || Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

|| That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it || Sitnah.

|| That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth; and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

|| That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

†Heb. if thou ſhalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of the city is || Beer-ſheba unto this day.

|| That is, an oath.
|| That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

*Chap. 27. 46.
† Heb. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 6 Rebekah inſtructeth Jacob to obtain the bleſſing. 15 Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could

18

not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid unto him, My ſonne: And he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

† Heb. hunt.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me ſome veniſon:

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: And Eſau went to the field to hunt for veniſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; & I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver; and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made ſavourie meat, ſuch as his father loved.

† Heb. deſirable.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſonne:

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I; who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-born; I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

† Heb. before me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſau's hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring it neare to me, and I will eat of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought it neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, & he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neare now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neare, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

*Heb. 11. 20.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bowe down to thee: Curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who art thou? And he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt-born Eſau.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

† Heb. hunted.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where is he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

‖ That is, a ſupplanter.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

‖ Or, ſupported.

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſonne?

* Heb. 12. 17.

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* V

‖ Or fatne

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered and ſaid unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

*Obad. 10

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah. And ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſonne, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from

thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

*Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 12 The viſion of Jacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, go to Padan-aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

*Hoſ. 12.12.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

† *Heb.* an aſſembly of people.

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee; that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† *Heb.* of thy ſojournings.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſau's mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

† *Heb.* were evil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and tooke unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* *Called* Acts 7.2, Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

*Chap. 35.1 and 48.3.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth; and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† *Heb.* break forth.
*Deut. 12.20
*Chap. 12.3 and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place! this is none other but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows, and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

‖ *That is,* the houſe of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone, which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the eaſt.

† *Heb.* lift up his feet.
† *Heb.* children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field: and lo, there were three flocks of ſheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know him.

6 And he ſaid unto them, † Is he well? And they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

† *Heb.* is there peace to him?

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go and feed them.

† *Heb.* yet the day *is* great.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth; then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† *Heb.* hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him † the ſpace of a moneth.

† *Heb.* a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve

me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeares for Rachel; and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name || Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

|| That is, ſee a ſonne.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this ſonne alſo: and ſhe called his name || Simeon.

|| That is, hearing.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called || Levi.

|| That is, joyned.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * || Judah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.
|| That is, praiſe.
† Heb. ſtood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrennes giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan & Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel; and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſonne: therefore called ſhe his name || Dan.

|| That is, judging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name || * Naphtali.

† Heb. wreſtlings of God.
|| That is, my wreſtling.
* Called Matth. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name || Gad.

|| That is, a troup, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name || Aſher.

† Heb in my happineſſe.
|| That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me; for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me mine hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

|| That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me with a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſonnes: and ſhe called his name || * Zebulun.

|| That is, dwelling.
* Called Matth. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

|| That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhe called his name || Joſeph; and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

|| That is, adding.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I came, and it is now † increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† Heb. broken forth.
† Heb. at my foot.

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and of ſuch ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be accounted ſtolen with me.

† Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, and every one that had ſome white in it, and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave them into the hands of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† Heb. as yeſterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattel were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, ſaying, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the † images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob ſtole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. teraphim.
† Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth,

† Heb. haſt ſtolen me.

22

and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; yet wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, & ſat upon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found them not.

† *Heb.* felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women is upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what is my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff; what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuff? ſet it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeares have I been with thee, thy ews and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn of beaſts I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and ſix yeares for thy cattel; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Jacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattel are my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt is mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-ſahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ *That is,* the heap of witneſſe.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap is a witneſſe between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

‖ *That is,* a beacon, *or* watch-tower.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wives beſides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ *Or,* killed beaſts.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs viſion at Mahanaim.* 3 *His meſſage to Eſau.* 6 *He is afraid of Eſau's coming.* 9 *He prayeth for his deliverance.* 13 *He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau.* 24 *He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *That is,* two hoſts or camps.

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb.* field.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb.* I am leſſe then all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb.* upon

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good,

and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ews and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch-camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſervant Jacobs; it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he is behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob is behinde us: For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† *Heb.* my face.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† *Heb.* cauſed to paſſe.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† *Heb.* aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſ. 12.4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Jacob asked him, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‖ *That is,* the face of God.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† *Heb.* to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neare, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove which I met? And he ſaid, Theſe are to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Heb.* what *is* all this band to thee?

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† *Heb.* be that to thee that *is* thine.

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſsing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12. And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant: and I will lead on ſoftly, † according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† *Heb.* according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee ſome of the folk that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Heb.* ſet, *or* place.

† *Heb.* wherefore *is* this?

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ *That is,* booths.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

* *Called,* Acts 7.16, Sychem.

19 ¶ And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* *Called,* Acts 7.16, Emmor.

‖ *Or,* lambes.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-iſrael.

‖ *That is,* God the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

24

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb.* humbled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſel, and ſpake † kindly unto the damſel.

† *Heb.* to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me I will give.

12 Aſk me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſel to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter;

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, & we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattel, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† *Heb.* mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that was in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me; and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them; and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and *called the place ‖ El-beth-el, becauſe there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19.

‖ *That is,* the God of Beth el.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ *That is,* the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, & bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name: and he called his name Iſrael.

* Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

† *Heb.* a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not; thou ſhalt have this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoul was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ *That is,* the ſonne of my ſorrow.

‖ *That is,* the ſonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap.49.4.

23 The ſonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel; Joſeph, and Benjamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap.25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Eſau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

* 1.Chron. 1.35,&c.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattel, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

† *Heb.* ſouls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not bear them, becauſe of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau *is* Edom.

* Joſh.24.4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† *Heb.* Edom.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes; * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

* 1.Chron. 1.35,&c.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne; and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt-born *ſonne* of Eſau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife; duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1.Chron.1.38.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, & Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe; Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon; Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe; Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Heb.* Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb.* of his fathers ſojournings.

2 Theſe are the generations of Jacob; Joſeph being ſeventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| *Or,* pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſunne, and the moon, and the eleven ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What is this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† *Heb.* ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

† *Heb.* maſter of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard it; and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| *Or,* pieces.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit is it if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† *Heb.* hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty pieces of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſd. 10. 13. Acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and ſaid, This

have we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

* Chap. 44. 28.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, It is my ſonnes coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captain of the guard.

† Heb. Eunuch: *but the word doth ſignifie not onely* eunuchs, *but alſo* chamberlains, courtiers and officers.

† Heb. chief of the ſlaughtermen, *or* executioners.

‖ *Or*, chief marſhall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſlew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† Heb. the dayes were multiplied.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

† Heb. the doore of eyes, *or* of Enajim.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou ſend it?

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ *Or*, in Enajim.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her; and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe is with childe by whoredome: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ *Or*, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?

‖ *That is*, a breach.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſely accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Joſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerved him; and he made him overſeer over

his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him overſeer in his houſe, and over all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joſephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, ſave the bread which he did eat: and Joſeph was a goodly perſon, and wel-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes upon Joſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid unto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what is with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Joſeph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Joſeph went into the houſe to do his buſineſſe, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth

14 That ſhe called unto the men of her houſe, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† *Heb.* great.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to paſſe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe, when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſervant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter took him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and † ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† *Heb.* extended kindneſſe unto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon: and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing that was under his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Joſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chief of the butlers, and againſt the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Joſeph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerved them; and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they were ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † look ye ſo ſadly to day?

† *Heb.* are your faces evil?

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot forth; and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

‖ *Or*, reckon.

14 But † think on me when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† *Heb.* remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was ſtolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done nothing that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Joſeph, I alſo was in my dream; and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ *Or*, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermoſt basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† *Heb.* meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

‖ *Or*, reckon thee, *and take thy office* from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt unto all his ſervants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

‖ *Or*, reckoned.

21 And he reſtored the chief butler unto his butlerſhip again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joſeph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counſel. 38 Joſeph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured & lean-fleſhed; and ſtood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed kine did eat up the ſeven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeven eares of corn came up upon one ſtalk, † rank and good.

6 And behold, ſeven thin eares and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin eares devoured the ſeven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled; and he ſent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, both me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to us, ſo it was: me he reſtored unto mine office; and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Joſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaved himſelf, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, that || thou canſt underſtand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat-fleſhed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, & lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven eares came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeven eares || withered, thin and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the ſeven good eares: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeares; and the ſeven good eares are ſeven yeares: the dream is one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeares; and the ſeven empty eares blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſhall be ſeven yeares of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeares of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be known in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhall be very † grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is || eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint || officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeares.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeares of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art.

40 * Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of || fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond chariot which he had: and they cried before him, || † Bowe the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And

† *Heb.* fat.

* Chap.40. 12,&c.

* Pſal.105. 20.

† *Heb.* made him run.

|| *Or, when thou heareſt a dream, thou canſt interpret it.*

† *Heb.* come to the inward parts of them.

|| *Or,* ſmall.

† *Heb.* heavy.

|| *Or,* prepared of God.

|| *Or,* overſeers.

† *Heb.* be not cut off.

* Pſal.105. 21. 1.Mac.2.53. Acts 7.10.

† *Heb.* be armed, *or* kiſſe.

|| *Or,* ſilk.

|| *Or,* tender father.

† *Heb.* Abrech.

30

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, prince.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Joſeph was thirty yeares old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.
|| Or, prince.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah || prieſt of On, bare unto him.

|| That is, forgetting.
|| That is, fruitfull.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born || Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he || Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeares of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Pſal. 105. 16

54 * And the ſeven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, do.

† Heb. all wherein *was*

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy corn; becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorſe for Joſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.

* Acts 7. 12.

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, & not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corn among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph was the governour over the land, and he it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. hard things with them.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye are ſpies; to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes: we are true men; thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants are twelve brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That is it that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye are ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Heb. bound

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

* Chap. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſinne againſt the childe; and ye would not heare: therefore behold alſo, his bloud is required.

* Chap. 37. 21

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood them; for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. an interpreter *was* between them.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it was in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, it is even in my ſack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

† Heb went forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, & took us for ſpies of the countrey.

† Heb. with hard things

31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngeſt is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you are no ſpies, but that you are true men: ſo will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin.* 15 *Joſeph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man † did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your *brother be with you.

† *Heb.* proteſting he proteſted.
*Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

† *Heb.* asking he asked us.
† *Heb.* mouth.
† *Heb.* knowing could we know?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

*Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned || this ſecond time.

|| *Or,* twice by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt be ſo now, do this; take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: || If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

|| *Or,* and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noon.

† *Heb.* kill a killing.
† *Heb.* eat.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe; and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our aſſes.

† *Heb.* roll himſelf upon us.

19 And they came neare to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe; and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, * † we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

*Chap. 42. 3.
† *Heb.* coming down we came down.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† *Heb.* your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and * gave them water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

*Chap. 18. 4 and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet alive?

† *Heb.* peace.
† *Heb. is there* peace to your father.

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? And he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Joſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelf, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and ſent meſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meſſe was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† *Heb.* they drank largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Joſephs policie to ſtay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble ſupplication to Joſeph.*

And he commanded † the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† *Heb. him* that *was* over his houſe.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.

‖ *Or,* maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?

9 With whom ſoever of thy ſervants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joſephs houſe (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ *Or,* make triall.

16 And Judah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold, we are my lords ſervants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: but the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, *Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

*Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to paſſe, when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother be with us.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes:

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, *Surely he is torn in pieces; and I ſaw him not ſince:

*Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, and the lad be not with us (ſeeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy ſervants ſhall bring down the gray hairs of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to the grave.

32 For thy ſervant became ſurety for the lad unto my father, ſaying,* If I bring him not unto thee, then I ſhall bear the blame to my father for ever.

*Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall † come on my father.

† *Heb.* finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He ſendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joſeph furniſheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Jacob is revived with the news.*

Then Joſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him; and he cried, Cauſe every man to go out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Joſeph made himſelf known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

† *Heb* gave forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I am Joſeph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not anſwer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

*Acts 7. 13.

‖ *Or,* terrified.

4 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he ſaid, I am Joſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: *for God did ſend me before you, to preſerve life.

† *Heb.* neither let there be anger in your eyes.

*Chap. 50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeares hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five yeares, in the

which there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, † to preſerve you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Joſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee (for yet there are five yeares of famine) leſt thou, and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to povertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen; and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; & Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Joſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. let not your eye ſpare, &c.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Joſeph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

† Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner; ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. carrying.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Joſeph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Joſeph had ſent to carrie him, the ſpirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Joſeph my ſonne is yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-ſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joſeph meeteth Jacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-ſheba, and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Jacob, Jacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee up again: and Joſeph ſhall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob roſe up from Beer-ſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his ſeed with him:

* Joſh. 24.4. Pſal. 105.23 Iſa. 52.4.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Jacobs firſt-born.

* Exod. 1.1. and 6.14.

* Num. 26.5 1. Chron. 5.1

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the ſonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

* Exod 6.15 1. Chron. 4.24.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Levi; Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chron. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

*Chap. 38.3 1. Chron. 2.3. and 4.21.

13 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1. Chron. 7.1.

14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 Theſe be the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſouls of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad; Ziphion, & Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher; Jimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1. Chron. 7.30.

18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare unto Jacob, even ſixteen ſouls.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joſeph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joſeph in the land of Egypt were born Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ prieſt of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41.50.

‖ Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chron. 7.6. and 8.1.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the ſouls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan; Huſhim.

24 And the ſonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Jacob: all the ſouls were ſeven.

26 All the ſouls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, beſides Jacobs ſonnes wives, all the ſouls were threeſcore and ſix;

† Heb thigh

27 And the ſonnes of Joſeph which were born him in Egypt, were two ſouls: * all the ſouls of the houſe of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he ſent Judah before him unto Joſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen; and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Joſeph made readie his chariot, and went up to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen; and preſented himſelf unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou art yet alive.

31 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are ſhepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

† Heb. they are men of cattel.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joſeph preſenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He ſweareth Joſeph to burie him with his fathers.

Then Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, even five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell; and if thou knoweſt any man of activitie amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?

9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11, 9, 13.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, || † according to their families.

|| Or, as a little childe is nouriſhed.
† Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joſeph ſaid, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joſeph: and Joſeph gave them bread in exchange for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the aſſes; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeare.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeare, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give us ſeed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Joſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

|| Or, princes

23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of

Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth part; except the land of the || prieſts onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen; and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeares: ſo † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeares.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: and he ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſick father. 2 Jacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Joſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Joſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick: and he took with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Joſeph cometh unto thee: & Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob ſaid unto Joſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Beth-lehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who are theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this place: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, ſo that he could not ſee) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought them neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this is the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know it, my ſonne, I know it: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſsing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou it: || he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

|| Or, princes.

† *Heb.* the dayes *of* the yeares of his life.

* Chap. 24. 2.

* Heb. 11 21.

* Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6.

* Chap. 41. 50. Joſh. 13. 7.

* Chap. 35. 19.

† *Heb.* heavy.

* Heb. 11 21.

† *Heb.* as fiſhes do increaſe.

† *Heb.* fulneſſe.

† *Heb* do not thou excell.

* Chap 35. 22. 1. Chro 5. 1.

|| *Or,* my couch is gone

|| *Or,* their ſwords *are* weapons of violence.

|| *Or,* houghed oxen.

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border ſhall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path; that biteth the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Heb. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread ſhall be fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne over the wall.

† Heb. daughters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Even by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſsings of heaven above, bleſsings of the deep that lieth under, bleſsings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſsings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſsings of my progenitours, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raven as a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſsing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſsion of a burying-place.

* Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Ja[illegible] Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury hi[illegible] all. 15 Joſeph comforteth his [illegible] craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, [illegible] I will come again.

* Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſsion of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16.
* Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſervants.

*Chap. 45. 5.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, *Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſave much people alive.

† Heb. to their hearts.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

*Num. 32. 39.

23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: *the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were † brought up upon Ioſephs knees.

† Heb. born

*Heb. 11. 22.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I die: and *God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

*Exod. 13. 19.

25 And *Ioſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The ſecond book of *MOSES*, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be caſt into the river.

*Gen. 46. 8. Chap. 6. 14.

NOw *theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, every man and his houſehold came with Iacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

† Heb. thigh. *Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the †loyns of Iacob, were *ſeventy ſouls: for Ioſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Acts 7. 17.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are mo and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them task-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

† Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtools; if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſonne that is born ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born, 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is born. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites crie.

*Chap 6. 20 Num. 26. 59.

AND there went *a man of the houſe of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

*Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly childe, ſhe *hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, & her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go.

And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name || Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

|| *That is,* drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

† *Heb.* a man, a prince.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the || prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

|| *Or,* prince.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name *Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

*Gen.15.14 and 46.4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto them.

† *Heb.* knew.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh.* 9 *He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael.* 14 *The name of God.* 15 *Hu meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

*Joſh. 5.15. Acts 7.33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

*Matt. 22.32 Acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſk-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: & I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this ſhall be a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ſent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and ſeen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice; and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, || no, not by a mighty hand.

|| *Or,* but by ſtrong hand

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

22 * But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, & of her that ſojourneth in her houſe,

*Chap 11.2 and 12. 35.

jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye ſhall put them upon your ſonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye ſhall ſpoil ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again. And he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure it upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become bloud upon the dry-land.

† Heb. ſhall be and ſhall be.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.
† Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matth. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth; & I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, even he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, even my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, even thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudy husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife.
† Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudy husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

* Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes & Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to

make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go and ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

† *Heb.* let the work be heavy upon the men.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the task-maſters haſted them, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

† *Heb.* a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came & cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, and do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, and work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

† *Heb.* to ſtink.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

† *Heb.* delivering thou haſt not delivered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

Then the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: & I wil redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I am the LORD.

† *Heb.* lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

† *Heb* ſhortneſſe, *or*, ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chron. 5. 3

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of * the ſonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeares of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty & ſeven yeares,

* Num. 3. 17. 1. Chron. 6. 1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the yeares of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three yeares.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. Chron. 6. 2

19 And the ſonnes of Merari; Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeares of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeares.

* Chap 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael

from Egypt: theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourescore yeares old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeares old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe-men, & the ſorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and that there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone. † *Heb.* gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to bloud. *Chap.17.5. *Pſal.78.44.

21 And the fiſh that was in the river, died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid. *Wiſd 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs. ‖*Or*, dough.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. *Wiſd.17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remain in the river onely? ‖*Or*, have *this* honour over me, &c. ‖*Or*, againſt when. † Heb. to cut off.

10 And

42

‖ Or, againſt to morrow.

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

‖ Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there; to the end thou mayeſt know, that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, & ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

* Chap. 3. 18

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyls and blains. 13 The meſſage about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let them go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there ſhall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

* Chap. 4. 21

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17

† Heb. made thee ſtand.

16 And in very deed for * this cauſe have I † raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: for upon every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants & his cattel in the field.

† *Heb.* ſet not his heart unto.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† *Heb.* voices of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, & the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayſt know, how that the *earth is the LORDS.

* Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flax was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not grown up.

† *Heb.* hidden *or* dark.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† *Heb.* by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

1 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: *for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him;

* Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd. 16.9.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† *Heb.* eye.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: but † who are they that ſhall go?

† *Heb.* who and who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we muſt hold a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye that are men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† *Heb.* haſtened to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† *Heb.* faſtened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there

may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe which may be felt.

† *Heb.* that *one* may feel darkneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† *Heb.* into our hands.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let you go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Ecclus 45. 1

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt, that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† *Heb.* that *is* at thy feet.
† *Heb.* heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeare is changed.* 3 *The paſſeover is inſtituted.* 11 *The rite of the paſſeover.* 15 *Unleavened bread.* 29 *The firſt-born are ſlain.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driven out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the paſſeover.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhall be unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a ‖ lambe for an houſe.

‖ *Or,* kid.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſouls; every man according to his eating, ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeare: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheep or from the goats.

† *Heb.* ſon of a yeare.

6 And ye ſhal keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the evening.

† *Heb.* between the two evenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the bloud, and ſtrike it on the two ſide-poſts, and on the upper doore-poſt of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night; roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye ſhall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaff in your hand: and ye ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS paſſeover.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt; and againſt all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

‖ *Or,* princes.

13 And the bloud ſhall be to you for a token upon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the bloud, I will paſſe over you, and the plague ſhall not be upon you † to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† *Heb.* for deſtruction.

14 And this day ſhall be unto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keep it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keep it a feaſt by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes ſhall ye eat unleavened bread, even the firſt day ye ſhall put away leaven out of your houſes: for whoſoever eateth leavened bread, from the firſt day untill the ſeventh day, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there ſhall be an holy convocation, and in the ſeventh day there ſhall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work ſhall be done in them, ſave that which every † man muſt eat, that onely may be done of you.

† *Heb.* ſoul.

17 And ye ſhall obſerve the feaſt of unleavened bread: for in this ſelf-ſame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore ſhall ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the firſt moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye ſhall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes ſhall there be no leaven found in your houſes: for whoſoever eateth that which is leavened, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger or born in the land.

20 Ye ſhall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the elders of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Draw out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the paſſeover.

|| Or, kid.

22 * And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſſope, and dip it in the bloud that is in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintel and the two ſide-poſts, with the bloud that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall go out at the doore of his houſe untill the morning.

* Heb. 11. 28.

23 For the LORD will paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians, and when he ſeeth the bloud upon the lintel, and on the two ſide-poſts, the LORD will paſſe over the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in unto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerve this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſonnes for ever.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keep this ſervice.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay unto you, What mean you by this ſervice?

* Joſh. 4. 6.

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS paſſeover, who paſſed over the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and delivered our houſes. And the people bowed the head and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, * from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſat on his throne, unto the firſt-born of the captive, that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt-born of cattel.

* Chap. 11. 4.
* Wiſd. 18. 11.
† Heb. houſe of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh roſe up in the night, he and all his ſervants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe up, and get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and go, ſerve the LORD, as ye have ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have ſaid: and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their || kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their ſhoulders.

|| Or, dough.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent unto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael journeyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſix hundred thouſand on foot that were men, beſides children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up alſo with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themſelves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſojourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeares.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to paſſe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeares, even the ſelf-ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is † a night to be much obſerved unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be obſerved of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

† Heb. a night of obſervations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the paſſeover: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans ſervant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſervant ſhall not eat thereof.

46 In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry forth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe: * neither ſhall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. John 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keep it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn with thee, and will keep the paſſeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he ſhall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home-born, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelf-ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt-born are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the paſſeover is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the firſt-born, whatſoever openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. ſervants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, & the Jebuſites, which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou ſhalt keep this ſervice in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the ſeventh day ſhall be a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread ſhall be eaten ſeven dayes: and there ſhall no leavened bread be ſeen with thee, neither ſhall there be leaven ſeen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne unto thee upon thine hand, & for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keep this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware unto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall give it thee,

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firſtling that cometh of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.
† Heb. cauſe to paſſe over.

13 And every firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou ſhalt break his neck: and all the firſt-born of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay unto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

† Heb. to morrow.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both the firſt-born of man, and the firſt-born of beaſt; therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firſt-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neare: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by five in a rank.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50. 25. Joſh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 33. 6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

* Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 19. Pſal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over-againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh and his horſemen, and his armie) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Joſh. 24. 6. 1. Mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

‖ Or, for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry-ground through the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe to them, but it gave light by night

to theſe: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go back by a ſtrong eaſt-winde, all that night, and made the ſea dry-land, and the waters were * divided.

* Joſh. 4. 23. Pſal. 114. 3

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry-ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

* Pſal. 78. 13 1. Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, even all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or,* made them to go heavily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Heb.* ſhook off.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, and all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106. 11

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

† *Heb.* hand

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventy palm-trees.

Then ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

* Wiſd. 10. 20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ *Or,* repoſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ *Or,* mighty ones.

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided them in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, and be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut. 2. 25 Joſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell . 1, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD; for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ *That is,* bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Ecclus 38. 5

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD, that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33. 9

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſemblie with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† *Heb.* the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day; they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhall be when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what are we? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, || It is manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

|| *Or,* what *is* this? *or,* it *is* a portion.

* John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

† *Heb* by the poll, *or* head

† *Heb.* ſouls.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came, and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow is the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day which is the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer-full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Joſh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-niſsi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

hap. 7.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 9. ſal. 78. 15. nd 105. 41. iſd. 11. 4. Cor. 10. 4

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

hat is, ntation, *That is,* hiding, *or* ife.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

Deut. 25.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Ioſhua, Chooſe us out men, and go out; fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

iſd. 11. 3. *alled* Je-, Acts 7.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Num. 24.

12 But Moſes hands were heavy, and they took a ſtone and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſunne.

Sam. 15. 3 *That is,* e LORD y banner. *Or,* becauſe e hand *of Amalek is* gainſt the rone of e LORD, *erefore, &c.* *Heb.* the andupon e throne f the ORD.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-niſsi:

16 For he ſaid, ‖ † Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn that the LORD will have warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counſel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, & for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

Chap. 2. 16

2 Then Iethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one was ‖ Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land)

* Chap. 2. 22 ‖ *That is,* a ſtranger there.

4 And the name of the other was ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, ſaid he, was mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh)

‖ *That is,* my God *is* an help.

5 And Iethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſonnes and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Heb.* peace.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

† *Heb.* found them.

9 And Iethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

12 And Iethro, Moſes father in law, took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

† *Heb.* a man and his fellow.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

† *Heb.* fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe; and place ſuch over them, to be rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, that every great matter they

ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwer returned again. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountain muſt not be touched. 16 The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

* Acts 7.38.

3 And *Moſes went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael;

* Deut 29.2.

4 *Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

* Deut 5. 2.
* Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24.1.

5 Now *therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for *all the earth is mine.

* 1. Pet. 2.9. Revel. 1.6.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a *kingdome of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe are the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap. 24. 3,7. Deut. 5.27. and 26.17.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the ſight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

* Heb. 12. 20.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

|| Or, cornet.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot through, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the ||trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; ſo that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4.11.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes up to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

† Heb. conteſt.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, †charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neare to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the prieſts and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

* Deut. 5.6. Pſal. 81.10.
† Heb. ſervants.

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage.

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

* Levit. 26.1 Pſal. 97.7.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

* Levit. 19. 12. Deut. 5.11. Matt. 5.33.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy.

* Chap. 23. 12. Ezek. 20.12. Luk. 13.14.

9 *Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the

LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

* Gen.2.2.

11 For * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them *is*, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5.16. Matth.15.4. Epheſ.6.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Matth.5.21.

13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom.7.7.

17 * Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Heb.12.18.

18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw *it*, they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut.5.24. and 18.16.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neare unto the thick darkneſſe where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut.27.5. Joſh.8.31.
† *Heb.* build them *with* hewing.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants. 5 For the ſervant whoſe eare is bored. 7 For women-ſervants. 12 For man-ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harm.

NOw theſe *are* the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

* Levit.25.39. Deut.15.12. Jerem.34.14.
† *Heb.* with his body.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

† *Heb.* ſaying ſhall ſay.

5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare through with an aul; and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

† *Heb.* be evil in the eyes of, &c.

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſonne, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

* Levit.24.17.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut.19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Levit.20.9. Prov.20.20. Matth.15.4. Mark 7.10.
‖ *Or*, reviletH.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

‖ *Or*, his neighbour.
† *Heb.* ceaſing.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him*, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

† *Heb.* avenged.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow; he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

* Levit.24.20. Deut.19.21. Matt.5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

* Gen.9.5.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money,

then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or maid-ſervant; he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in; he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beſtiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of uſury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magiſtrates.* 29 *Of the firſt-fruits.*

|| *Or*, goat.

* 2.Sam.12.6.

If a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a || ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and * foure ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no bloud be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſunne be riſen upon him, there ſhall be bloud ſhed for him: for he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or aſſe, or ſheep; he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding-corn, or the field be conſumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe; if the thief be found, let him pay double:

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, to ſee whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, and whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, & he ſhall not make it good.

* Gen.31.39.

12 And * if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut.22.28.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† *Heb.* weigh.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto any god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

* Deut.13.13,14,15. 1.Mac.2.24.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit.19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

*Zech.7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

* Levit.25.36,37. Deut.23.19. Pſal.15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſunne goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the || gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

* Acts 23.5.

|| *Or*, judges.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the firſtborn of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou give unto me.

† *Heb.* thy fulneſſe.

† *Heb.* tear.

*Chap.13.2,12. and 34.19.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

*Levit.22.8. Ezek.44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe.* 3,6 *Of juſtice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the yeare of reſt.* 12 *Of the ſabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feaſts.* 18 *Of the bloud and the fat of the ſacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.*

|| *Or*, receive.

Thou ſhalt not || raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt judgement.

† *Heb.* anſwer.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

*Deut.22.4.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, || and wouldeſt forbear

|| *Or*, wilt thou ceaſe to help him? *or*, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leave *thy buſineſſe* for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leave *it to joyn* with him.

bear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

*Deut. 16. 19. Ecclus 20. 29.

† Heb. the ſeeing.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. ſoul.

10 And *ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

*Levit. 25. 3.

11 But the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ olive-yard.

‖ Or, olive-trees.

12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

*Chap. 20. 8 Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeare.

*Deut. 16. 16.

15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

*Chap. 13. 3 and 34. 18.

*Deut. 16. 16. Ecclus 35. 4.

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering, which is in the end of the yeare, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

‖ Or, feaſt.

19 * The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap. 34. 26.

*Deut. 14. 21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

*Chap. 33 2

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

*Chap. 33. 2

*Joſh. 24. 11

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

*Deut. 7. 25.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: And I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

*Deut. 7. 14.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. neck.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Joſh 24. 12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

*Deut. 7. 16. Joſh. 23. 13. Judges 2. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neare the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words, which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

*Chap. 19. 8 Verſ. 7. Deut. 5. 27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the bloud, and put it in baſons, and half of the bloud he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

*Verſ. 3.

8 And Moſes took the bloud, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

*1. Pet. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law,

and commandments which I have written; that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and *Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

† *Heb.* take for me.
|| *Or*, heave-offering.
*Chap. 35. 5.

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an || offering: *of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

|| *Or*, ſilk.

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and || fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl, and for ſweet incenſe,

*Chap. 28. 4
* Chap. 28. 15.

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the *ephod and in the * breaſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuarie; that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make it.

*Chap. 37. 1.

10 ¶ *And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings ſhall be in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and a half ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

|| *Or*, of the *matter* of the mercy ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even || of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces ſhall look one to another, toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

*Num. 7. 89.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-ſeat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 37. 10.

23 ¶ *Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

|| *Or*, to poure out withall.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table, ſhew-bread before me alway.

*Chap. 37. 17.

31 ¶ *And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick ſhall be foure bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there ſhall be a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten work of pure gold.

|| *Or*, cauſe to aſcend.
† *Heb.* the face of it.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall || light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuff-diſhes thereof ſhall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

*Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
† *Heb* which thou *waſt* cauſed to ſee.

40 And *look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their ſockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover, thou ſhalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen,and blue,and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

† *Heb.* the work of a cunning workman or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtain ſhall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains ſhall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain,and fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold,and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain ſhall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains ſhall be all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ *Or,* covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth ſhall hang over the back-ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide,to cover it.

† *Heb.* in the remainder or ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons ſhall there be in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† *Heb.* hands

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouth-ſide ſouthward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the north-ſide, there ſhall be twenty boards.

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board,and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

† *Heb.* twinned.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board,and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres:and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon foure pillars of ſhittim-wood,overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the foure ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches,that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy place and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth;and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging, five pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold,and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering,with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

ANd thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood,five cubits long,and five cubits broad: the altar ſhal be foure-ſquare,and the height thereof ſhall be three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks,and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, & overlay them with braſſe

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† Heb. he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward: there ſhall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets ſhall be of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets ſhall be of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the weſt-ſide, ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide, eaſt-ward, ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, & their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, ſhall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars ſhall be foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court ſhall be filleted with ſilver: their hooks ſhall be of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court ſhall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† Heb. fifty by fifty.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court ſhall be of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn alwayes.

† Heb to aſcend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the prieſts office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breaſt-plate with twelve precious ſtones.* 30 *The Vrim and* Thummim. 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſonnes.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of ſcarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, embroidered.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, & grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, like the engravings of a ſignet, ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders, for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure-ſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpanne ſhall be the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, even foure rows of ſtones: the firſt row ſhall be a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of ſtone.
‖ Or, rubie.

18 And the ſecond row ſhall be an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row a beryll, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put

them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breaſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over againſt the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breaſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſt-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſt-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the || hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

|| *Or,* ſkirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

* Ecclus 45. 9.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

† *Heb.* fill their hand.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſſe: from the loyns even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

† *Heb.* fleſh of their nakedneſſe.

† *Heb.* be.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Lev. 9. 2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breaſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure it upon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† *Heb.* binde.

† *Heb.* fill the hand of.

* Chap. 28. 41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

* Lev. 1. 4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and || the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

* Lev. 3. 3.

|| *It ſeemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctours to be* the midriff.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his ſkinne, and his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a ſinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his bloud, and ſprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and || unto his head.

|| *Or,* upon.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud that is up-

on the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and ſprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ſhoulder; for it is a ramme of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes; and ſhalt ‖ wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ *Or*, ſhake to and fro.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breaſt of the wave-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the conſecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for ever, from the children of Iſrael: for it is an heave-offering: and it ſhall be an heave-offering from the children of Iſrael of the ſacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſonne that is prieſt in his ſtead ſhall put them on ſeven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

† *Heb.* *he* of his ſonnes.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Lev. 8. 31. Matth. 12. 4.

33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate & to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou ſhalt burn the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſinne-offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the altar ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the firſt yeare, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This ſhall be a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael, and ‖ the tabernacle ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

‖ *Or*, *Iſrael.*

44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the prieſts office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Lev. 26. 12. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſome of ſouls.*
17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.*
34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure-ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits ſhall be the height thereof: the horns thereof ſhall be of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† *Heb.* roof.
† *Heb.* walls.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

† *Heb.* ribs.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the teſtimony; before the mercy-ſeat, that is over the teſtimony, where I will meet with thee:

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

† *Heb.* incenſe of ſpices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps † at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it; a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ *Or*, ſetteth up.
† *Heb.* cauſeth to aſcend.
† *Heb.* between the two evens.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the blood of the ſinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare ſhall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Num. 1. 2, 5. †Heb. them that are to be numbred

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number; then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them: that there be no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

*Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred; half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary (*A ſhekel is twenty gerahs) an half-ſhekel ſhall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. multiply. † Heb. diminiſh.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poore ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, even to him and to his ſeed, throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty ſhekels,

*Chap. 29. 40.

24 And of caſsia five hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

|| Or, perfumer.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the || apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, & the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make any other like it, after the compoſition of it: it is holy, and it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth any of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: theſe ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like weight.

†Heb. ſalted.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat ſome of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*1. Chron. 2. 20.

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

† Heb. veſſels.

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimonie, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it is a ſigne between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

*Chap. 20. 8 Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doeth any work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

† Heb. holineſſe.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh is the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doeth any work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep

the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

*Gen. 1.31. and 2.2.

17 It is a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for *in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

*Deut. 9.10.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, *two tables of teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

*Acts 7.40.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, *Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought them unto Aaron.

*1. Kings 12. 28. Pſal. 106. 19.

4 *And he received them at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving-tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10.7.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the *people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

*Deut. 9. 12.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 13.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

*Pſal. 106. 23.
† *Heb.* the face of the LORD.

11 *And Moſes beſought †the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Num. 14. 13.

12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak, and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

*Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, *I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

*Chap. 31. 18.

16 And the *tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, There is a noiſe of warre in the camp.

† *Heb.* weakneſſe.

18 And he ſaid, It is not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for †being overcome, but the noiſe of them that ſing, do I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

*Deut. 9. 21.

20 *And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink of it.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

† *Heb.* thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come unto me. And all the ſonnes of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

‖ *Or,* and Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man *hath been* againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.
† *Heb.* fill your hands.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his ſonne, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſsing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt, forgive their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Neverthe-leſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it. * Gen. 12.7.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite: *Deut.7.22. Joſh.24.11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou art a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way. *Chap.32.9. Deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiff-necked people, I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent-doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle-doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent-doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; & thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy. * Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon theſe tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt. * Deut.10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. * Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no means clear the guilty, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. *Chap.20.5. Deut.5.9. Jerem.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

* Deut.5.2.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

* Chap.23.32. Deut.7.2.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† *Heb.* ſtatues.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

*Chap.20.5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice;

* 1.Kings 11.2.

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap.23.15. *Chap.13.4.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: Seven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap.22.29. Ezek.44.30.

19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firſtling among thy cattel, whether ox or ſheep, that is male.

‖ *Or*, kid.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

* Chap.23.15. * Chap.23.12. Deut.5.12. Luke 13.14.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap.23.16. † *Heb.* revolution of the yeare.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt; and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

* Chap.23.14,17. Deut. 16.16.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

* Chap.23.18.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

* Chap.23.19. Deut.14.21.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Deut.4.13.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

* Chap.24.18. Deut.9.9. † *Heb.* words.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

* 2.Cor.3.13.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

*Chap.20.9. Levit.23.3. Deut.5.12. Luke 13.14. † *Heb.* holineſſe.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doeth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

*Chap.25.2.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * Whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

* Chap.26.1,&c.

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, with the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

*Chap.30.1.

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

*Chap.27.1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wisdome, ſpunne goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſtplate:

28 And *ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe. *Chap.30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See,* the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. *Chap 31.2.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wisdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the ſenne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wisdome, even every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuarie, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuarie, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them. *Chap.26. 3.4.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of another curtain in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another. *Chap.26. 10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the

twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards;

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. twinned.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets under one board.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, † under every board two ſockets.

* Chap. 25. 28. and 30. 5.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle

32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſt-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.

† Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-ſeat with cherubims. 10 The table with his veſſels. 17 The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments. 25 The altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe.

* Chap. 25. 10.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25. 17.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-ſeat:

‖ Or, out of, &c.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this ſide, and another cherub ‖ on the other end on that ſide: out of the mercy-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

* Chap. 25. 29.

‖ Or, to poure out withall.

16 And he made the veſſels which were upon the table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoons, & his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 31.

17 ¶ And he made the * candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candleſtick; his ſhaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſix branches going out of the candleſtick.

20 And in the candleſtick were foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuff-diſhes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 1

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe-altar of ſhittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was foure-ſquare) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns of it: alſo he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of braſſe. 9 The court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

* Chap. 27. 1

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was foure-ſquare) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and the fleſh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a braſen grate of net-worke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of ſhittim-wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the altar, to beare it withall; he made the altar hollow with boords.

8 ¶ And he made the lauer, of braſſe, and the foot of it, of braſſe, of the || looking-glaſſes of the women † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

|| Or, braſen glaſſes.
† Heb. aſſembling by troups.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the north-ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſiluer.

12 And for the weſt-ſide were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten; the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſiluer.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of ſiluer.

20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

* Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

† Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vaile; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breaſt-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice to do ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28. 9

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a || ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the firſt row.

|| Or, rubie.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a

jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold-rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made *bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

*Chap. 28. 33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven-work, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes;

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and *linen breeches of fine twined linen;

*Chap. 28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a ſignet, *HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

*Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, & his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the covering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercie-ſeat,

36 The table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle-doore,

† Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And *thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

*Chap. 26. 35.
† Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. holineſſe of holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

* Num. 9. 15. 1. Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys:

† Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

❧ ❧ ❧

The third book of *MOSES*, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

* Exod. 29. 10.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and || wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the bloud thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

|| *Or*, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with || his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

|| *Or*, the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incenſe, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-panne: 12 or of the firſt-fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine floure: and he ſhall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Ecclus 7. 31.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes: it is a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it ſhall be an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

|| *Or,* on a flat plate, *or* ſlice.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken || in a panne, it ſhall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

* Verſe 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn it upon the altar: it is an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes: it is a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: For ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† *Heb.* aſcend.
* Mark 9. 9.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt-fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD; but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a ſacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

* Exod. 29. 1
|| *Or,* ſuet.
|| *Or,* midriff over the liver *and* over the kidneys.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the || fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the || caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-ſacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

* Chap. 7. 2
* Gen. 9. 4. Chap 7. 26. and 17. 14.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour. * All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the prieſt, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael,

ſaying, If a ſoul ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the prieſt that is anointed, do ſinne according to the ſinne of the people; then let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh, unto the LORD for a ſinne-offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the bloud, and ſprinkle of the bloud ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put ſome of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and ſhall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap.5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the ſkinne of the bullock, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung;

* Exod.29.14. Num.19.5.

12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the aſhes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are poured out, ſhall he be burnt.

† Heb. to without the camp.
* Heb.13.11
† Heb. at the pouring out of the aſhes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:

* Chap.5.2,3,4.

14 When the ſinne which they have ſinned againſt it, is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a young bullock for the ſinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the bloud, and ſprinkle it ſeven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall poure out all the bloud at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he ſhall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a ſinne-offering, ſo ſhall he do with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.

21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bullock: it is a ſinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned, & done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his ſinne, wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

† Heb. any ſoul.
† Heb. people of the land.

28 Or if his ſinne, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay the ſinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, & put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

* Chap.3.14
* Exod.29.18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſinne, and heare the voice of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattel, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

† *Heb.* his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lambe.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne-offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide it aſunder.

* Chap. 1. 15

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a ſinne-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

‖ *Or,* ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * even a memoriall thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſinne-offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.
* Chap. 4. 35

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and the remnant ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, & ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or ‖ in † fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ *Or,* in dealing.
† *Heb.* putting of the hand.

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſely; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ † in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

* Chap. 5. 16.
‖ *Or,* in the day of his being found guilty.
† *Heb.* in the day of his treſpaſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.

* Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)

‖ *Or,* for the burning.

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat-offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

* Chap. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which is upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn it upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, even the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

* Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſinne-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* Exod.29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

* Exod.16.36.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the ſinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it is moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

* Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it is moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne-offering, whereof any of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

* Heb.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thankſgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.

Likewiſe this is the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the bloud thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne-offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: there is one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have it.

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the ſkinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-panne, and || in the panne, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

|| *Or*, on the flat plate, *or* ſlice.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

*Chap.15.3.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanneſſe of man, or any unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of ſheep, or of goat.

*Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

† *Heb.* carcaſe.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth it, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of bloud, whether it be of fowl, or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen.9.4. Chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoever ſoul it be that eateth any

manner of bloud, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breaſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod.29. 24.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breaſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an heave-offering, of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breaſt and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, by a ſtatute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſinne-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod.28. 2,4.
* Exod.30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

*Exod.29.4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, & clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breaſt-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod.28. 39, &c.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar and all his veſſels, both the laver & his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

*Pſal.133.2. Ecclus 45. 15.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

† *Heb.* bound.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſinne-offering.

*Exod.29.1

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the bloud, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod.29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it was a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

* Exod.29. 31.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod.29. 24,&c.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod.29. 26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyl the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

* Exod.29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation in ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

* Exod.29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people. 8 The ſinne-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himſelf. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

*Exod.29.1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering;

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, & ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which was for himſelf

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, & offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ *Or*, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

† *Heb.* filled his hand out of it.

* Exod.29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gen.4.4. 1.Kings.18. 38. 2.Chron.7.1 2.Mac.2.10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1.Chron.24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD & devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: & Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuarie out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die;

for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

* Exod.29. 24.

14 And * the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left alive, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap.6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

* Deut.14. 4. Acts 10.14.

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Neverthel eſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

* 2.Mac.6. 18.

7 And * the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they ſhall be an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall have in abomination among the fowls, they ſhall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all foure, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kinde, and the bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have foure feet, ſhall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be unclean: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whoſoever beareth ought of the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 The carcaſes of every beaſt which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, ſhall be unclean.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beaſts, that go on all foure, thoſe are unclean unto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weaſel, and the mouſe, and the tortoiſe after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the ſnail, and the mole.

31 Theſe are unclean to you among all that creep: whoſoever doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatſoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be unclean; whether it be any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſack, whatſoever veſſel it be, wherein any work is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be unclean untill the even; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſel, whereinto any

of them falleth, whatſoever is in it ſhall be unclean, and * ye ſhall break it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which ſuch water cometh, ſhall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every ſuch veſſel, ſhall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: for they are unclean, and ſhall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountain or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcaſe ſhall be unclean.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſown; it ſhall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſe fall thereon; it ſhall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, ſhall be an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon all foure, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat: for they are an abomination.

† Heb. doth multiply feet.

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Heb. souls.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I am holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth.*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman have conceived ſeed, and born a man-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the fleſh of his foreſkinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: ſhe ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe bear a maid-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the bloud of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter; ſhe ſhall bring a lambe † of the firſt yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a ſinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt:

† Heb. a ſonne of his yeare.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her bloud. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. her hand finde not ſufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the ſkinne of his fleſh a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie; then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſonnes the prieſts.

‖ Or, ſwelling.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh; it is a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up him that hath the plague, ſeven dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it is but a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing; he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing be white in the ſkinne, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw fleſh in the riſing;

† Heb. the quickning of living fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the ſkinne, and the leproſie cover all the ſkinne of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw fleſh is unclean: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, even in the ſkinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but be ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it is a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh, in the ſkinne whereof there is † a hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne; it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the other ſkinne, but be ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkinne, but it be ſomewhat dark; it is a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry ſcall, even a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and that there is no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up him that hath the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up him that hath the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkinne, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the ſcall is healed, he is clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, even white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh be darkiſh white; it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: he is clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore; it is a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled; he is unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp ſhall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of ſkinne; it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up it that hath the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a ſkinne, or in any work that is made of ſkinne; the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkinne;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread; it is unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, † whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it; then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

---

† *Heb.* a burning of fire.

† *Heb.* head is pilled.

* Num. 5.2. 2. Kings 15.5.

† *Heb.* work of.

† *Heb.* veſſel, *or* inſtrument.

† *Heb.* whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkin; it is a ſpreading plague: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of ſkinne it be, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he *ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

* Matt. 8.2. Mark 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp: and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‖ Or, ſparrows,

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two he-lambes without blemiſh, and one ew-lambe † of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeare.

11 And the prieſt that maketh him clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the ſinne-offering is the prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: it is moſt holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyl, and poure it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that is in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. his hand reach not.
† Heb. for a waving.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyl that is in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyl that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Even ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the prieſt go into it to ſee the plague; that all that is in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall poure out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

† Heb. in coming in ſhall come in, &c.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie,* and ſcall,

* Chap. 13. 20.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot;

57 To teach † when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leproſie.

† Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is unclean.

‖ Or, running of the reins

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

† Heb. veſſel

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean; then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * veſſel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue; then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every ſkinne whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe themſelves in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh be bloud, ſhe ſhall be † put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. in her ſeparation.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things, ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes, and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſſe; that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11 The ſinne-offering for himſelf. 15 The ſinne-offering for the people. 20 The ſcape-goat. 29 The yearly feaſt of the expiations.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after *the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

*Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he *come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.

*Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired: theſe are holy garments; therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſinne-offering, which is for himſelf, and *make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

*Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †ſcape-goat.

† *Heb.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot †fell, and offer him for a ſinne-offering.

† *Heb.* went up.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſinne-offering, which is for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſinne-offering, which is for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that is upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And *he ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and *ſprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſt-ward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the bloud with his finger ſeven times.

*Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4.
*Chap. 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne-offering that is for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that ‖remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

† *Heb.* dwelleth.

17 *And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

*Luke 1. 10.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† *Heb.* a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their

iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited, and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place; and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne-offering ſhall be burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 * And the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and the goat for the ſinne-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their ſkinnes, and their fleſh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6. 30 Heb. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: that in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that ye may be clean from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever there be of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls; for it is the bloud that maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat bloud, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten; he ſhall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with duſt.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 * For it is the life of all fleſh, the bloud of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the bloud of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the bloud thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And every ſoul that eateth † that which died of it ſelf, or that which was torn with beaſts (whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger) he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean.

† Heb. a carcaſe.

16 But if he waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I am the LORD.

* Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD.

† Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover; ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

8 *

8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

Chap. 20. 1.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe is thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

12 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe is thy fathers neare kinſwoman.

Chap. 20. 9.

13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers neare kinſwoman.

14 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approch to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

Chap. 20. 0.

15 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe is thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

Chap. 20. 2.

16 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

Chap. 20.

17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedneſſe; for they are her neare kinſwomen: it is wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take || a wife to her ſiſter, to vex her, to uncover her nakedneſſe beſides the other in her life-time.

Or, one wife another.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her uncleanneſſe.

Chap. 20. 8.

20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelf with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe through the fire to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

Chap. 20. 2. King. 23. 0.
Called Acts . 43, Moch.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it is confuſion.

Chap. 20. 5.

24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundrie laws.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap. 11. 44 and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye ſhall offer it at your own will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it ſhall bear his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt.

*Chap. 23. 22

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 34. Jam. 5. 12.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

*Ecclus 10. 6 *Deut. 24. 14, 15. Tob. 4. 14.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling-block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut. 27. 18

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.

*Exod. 23. 3. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. Jam. 2. 9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne upon him.

*1. Joh. 2. 11 *Matt. 18. 5. Ecclus 19. 3.
|| *Or,* that thou bear not ſinne for him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I am the LORD.

*Matt. 5. 43. and 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Galat. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverſe kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid || † betrothed to an huſband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, || † ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

|| *Or,* abuſed by any.
† *Heb.* reproched by, *or* for man.
|| *Or,* they.
† *Heb.* there ſhall be a ſcourging.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement

for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeares ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you; it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD withall.

† Heb holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeare ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat any thing with the bloud, neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap. 21. 5.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

*Deut 14. 1.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore; leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

† Heb. profane.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuarie: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vex him.

*Exod 22. 21
‖Or, oppreſſe

34 * But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

*Exod. 23. 9.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

*Prov. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10.
† Heb. ſtones.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomie. 15 Of beſtialitie. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

*Chap. 18. 21.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuarie, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

*Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud ſhall be upon him.

*Exod. 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 4, 5.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their bloud ſhall be upon them.

*Chap. 18. 8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud ſhall be upon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud ſhall be upon them.

*Chap. 18. 22.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

*Chap. 18. 23.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud ſhall be upon them.

17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

*Chap. 18. 9.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

*Chap. 18. 19.
† Heb. made naked.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

† Heb. a ſeparation.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 26.
*Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut 9. 5.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I am

the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from other people.

* Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4.

‖ Or, moveth.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

* Verſe 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD am holy, and have ſevered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Deut. 18. 11 1. Sam. 28. 7.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud ſhall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being an huſband among his people he ſhall not defile himſelf *for his wife, &c.*

4 But ‖ he ſhall not defile himſelf, being a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

* Chap. 19. 27

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever he be of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food

* Chap. 22. 23

18 For whatſoever man he be that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖ Or, too ſlender.

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh; that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy name, in thoſe things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 15. 2. † Heb. running of the reins.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath * a † running iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean untill even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſunne is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

* Exod. 22. 31 Ezek. 44. 31.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn with beaſts, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelf therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

11 But if the prieſt buy any ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be married unto

† a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb.* a man a ſtranger.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10. 14

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give it unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

‖ *Or*, lade themſelves with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 Ye ſhall offer at your own will a male without blemiſh of the beeves, of the ſheep, or of the goats.

20 * But whatſoever hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15. 21 and 17. 1.

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖ ſheep, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

‖ *Or*, goats.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

‖ *Or*, kid.
* Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut; neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, and blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ew, ye ſhall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

‖ *Or*, ſhe-goat.
* Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I am the LORD.

* Chap 7. 15

31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD which hallow you,

* Chap. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The ſabbath. 4 The paſſeover. 9 The ſheaf of firſt-fruits. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim to be holy convocations, even theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no work therein: it is the ſabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye ſhall proclaim in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, is the LORDS paſſeover.

* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes: in the ſeventh day is an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap the harveſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ † ſheaf of the firſt-fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:

‖ *Or*, handfull.
† *Heb.* omer.

11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day when ye wave the ſheaf, an he-lambe without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof ſhall be two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof ſhall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the ſelf-ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be complete:

* Deut. 16. 9.

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they ſhall be of fine floure, they ſhall be baken with leaven, they are the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeare, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the

LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaim on the ſelf-ſame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Chap. 19. 9.
*Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

*Num. 29. 1.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7.

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul it be that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul it be that doeth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It ſhall be unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth day of the moneth at even: from even unto even ſhall ye † celebrate your ſabbath.

† *Heb.* reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth ſhall be the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven dayes unto the LORD.

*Num. 29. 12.

35 On the firſt day ſhall be an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † ſolemn aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

*John 7. 37.
† *Heb. day of* reſtraint.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes: on the firſt day ſhall be a ſabbath, and on the eighth day ſhall be a ſabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God ſeven dayes.

† *Heb.* fruit

41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes in the yeare: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeventh moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven dayes; all that are Iſraelites born, ſhall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared unto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The ſhew-bread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burn continually.

† *Heb.* to cauſe to aſcend.

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: It ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lamps upon * the pure candleſtick before the LORD continually.

*Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals ſhall be in one cake.

*Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

* Exod. 29. 33. Chap. 8. 31. Matth. 12. 4.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael; and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp;

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed: and they brought him unto Moſes (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

*Num. 15. 34.
† *Heb* to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

*Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall bear his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

* Exod 21. 12. Deut. 19. 21.
† Heb. ſmiteth the life of a man.
† Heb. life for life.
* Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.
* Exod. 12. 49.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppreſsion. 18 A bleſsing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houſes. 35 Compaſsion of the poore. 39 The uſage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

† Heb. reſt.
* Exod. 23. 10.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land † keep * a ſabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeares thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeare ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

† Heb. of thy ſeparation.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: for it is a yeare of reſt unto the land.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſts that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

† Heb. loud of ſound.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſsion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it is the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſsion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeares of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſsing upon you in the ſixth yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

‖ Or, to be quite cut off.
† Heb. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ † for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſsion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſsion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

† Heb. his hand hath attained and found ſufficiencie.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſsion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſsion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: within a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that is in the walled city, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

† Heb. redemption belongeth unto it.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſsion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

‖ Or, one of the Levites redeem *them*.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſsion ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſsion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſsion.

† Heb. his hand faileth.
† Heb. ſtrengthen.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

*Exod.22.25. Deut.23.19. Prov.28.8. Ezek.18.8. and 22.12.

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

*Exod.21.2. Deut.15.12. Jer.34.14. † Heb. ſerve thy ſelf with him with the ſervice, &c.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

40 But as an hired ſervant, and as a ſojourner, he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſsion of his fathers ſhall he return.

† Heb. with the ſale of a bond-man. *Epheſ.6.9. Coloſſ.4.1.

42 For they are my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them ſhall you buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſsion.

† Heb. ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a poſſeſsion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Heb. his hand obtain, &c.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poore, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger or ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeares behinde; according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, and according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and the other ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

|| Or, by theſe means.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in theſe yeares, then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curſe to thoſe that break them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

* Exod.20.4. Deut.5.8. and 16.12. Pſal 97.7. || Or, pillar. || Or, figured ſtone. † Heb. a ſtone of picture.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a || ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any || † image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

*Chap.19.30.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I am the LORD.

* Deut.28.1.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

* Job 11.18.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing-time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Job 11.19. † Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

*Joſh.23.10.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

*Ezek.37.26.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

*2.Cor.6.16.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

*Deut.28.15. Lam.2.17. Mal.2.2.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

† Heb. upon you.

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague; that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

*Prov.28.1.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

|| Or, at all adventures with me, *and ſo verſ.24.*

21 ¶ And if ye walk || contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring ſeven times mo plagues upon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy

your cattel, and make you few in number, and your high-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 2 Sam. 22. 27. Pſal. 18. 26

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in furie; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſinnes.

*Deut. 28. 53

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

*2. Chron. 34. 7.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

†Heb. driven

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them; and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: & they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

* Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 26.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them utterly and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt given by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto ſixtie yeares old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if it be from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation ſhall be three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if it be from ſixty yeares old, and above; if it be a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed, ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that any man giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt:

† Heb according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it who art the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to be holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe; then he ſhall adde the fifth part of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

‖ Or, the la of an home &c.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley-ſeed ſhall be valued at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of

jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile; then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth part of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

*Exod.30.13 Num.3.47. Ezek.45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether it be ox, or ſheep: it is the LORDS.

† Heb. firſt-born, &c.

27 And if it be of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD.

*Joſh.6.19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of *MOSES*, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

*Exod.30.12

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manaſſeh, were thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Aſher, were fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimonie, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimonie; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab ſhall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, ſhall be the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar ſhall be captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon ſhall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thouſand and foureſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies:

and

† *Heb.* over againſt.

and the captain of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fourty and ſix thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, ſhall be Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and foure hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Leuites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhall be Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him ſhall be the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, ſhall be Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan ſhall be on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, ſhall be Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, ſhall be Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, ſhall be Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe are thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

These alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

†Heb. whoſe hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

*Levit. 10.1. Chap. 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born are mine; *for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 13.2. Levit. 27.26 Chap. 8. 16. Luke 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to

92

the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

† Heb. mouth.

17 * And theſe were the ſonnes of Levi,by their names; Gerſhon,and Kohath,and Merari.

* Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. Chap. 26.57. 1.Chron. 6.1.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram,and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them,according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon,in the tabernacle of the congregation,ſhall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court,and the curtain for the doore of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it,for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites,and the family of the Uzzielites:theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward,were eight thouſand and ſix hundred,keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, ſhall be Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuarie wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging,and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † under the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof,and the ſockets thereof,and all the veſſels thereof,and all that ſerveth thereto,

† Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, ſhall be Moſes and Aaron,and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the ſanctuarie,for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites,which Moſes and Aaron numbred,at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward,were twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattel of the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him,all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males,by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of their cattel,and the Levites ſhall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael,which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27.25. Chap. 18.16. Ezek. 45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money,of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed,unto Aaron and to his ſonnes,according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites ſervice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron,ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Levi, after their families,by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward,even untill fifty yeares old,all that enter into the hoſt,to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This ſhall be the ſervice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

*Exod.25. 30.
||Or, poure out withall.

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to ||cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

*Exod.25.31
*Exod.25. 37,38.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oyl-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put it upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

||Or, bowls.

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, even the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Exod.30.34
*Exod.30.23

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, and the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the moſt holy things; Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families;

†Heb. to warre the warfare.

23 From thirty yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

||Or, carriage

24 This is the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for || burdens:

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

†Heb. mouth

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge ſhall be under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

†Heb. warfare.

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Exod.26.15

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their

families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of jealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Lev. 13.3.
*Lev. 15.2.
*Lev. 21.1.

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every *leper, and every one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the *dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Lev. 6.3.

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

*Lev. 6.5.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe *with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, even to the prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

||Or, heave-offering.

9 And every ||offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

*Lev. 10.12.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be *his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken with the manner;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled; or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he ſhall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon: for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her neare, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the jealouſie-offering: and the prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe ||†with another in ſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

||Or, being in the power of thy huſband
†Heb. under thy huſband

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to another in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to †rot, and thy belly to ſwell;

†Heb. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband; that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This is the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her huſband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of bleſſing the people.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall || ſeparate themſelves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelves unto the LORD:

|| *Or,* make *themſelves* Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine, and ſtrong drink, & ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

|| *Or,* Nazariteſhip.
† *Heb.* vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; and ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

*Judg. 13. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is upon his head.

† *Heb.* ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeare for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall † be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† *Heb.* fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a ſinne-offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a baſket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring them before the LORD and ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the baſket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

*Acts 21. 24.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the baſket, and one unleavened wafer; and ſhall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the prieſt, with the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

*Exod. 29. 27.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them,

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercie-ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them;

*Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† *Heb.* who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none; becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, was that they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering:

*Levit. 2. 1.

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a * ſinne-offering:

* Lev.4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering was one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of in-

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, offered.

73 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael; twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:

85 Each charger of ſilver weighing an hundred and thirty ſhekels, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

86 The golden ſpoons were twelve, full of incenſe, weighing ten ſhekels apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie: all the gold of the ſpoons was an hundred and twenty ſhekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the firſt yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the he-goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeare ſixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercie-ſeat that was upon the ark of teſtimonie, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

‖ *That is*, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their ſervice.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt the candleſtick; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 * And this work of the candleſtick was of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25. 31.

* Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

† *Heb.* let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe over, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together:

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael; that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

† *Heb.* wave.
† *Heb.* wave-offering.
† *Heb.* they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3. 45

15 And after that, ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; in ſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, even in ſtead of the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael are mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13. 2. Luke 2. 23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites as † a gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael; to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuarie.

† *Heb.* given

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice thereof, and ſhall ſerve no more:

† Heb. return from the warfare of the ſervice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The paſſeover is commanded again. 6 A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the paſſeover, at his appointed ſeaſon.

* Exod. 12. 1, &c. Levit. 23. 5. Chap. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſteritie ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a journey afarre off; yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

* Exod. 12. 46. John 19. 36.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſeover; even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall bear his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the paſſeover, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: * ye ſhall have one ordinance, b ſtranger, and for him that was bo land.

Exod. 12. 9.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the teſtimonie: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Iſrael journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iſrael journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. prolonged.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the comandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Heb. was.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The uſe of the ſilver trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them. 33 The bleſsing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver; of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them: that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth-ſide ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land againſt

the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt place went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his hoſt was * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Chap. 1.7.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the ſonnes of Gerſhon and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt was Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary; and || the other did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

* Chap. 4.4.

|| That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites: See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt was Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

† Heb. theſe.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

* Pſal. 68. 1,2.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. ten thouſand thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND when the people || complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed them that were in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

|| Or, were as it were complainers.

† Heb. it was evil in the eares of, &c.

* Pſal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb. ſunk.

3 And he called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

|| That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

* As Exod. 12.38.

† Heb. luſted a luſt.

† Heb. returned and wept.

* 1. Cor. 10. 6

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul is dried away; there is nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

* Exod. 16. 14,31.

† Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather

unto me ſeventie men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

20 But even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be lothſome unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† *Heb.* moneth of dayes.

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I am, are ſix hundred thouſand foot-men; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

* Iſa.50.2. and 59.1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Enevieſt thou for my ſake? would GOD that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

* Exod.16. 13. Pſal.78.26.
† *Heb.* as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread them all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

* Pſal.78. 30,31.

34 And he called the name of that place || Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

|| *That is,* The graves of luſt.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† *Heb.* they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

||*Or,* Cuſhite.
† *Heb.* taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

* Ecclus 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, and will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

7 My ſervant Moſes is not ſo, * who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Heb.3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches; and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

* Exod.33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, & wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

* Levit.13. 46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the

LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: [illegible] thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

And theſe were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this way ſouth-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built ſeven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 *And they came unto the || brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

* Deut.1.24.
|| Or, valley.

24 The place was called the || brook || Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

|| Or, valley
|| That is, a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

* Exod.33.3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people; for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we have gone, to ſearch it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we ſaw in it, are † men of a great ſtature.

† *Heb.* men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

† *Heb.* ſhadow.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod.32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod.13. 21.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut.9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſsion, and by no means clearing the guilty, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod.34.6 Pſal.103.8.
* Exod.20.5 and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt even || untill now.

|| Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

† Heb. if they ſee the land.

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Joſh.14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long ſhall I bear with this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

* Chap.26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut.1.35.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted up my hand

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall || wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, even * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, even fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my || breach of promiſe.

* Ezek.4.6. Pſal 95.10.
|| Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are g[illegible]ered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1.Cor.10. 10. Heb.3.17. Jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived ſtill.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

* Deut.1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

* Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

* Levit.23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit.22. 21.
† Heb. ſeparating.
* Exod.29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

* Levit.2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke-offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

*Exod.12.49. Chap.9.14.

15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes; from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

† Heb. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

*Levit.4.27.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſinne-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

† Heb. doeth.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

† Heb. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly (whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reproacheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

*Levit.24.12.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.22.12. Matt.23.5.

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebells tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

*Chap.27.3. Ecclus 45.18. Jude 11.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, took men.

*Chap.26.9.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

† Heb. it is much for you.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy; and will cauſe him to come neare unto him: even him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be that the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, & all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† *Heb.* bore out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen.4.4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each of you his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for I have not done them of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; then the LORD hath not ſent me.

† *Heb.* as every man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, [illegible] they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

† *Heb.* create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that was under them:

*Chap.27.3. Deut.11.6. Pſal.106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebells.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie,* where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, & every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Heb.* a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebells; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9. 4.
† *Heb.* children of rebellion.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the prieſts and Levites. 9 The prieſts portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuarie: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuarie and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 3. 45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael; unto thee have I given them, by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, reſerved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every ſinne-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eat it, every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: every one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

* Levit. 10. 14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyl, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt-fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† *Heb.* fat.

13 And whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine; every one that is clean in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

* Levit. 27. 28.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheleſſe, the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. Levit. 27. 26. Chap. 3. 13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeem according to thine eſtimation, for the money of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, *which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine, as the * wave-breaſt and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29. 26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it is a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Joſh. 13. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, even the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſinne, † and die.

† Heb. to die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threſhing-floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floore, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her *forth without the camp, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb. 13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her bloud with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

* Heb. 9. 13.

5 And one ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; *her ſkinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man that is clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

† Heb. ſoul.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſel:

† Heb. duſt.
† Heb. living waters ſhall be given.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean perſon ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Iſrael, even the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: & the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation:

tion: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Exod. 17.
* Chap. 11. 3.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebells; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of || Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

* Pſal 106. 32, &c.
|| That is, ſtrife.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath † befallen us:

† Heb. found us.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border:

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing elſe) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. mouth

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

* Chap. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

* Deut. 10. 6 and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners.

* Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place || Hormah.

|| That is, utter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much || † diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

|| Or, grieved
† Heb. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, & againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and * our ſoul lotheth this light bread.

* Chap 11. 6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

* Wiſd. 16. 1, 5. 1. Cor. 10. 9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

* 2. Kings 18. 4. John 3. 14.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the ſunne-riſing.

|| Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

† Heb. leaneth.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

† Heb. Aſcend.
‖ Or, anſwer.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the lawgiver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

† Heb. field.
‖ Or, hill.
‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

* Deut. 2. 27. Judges 11. 19.

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

* Deut. 29. 7.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Joſh 12. 2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2. 9.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Iabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

† Heb. daughters.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

* 1. Kings 11. 7, 33.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

* Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

* Joſh. 24. 9.
† Heb. eye.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth. and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed; and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, & ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, ſaying,

† Heb. I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable then they.

† Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt un-

to me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſary againſt him. Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants were with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way.

*2. Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, Am not I thine aſſe, † upon which thou haſt ridden || ever ſince I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

† Heb. who haſt ridden upon me.
|| Or, ever ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and || fell flat on his face.

|| Or, bowed himſelf.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe thy way is perverſe before me.

† Heb. to be an adverſary unto thee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned; for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto || Kirjath-huzoth.

|| Or, a city of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And || he went to an high place.

|| Or, he went ſolitarie.

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Heb. my ſoul, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of || Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on every altar.

|| Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy

burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

* Chap.22. 35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do it? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhout of a king is among them.

*Chap.24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

|| *Or*, in.

23 Surely there is no enchantment || againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on every altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

* Chap.23. 3,15.
† *Heb.* to the meeting of enchantments.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at * other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

* Chap.23. 7,18.
† *Heb.* who had his eyes ſhut, *but now open.*

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide; as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed ſhall be in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

* Chap.23. 22.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

* Gen. 49.9.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed them theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall || ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

|| *Or*, ſmite through the princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek was || the firſt of the nations, but his latter end || ſhall be that he periſh for ever.

|| The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod.17.
|| *Or*, *ſhall be* even to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

† *Heb.* Kain.
|| *Or*, how long *ſhall it be ere* Aſſhur carry thee away captive?

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted || untill Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doeth this!

24 And ſhips ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

* Chap.33. 49.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

* Deut.4.3. Joſh.22.17.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And *when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw it, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

* Pſal.106.30. 1.Mac.2.54.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And *thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

* 1.Cor.10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 *Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

* Pſal.106.30.

12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

* Ecclus 45.24. 1.Mac.2.54.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, even the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood; becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, even that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a prince of a † chief houſe among the Simeonites.

† *Heb.* houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 *Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

* Chap.31.2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, *from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap.1.3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan neare Jericho, ſaying,

4 Take the ſumme of the people, from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD *commanded Moſes and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gen.46.8. Exod.6.14. 1.Chron.5.1.

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram which were *famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

* Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen.38.2, &c. and 46.12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tolah, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites

according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

* Joſh. 17.1

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: & of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27.1

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher was Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance.
† Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54. Joſh. 11.23. and 14.2.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided, between many and few.

* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

57 ¶ * And theſe are they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

* Exod. 2. 1, 2. and 6. 20.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10.2. Chap. 3.4. 1. Chron. 24.2.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. Cor. 10. 5, 6.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Joſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

* Chap. 26. 33. Joſh. 17.3.

Then came the daughters of * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

* Chap 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Give unto us therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

Heb. dimi-
iſhed.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

Deut. 32. 9.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Chap. 20. 4.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

Chap. 20. 4.

Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put ſome of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall ask counſel for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.

Exod. 28.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerved.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath,* 11 *on the new-moons,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of firſt-fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for † a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.

† Heb. a ſavour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This is the offering made by fire which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

* Exod. 29. 38.

† Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at even.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oyl.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

6 It is a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeverall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lambe: this is the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth is the paſſeover of the LORD.

Exod. 12. 18.
Levit. 23. 5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day ſhall be an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work therein.

* Levit. 23. 7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme:

21 A ſeverall tenth-deal ſhalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare:

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A ſeverall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer them beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23. 24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work therein.

*Levit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the ſinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be without blemiſh:

14 And their meat-offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day ye ſhall offer twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeventh day ſeven bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Lev.23.36.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall have a * ſolemn aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‖ Or, offer.

39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ do unto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

† *Heb.* profane.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſwear an oath to binde his ſoul with a bond; he ſhall not † break his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde her ſelf by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† *Heb.* her vows *were* upon her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when † ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husbaud diſallow her on the day that he heard it; then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect: and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſouls, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatſoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husbaud altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he eſtabliſheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them; then he ſhall bear her iniquity.

16 Theſe are the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſaving the women alive. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captives and ſpoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.25.17
*Chap.27.13

2 * Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto the warre, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

† *Heb.* a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

4 † Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of every tribe, twelve thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes; and they ſlew all the males.

*Joſh.13.21.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain; namely, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neare Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

† *Heb.* hoſt of warre.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, with the captains over thouſands, & captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

*Chap.25.2.
*2.Pet.2.15.

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

*Judg. 21. 11. †Heb. a male

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

*Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all † that is made of ſkinnes, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

†Heb. inſtrument, or veſſel of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes;

22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go through the fire, and it ſhall be clean: neverthéleſſe it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go through the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the prey, † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. of the captivity.

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation;

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty being the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes were thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons were ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute, which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves,

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred,

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moſes:

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† Heb. hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

† Heb. found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

† Heb. heave-offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſsigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 Even the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattel, and thy ſervants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the

† Heb. brea

the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13. 24

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twentie yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Save Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go readie armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Iordan eaſtward.

* Joſh. 1. 13

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Joſh. 4. 12.

27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

* Deut. 3. 12. Joſh. 13. 8. and 22. 4.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sibon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, even the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

* Gen. 50. 23.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3. 14.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-iair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

These are the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe are their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12. 37.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſtborn, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod 13. 20

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth,

roth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

* Exod. 16. 1

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 17. 1

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Exod. 19. 1

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

* Chap. 11. 34.

‖ *That is*, the graves of luſt.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

* Deut. 10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

* Chap. 20. 1

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

* Chap 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

* Chap. 20. 25. Deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

* Chap. 21. 4

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ *Or*, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖ *Or*, the plains of Shittim.

* Chap. 25.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

* Deut. 7. 2. Joſh. 11. 12.

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mo ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye ſhall inherit.

* Chap. 26. 53.

† *Heb.* multiply his inheritance.

† *Heb.* diminiſh his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

* Joſh. 23. 13 Judges 2. 3.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

3 Then * your ſouth-quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth-border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſt-ward.

* Joſh 15

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazor-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even

have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt-border.

7 And this ſhall be your north-border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-enan: this ſhall be your north-border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt-ſide of Ain; and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſt-ward.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

* Chap. 32. 33. Joſh. 14. 2, 3.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan neare Jericho, eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe are the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Joſh. 19. 51.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No ſatiſfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſsion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

* Joſh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, ſhall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, & on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city ſhall be in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4. 41. Joſh. 20. 2. and 21. 3.
† Heb. above them ye ſhall give.

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them ſhall ye give with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, ſhall be of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Heb. they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Joſh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at unawares.

† Heb. by errour.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But * if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

* Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of bloud ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmitie, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;

* Exod. 21. 13.

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, & caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer and the revenger of bloud, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the ſlayer; † he ſhall not be guilty of bloud:

† Heb. no bloud ſhall be to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. Matt.18.16. 2.Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death; but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

† Heb. faulty to die.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleanſed of the bloud that is ſhed therein, but by the bloud of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Joſeph, came neare, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

*Chap.27.1. Joſh.17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael; then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marrie:

† Heb. be wives.
*Tob.1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap.27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

† Heb. to ſome that were of the families.

13 Theſe are the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

The fifth book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearſing the ſtory 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

These be the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red ſea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, & Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num.21.24.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb,

reb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea-ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† *Heb.* all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† *Heb.* given.

* Gen. 15. 18 and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many mo as ye are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† *Heb.* give.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† *Heb.* gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between every man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

* John 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will heare it.

* Lev. 19. 15. Chap. 16. 19. 1. Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23.

† *Heb* acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, and poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

* Num. 13. 24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

† *Heb.* melted.

* Num. 13. 28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

* Num. 14. 29.

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† *Heb.* fulfilled *to go* after.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14. Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it; and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Num. 14. 40.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, & ye would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

† *Heb.* you were preſumptuous, and went up.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtorie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites.* 24 *But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.*

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Heb. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.
* Gen. 36, 8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeares the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36. 20.
† Heb inherited them.
‖ Or, room.

13 Now riſe up, ſaid I, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

*Num. 21. 12
‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed, and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battel.

† Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

* Num. 21. 21, 22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Num. 21, 23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

† Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us; the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

* Num. 21. 33, &c. Chap. 29. 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Num. 21. 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead was a bed-ſtead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32. 33. Joſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, being the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Baſhan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

* Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plain, even the ſalt-ſea, || under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

|| *Or*, under the ſprings of Piſgah, *or* the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are † meet for the warre.

* Num. 32. 20.

† *Heb.* ſonnes of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

* Joſh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

* Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee up into the top of || Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

|| *Or*, the hill

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Joſh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Num. 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wiſdome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 Specially the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

* Exod. 19. 18.

† *Heb.* heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt

† *Heb.* ſave a voice.

midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt your ſelves, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, and the moon, and the ſtarres, even all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ *Or*, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angrie with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, even a jealous God.

* Chap. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelves, and make a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land, whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong your dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

† *Heb.* have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any ſuch thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

33 Did ever people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of another nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 Namely, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

* Joſh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this is the law, which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan in the valley over againſt Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Num. 21. 24. Chap. 1. 4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing;

* Num. 21. 33. Chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain, under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† *Heb.* keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

*Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

*Exod. 20.2, &c. Levit. 26.1. Pſal. 81.10.
† *Heb.* ſervants.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

*Exod. 34.7.

10 * And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

*Jer. 32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the ſeventh day is the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

* Gen. 2.2. Heb. 4.4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Matt 5.21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

*Luke 18.20

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

*Rom. 13.9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Rom. 7.7.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

*Exod. 19.19
*Chap. 4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† *Heb.* adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will heare it, and do it.

*Exod. 20.19

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

† *Heb.* paſſe over.

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

*Chap. 10.12 Matt. 22.37. Mark 12.30 Luke 10.27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

*Chap. 11.18

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

† *Heb* whet, or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

*Chap. 8. 10 &c.

12 Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of † bondage.

† *Heb.* bondmen, *or* ſervants.

13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name.

*Chap. 10 12 20. and 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted him in Maſſah.

*Matth. 4. 7.
*Exod. 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 And when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What mean the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

† *Heb.* to morrow.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

† *Heb.* evil.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

*Chap. 31. 3.

When the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them:

*Exod. 23. 32 and 34. 12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turn away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† *Heb.* ſtatues *or* pillars.

6 * For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19.
*Exod. 19. 5. 1. Pet. 2, 9.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were mo in number then any people (for ye were the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

† *Heb.* becauſe.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

*Exod. 23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

*Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee: thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that will be a * ſnare unto thee.

*Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are mo then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend

*Exod. 23. 28 Joſh. 24. 12.

ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Heb. pluck off.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

† Heb. before thy face.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 12.3. *Joſh. 7. 1, 21. 2.Mac. 12. 40.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, *for it is a curſed thing.

*Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

*Math. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeares.

* Neh. 9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive and hony,

† Heb. of olive-tree of oyl.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it; a land whoſe ſtones are iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

*Chap. 6. 11, 12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, wherein were fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

*Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with *manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

*Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.*

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and of whom thou haſt heard ſay, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13. 28.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a *conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou art a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then

* Exod.24. 18. and 34.28.

* I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

* Exod.31. 18.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, even the tables of the covenant.

*Exod.32.7.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, and ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

*Num.11. 1,3.
*Exod.17.7.
*Num.11. 34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down at the firſt; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

* Num.14. 16.

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

*Exod.34.1.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

† *Heb.* words.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Num.33. 30.
* Num.20. 28.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day.

* Num.18. 20.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

‖ *Or,* former dayes.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

† *Heb.* go in journey.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

*Pſal.24.1.

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth alſo with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2. Chron. 9.7. ob 34 19. Acts 10. 34. om. 2. 11. Gal. 2.6. pheſ. 6.9. Col. 3.25. . Pet. 1. 17.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his name.

Chap. 6.13. att. 4.10. uke 4. 8. Chap. 13.4

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

Gen. 46. 7. xod. 1. 5. Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſsings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleßing and curſe is ſet before them.*

Therefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeak not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſsion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

* Num. 16. 1. and 27.3 ſal. 106.17

‖ Or, living ubſtance which followed them.

† Heb. was t their eet.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

† Heb. ſeeketh.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

† Heb. give.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart and in your ſoul, and * binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 6. 8.

19 * And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up,

* Chap. 4.10 and 6.7.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the doore-poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

* Joſh. 1. 3.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: for the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 * A bleſsing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28. 2

28 And a * curſe, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

* Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſsing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27. 12, 13. Joſh. 8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Jordan to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerve * to do all the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſet before you this day.

* Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſervice is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

Theſe are the ſtatutes and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

* Chap.7.5.
|| *Or,* inherit.

2 *Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall || poſſeſſe ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

* Judges 2.2.
† *Heb.* break down.

3 And * you ſhall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

* 1. Kings 8. 29.
2. Chron. 7. 12.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chooſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chooſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* the choice of your vows.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates; foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap.10.9

13 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

* Chap.15. 23.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the bloud; ye ſhall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

* Chap.14. 27.
Ecclus 7.30.
† *Heb.* all thy dayes.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite † as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

* Gen.28. 14.
Chap.19.8.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

† *Heb.* be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

† *Heb.* inheriteſt, *or* poſſeſſeſt them.
† *Heb.* after them.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

† *Heb.* abomination of the.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

* Chap 4.2.
Joſh.1.7.
Prov.30.6.
Revel 22. 18.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neare ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

If there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne or a wonder, 2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap.10. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

† *Heb.* ſpoken revolt againſt the LORD.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap.17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† *Heb.* bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap.17. 13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known)

‖ *Or*, naughty men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and ask diligently: and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

‖ *Or*, devoted.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine ſervice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit.19. 28.

2 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

* Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

* Levit.11. 2,&c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois,

‖ *Or*. biſon. † *Heb*. diſhon.

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts; that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the cony; for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

* Levit.11.9.

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit.11. 19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod.23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† *Heb.* asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap.12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

At the end of * every ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

* Levit.25. 2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it, he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† *Heb.* maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ *Or*, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

* Chap.28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt.5.42. Luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

† *Heb.* word.
† *Heb.* Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares, then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod.21.2. Jer.34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt it through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod.21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod.34. 19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Levit.22. 20. Chap.17.1. Ecclus 35. 12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

* Chap.12. 16,23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the paſſeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

Obſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod.12. 2,&c.
* Exod.13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there.

* Chap.12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod.12. 15.

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacri-

* Exod.34. 25.

ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day ſhall be a † ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work therein.

† Heb. reſtraint.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from ſuch time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corn.

* Levit. 23. 15.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

‖ Or, ſufficiency.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. floore, and thy wine-preſſe.

14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare ſhall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe: in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: and * they ſhall not appear before the LORD empty.

* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

* Ecclus 35. 4

17 Every man ſhall give † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall judge the people with juſt judgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt judgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23. 8.

‖ Or, matters.

20 † That which is altogether juſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Heb. juſtice, juſtice.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Levit. 26. 1.

‖ Or, ſtatue, pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlain. 8 Hard controverſies are to be determined by the prieſts and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

Thou ſhalt not ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ ſheep, wherein is blemiſh, or any evil-favouredneſſe: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſunne, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 19. 15 Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die: and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

† Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet him king over thee whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: one from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end

that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copie of this law in a book, out of that which is before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance. 3 The prieſts due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 29. The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

* Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10. 9. * 1. Cor. 9. 13.

The prieſts the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, * ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be ox or ſheep; and they ſhall give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt-fruit alſo of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the name of the LORD, him and his ſonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde unto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe;

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which ſtand there before the LORD.

† *Heb.* his ſales by the fathers.

8 They ſhall have like portions to eat, beſide † that which cometh of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not learn to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

* Levit. 18. 21.

10 There ſhall not be found among you any one that maketh his ſonne or his daughter * to paſſe through the fire, or that uſeth divination, or an obſerver of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 20. 27. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do theſe things are an abomination unto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

‖ *Or,* upright, *or,* ſincere.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or,* inherit.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened unto obſervers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to do.

* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe up unto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye ſhall hearken.

* Exod. 20. 19.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto me, They have well ſpoken that which they have ſpoken.

* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

18 * I will raiſe them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeak unto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever will not hearken unto my words which he ſhall ſpeak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to ſpeak, or that ſhall ſpeak in the name of other gods, even that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-ſlayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

* Chap. 12. 29. † *Heb.* inheriteſt, *or* poſſeſſeſt.

When the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes;

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10. Joſh. 20. 2.

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every ſlayer may flee thither.

† *Heb.* from yeſterday the third day.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer, which ſhall flee thither, that he may live: Whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

† *Heb.* iron. † *Heb.* wood. † *Heb.* findeth.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he ſhall flee unto one of thoſe cities, and live:

† *Heb.* ſmite him *in* life. † *Heb.* from yeſterday third day.

6 Leſt the avenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

* Chap. 12. 20.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers;

* Joſh. 20. 7.

9 (If thou ſhalt keep all theſe commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities mo for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee

for an inheritance, and ſo bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent bloud from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remove thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time have ſet in thine inheritance which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him || that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the prieſts, and the judges which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evil among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but * life ſhall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to uſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

When thou goeſt out to battel againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the prieſt ſhall approch and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approch this day unto battel againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſave you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 * And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak farther unto the people; and they ſhall ſay, * What man is there that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comeſt nigh unto a city to fight againſt it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be that all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, and they ſhall ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the city, even all the ſpoil thereof, ſhalt thou † take unto thy ſelf: and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſave alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt utterly deſtroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them down (|| for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy and cut them down; and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The uſage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firſt-born is not to be diſinherited upon private affection. 18 A ſtubborn ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

If one be found ſlain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath ſlain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure unto the cities which are round about him that is ſlain.

3 And it ſhall be that the city which is next unto the ſlain man, even the elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city ſhall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſown, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

† Heb. in
ife.

* Num.35.
0.
Chap.17.6.
Matt.18.16.
John 8.17.
.Cor.13.1.
Heb.10.28.
Or, falling
way.

* Prov.19.5,
9.
Dan.13.62.

* Exod.21.
3.
Levit.24.
0.
Matth.5.38.

Heb. be
nder.
Heb. make
aſte.

Heb. made
common:
e Lev. 19.

Chap.24.5.

* Judges 7.3.

† Heb. melt.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

* Joſh.8.2.

† Heb. ſpoil.

|| Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.

† Heb. to go from before thee.

† Heb. it come down.

5 And the prieſts the ſonnes of Levi ſhall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in the name of the LORD) and by their † word ſhall every controverſie and every ſtroke be tried.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the ſlain man, ſhall waſh their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley;

7 And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our hands have not ſhed this bloud, neither have our eyes ſeen it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Iſraels charge. And the bloud ſhall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midſt.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the guilt of innocent bloud from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captive,

11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire unto her, that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, and ‖† pare her nails.

‖ Or, ſuffer to grow. † Heb. make, or dreſſe.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and ſhall remain in thine houſe, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the firſt-born ſonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloved, firſt-born, before the ſonne of the hated, which is indeed the firſt-born:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt-born is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of his city, This our ſonne is ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal.3.13. † Heb. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſex is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparel. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The houſe muſt have battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20,22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

Thou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee untill thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulneſſe of thy ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, as of woollen and linen together.

* Levit.19.19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt thy ſelf.

* Num.15.38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet theſe are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and give them unto the father of the damſel, becauſe he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damſel:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſel to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die: becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

* Levit.20.10.

23 ¶ If a damſel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damſel, becauſe ſhe cried not, being in the city; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

‖ Or, take ſtrong hold of her.

26 But unto the damſel thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damſel no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damſel cried, & there was none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod.22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fiftie ſhekels of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers skirt.

* Levit.18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

* Neh.13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Num.22.5,6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſsing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for ever.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh himſelf with water: and when the ſunne is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

† Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Heb. ſitteſt down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ſodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

* Exod.22.25. Levit.25.36. Pſal.15.5.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

* Eccleſ.5.4.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding-corn.

* Matt.12.1. Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new-married man goeth not to warre. 6,10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charity.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found

* Matth.5.31. and 19.7. Mark 10.4.

† Heb. matter of nakedneſſe.
† Heb. cutting off.

found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap.20.7.
† Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe upon him.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to warre, † neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: but he ſhall be free at home one yeare, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him; then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

*Levit.13.2.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

*Num.12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou doſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doſt lend ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſunne goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

* Levit.19.13. Tob.4.14.
† Heb. he lifteth his ſoul unto it.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give him his hire, neither ſhall the ſunne go down upon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart upon it: leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſinne unto thee.

* 2.Kings 14.6. 2.Chron.25.4. Jer.31.29, 30. Ezek.18.20.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

*Levit.19.9. and 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

† Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, † thou ſhalt not go over the boughs again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it † afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of unjuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

If there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

* 2.Cor.11.24.

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

* 1.Cor.9.9. 1.Tim.5.18.
† Heb. threſheth.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out the corn.

* Matt.22.24. Mark 12.19. Luke 20.28.
|| Or, next kinſman.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without unto a ſtranger: her || husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

|| Or, next kinſmans wife.
* Ruth 4.7.

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, and all that do unrighteouſly, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.17.8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, even all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put it in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeare, which is * the yeare of tithing, and haſt given it unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean uſe, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony. * Iſa. 63. 15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments: * Chap. 7. 6.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones; 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter. * Joſh. 4. 1.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up any iron tool upon them. * Exod. 20. 25. Joſh. 8. 31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan:

Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

† Heb. for a curſing.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

* Dan. 9. 11.

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Ezek. 22. 12.

25 * Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal. 3. 10.

26 * Curſed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſsings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

* Lev. 26. 3.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

|| Or, dough, or kneading-troughs.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy basket and thy || ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

|| Or, barns.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy || ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30. 9, &c.
|| Or, for good.
† Heb. belly.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Chap. 15. 6

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do them:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

* Lev. 26. 14
Lament. 2. 17.
Mal. 2. 2.
Baruch 1. 20

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou comeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt do.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Levit. 26. 16.
|| Or, drought

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee ſhall be iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. for a removing.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20. 6.

† Heb. profane, or, uſe it as common meat.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue them.

† Heb. ſhall not return to thee.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

* 1. Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* Micah 6. 15. Haggai 1. 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelf with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

† Heb. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get up above thee very high, and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as ſwift as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † underſtand:

† Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

† Heb. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee:

* Levit. 26. 29. 2 Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3.

† Heb. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

† Heb. afterbirth.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plagues of thy ſeed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, *Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

*Exod.19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4.6. 1.Kings 2.3. Joſh.1.7.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† *Heb.* paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which were among them)

† *Heb.* dungy gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth || † gall and wormwood,

|| *Or,* a poyſonfull herb.
† *Heb.* Roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

|| *Or,* ſtubbornneſſe.
† *Heb.* the drunken to the thirſty.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† *Heb.* is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† *Heb.* wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone, and ſalt, and burning, that it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen.19.24,25.

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1.Kings 9.8. Jer.22.8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and || whom he had not † given unto them.

|| *Or,* who had not given to them *any portion.*
† *Heb.* divided.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The ſecret things belong unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy

* Neh.1.9.

thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28. 1.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

* Rom. 10. 6, &c.

12 * It is not in heaven, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan, to go to poſſeſſe it.

* Chap. 4. 26.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, that I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live:

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joſhua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the prieſts, to reade it in the ſeventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 3. 27.

2 And he ſaid unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

* Num. 27. 21.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Joſhua, he ſhall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

* Chap. 7. 2.

5 And * the LORD ſhall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called unto Joſhua, and ſaid unto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou muſt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath ſworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee: fear not neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delivered it unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Iſrael.

* Chap. 15. 1

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of every ſeven yeares, in the ſolemnity of the * yeare of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe: thou ſhalt reade this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou muſt die: call Joſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moſes and Joſhua went, and preſented themſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the doore of the tabernacle.

† Heb. lie down.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe up, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they go to be amongſt them, and will forſake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be devoured,

voured, and many evils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God is not amongſt us?

† Heb. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they ſhall have eaten and filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I ſware.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. do.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

* Joſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your ſelves, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

Give eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe:

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, juſt and right is he.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, || their ſpot is not the ſpot of his children, they are a perverſe and crooked generation.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelf.

|| Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the moſt high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people, Jacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he || led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

|| Or, compaſſed him about.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatneſſe; then he forſook God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, || not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

|| Or, which were not God.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he || abhorred them, becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

|| Or, deſpiſed.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end ſhall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with that which is not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with thoſe which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

|| Or, hath burned.

|| Or, hath conſumed.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 They ſhall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Heb. burning coals

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling alſo, with the man of gray hairs.

† Heb. from the chambers

† Heb. bereave.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine ‖ is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruel venime of aſps.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, * and repent himſelf for his ſeruants; when he ſeeth that their † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe vp and help you, and be † your protection.

39 See now that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make aliue; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) and that with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ * Reioyce, O ye nations, with his people: for he will auenge the bloud of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: becauſe it is your life; and through this thing ye ſhall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountain Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

,our high
nd, and
t the
ORD,
th done
this.

osh. 23.

r, *is worſe*
en the
ne of So-
om, &c.

Ecclus 28.

om. 12. 19.
eb. 10. 30.
Mac. 7. 6.

Heb. hand.

Heb. an hi-
ng for
u.
Sam. 2. 6.
ob. 13. 2.
iſd. 16. 13.

, praiſe
people,
nations:
ſing ye.
om 15.

, Joſhua.

hap. 6. 6
d 11. 18.

m. 27.

*Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

*Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.

‖*Or*, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majeſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand went † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people; all his ſaints are in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, * Let thy Thummim and thy Vrim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt proue at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice vpon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him; and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

† *Heb.* a fire of law.

*Exod. 28. 30.

‖*Or*, let them teach, &c.

‖*Or*, let them put incenſe.

† *Heb.* at thy noſe.

*Gen. 49. 25.

† *Heb.* thruſt forth.

† *Heb.* moons

*Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullock, and his hornes are like the hornes of unicornes; with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, in a portion of the law-giver was he † ſeated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

† Heb. cieled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 ‖ Thy ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſſe; and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.

‖ *Or, under* thy ſhoes *ſhall be* iron.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountain of Jacob ſhall be upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

* Jer.23.6.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: who is like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

‖ *Or,* ſhall be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ *Or,* hill.
* Chap.3.
2.Mac.2.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This is the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

* Gen.12
and 13.1

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† *Heb.* moiſture.
† *Heb.* fle

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſdome; for Moſes had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The book of *JOSHVA.*

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut.1.38.

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

* Deut.11.24
Chap.14.9.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

* Heb.13.5

6 * Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut.31.2
‖ *Or,* thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong & very couragious: that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

* Deut.5.3
and 28.14
‖ *Or,* do wiſely.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day

and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖have good ſucceſſe.

Or, do
iſely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Jordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember * the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

* Num. 32.20

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. mar-
halled by
ive.

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as he hath given you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſsion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11.31
ames 2. 25.
† *Heb.* lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† *Heb.* melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red ſea for you when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14 21
Chap. 4. 23.
* Num. 21. 24

11 And aſſoon as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above and in earth beneath.

† *Heb.* roſe up

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† *Heb.* in ſtead of you to die.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe was upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet thred in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

† *Heb.* gather

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doors of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud ſhall be upon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud ſhall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint becauſe of us.

† *Heb.* melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed this way † heretofore.

† *Heb.* ſince yeſterday and the third day.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

*Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

*Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they * ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

*Pſal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

*Acts 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt)

*1. Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood and roſe up upon an heap very farre from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, even the ſalt-ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on drie ground in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, untill all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve ſtones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other ſtones are ſet up in the midſt of Jordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Joſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed * over Jordan, that the LORD ſpake unto * Joſhua, ſaying,

* Deut. 27.
*Chap. 3. 1

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midſt of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What mean you by theſe ſtones?

† *Heb.* to morrow.

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Joſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Jordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts which bare the ark, ſtood in the midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Joſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

* Num. 32. 2

13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ *Or,* ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, & they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that

bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, and the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. pluck-ed up.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſk their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What mean theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, *which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Jordan weſt-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Iſrael untill we were paſſed over, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Make thee ‖ * ſharp knives, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

‖ Or, knives of flints.
* Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the ‖ hill of the fore-skinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed; but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, whom he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed: for they were uncircumciſed, becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the ſelf-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

* Exod. 23. 23

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

‖ Or, prince.

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up. 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

NOW Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men of warre, and go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rammes horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes horn, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

† Heb. under it.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rammes horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, the prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb gathering *hoſt*.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word

† Heb. make your voice to be heard.

proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

‖ Or, devoted

* Chap. 2. 4.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you, in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

† Heb. holineſſe.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe, and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

* Heb. 11. 30.

† Heb. under it.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

* Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

† Heb. families.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had; and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day: becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

* 1. King. 16. 34.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured them at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth up & buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt-born, and in his youngeſt ſonne ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, and his fame was noyſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Joſhua's complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 He and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. Chron. 2. 7

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-aven, on the eaſt-ſide of Beth-el, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

† Heb. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

‖ Or, in Morad.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

† Heb. necks.

8 O Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

† Heb. falleſt.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, There is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed

the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

† Heb. tongue

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. poured

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, * Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Iericho and her king: onely * the ſpoil thereof, and the cattel thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21.
* Deut. 20.14

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, even behinde the citie: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of warre that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, even all the hoſt that was on the north of the citie, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the citie; Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that is in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain, or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made

an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thouſand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattel and the ſpoil of that city Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Joſhua.

*Num. 31. 22, 26.
* Verſe 2.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as ſoon as the ſunne was down, Joſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and *raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones that remaineth unto this day.

*Chap. 7. 26.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25
Deut. 27. 5.

32 And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copie of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide, before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal: *as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 29
and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſsings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, *with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that †were converſant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12
†*Heb.* walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one †accord.

†*Heb.* mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embaſſadours, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old ſhoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their proviſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joſhua unto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, We are thy ſervants. And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid unto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals †with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We are your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

†*Heb.* in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And ‖the men took of their victuals, and asked not counſel at the mouth of the LORD.

‖*Or,* they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had *promiſed them.

*Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall †none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

†*Heb.* not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the

*Deut. 7. 1, 2.

the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones. 12 The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

*Chap. 6. 15

*Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great city, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

†*Heb.* cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Iarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Ioſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were mo which died with hail-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

*Iſa 28. 21. Ecclus 46. 4.

†*Heb.* be ſilent.

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Iaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖*Or*, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

†*Heb.* cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſunne, that Ioſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, which remain untill this very day.

*Deut. 21. 23 Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Iericho.

* Chap. 6. 21

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did

unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachiſh; and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

*Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard thoſe things, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt,

3 And to the Canaanite on the eaſt and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, & to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that is upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and chariots very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Miſrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſt-ward, and they ſmote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-rabbah. ‖ Or, ſalt-pits. † Heb. burnings of waters.

9 And Joſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that were therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying them: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Joſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and he utterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.

*Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely, that did Joſhua burn.

† Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattel, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo * did Moſes command Joſhua, and ſo did Joſhua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 34. 11. *Deut. 7. 2. † Heb. he removed nothing.

16 So Joſhua took all that land, the hills, and all the ſouth-countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 Even from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and ſmote them and ſlew them.

‖ Or, the ſmooth mountain.

18 Joſhua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battel.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battel, that he might deſtroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Joſhua deſtroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Joſhua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Joſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, * according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

*Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 6 The one and thirty kings on the other ſide Jordan which Joſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe are the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan toward the riſing of the ſunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the eaſt.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num. 21. 24 Deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, and unto the ſea of the plain, even the ſalt-ſea on the eaſt, the way to Beth-jeſhimoth: and from the ‖ ſouth, under ‖ * Aſhdoth-piſgah.

‖ *Or*, Teman.
‖ *Or*, the ſprings of Piſgah, *or* the hill.
*Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, which was of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, unto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave it for a poſſeſſion unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Num. 32. 29 Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the weſt, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Ioſhua gave unto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diviſions:

*Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the ſouth-countrey; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beſide Beth-el, one:

*Chap. 6. 2.
*Chap. 8. 29.

10 * The king of Ieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

*Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Laſharon, one:

‖ *Or*, Sharon.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Gen. 14. 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Ioſhua was old and ſtricken in yeares, and the LORD ſaid unto him, Thou art old and ſtricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

† *Heb.* to poſſeſſe it.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Avites.

4 From the ſouth, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ *Or*, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the ſunne-riſing, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Miſrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Iſrael: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Iſraelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moſes gave them, beyond Iordan eaſt-ward, even as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them:

*Num. 32. 33 Deut. 3. 12, 13 Chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

*Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 12. 4.

13 Nevertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midſt of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‖ *Or*, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baal-meon.

18 And Iahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * || Aſhdoth-piſgah, and Beth-jeſhimoth,

*Deut. 3. 17.
||Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote, * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the || ſoothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlain by them.

||Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the ſea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the poſſeſſion of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, even to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 These are the countreys which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſt-ward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid unto them.

*Chap. 18. 7.
*Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe are the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

*Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

*Num. 35. 2.
Chap. 21. 2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeares old was I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-barnea, to eſpie out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeares, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day foureſcore and five yeares old.

† Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I was in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to go out, and to come in.

*Ecclus 46. 9

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day: (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Chap. 21. 12.
1 Mac. 2. 56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had reſt from warre.

*Chap. 15. 13.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſsing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebuſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * even to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthward, was the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

*Num. 34. 3.
* Num. 33. 36.

2 And their ſouth-border was from the ſhore of the ſalt-ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouthward.

† Heb. tongue.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to || Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

|| Or, the going up to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth-coaſt.

5 And the eaſt-border was the ſalt-ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter, was from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and

the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh; and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

*1.Kings 1.9

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, weſt-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſt-ward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim (which is Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt-border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt thereof: this is the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua, even * || the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

*Chap.14.15
|| Or, Kirjath-arba.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Judg.1.10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came unto him, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families:

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

|| Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that lay † neare Aſhdod, with their villages.

† Heb. by the place of.

47 Aſhdod with her towns & her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, & the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-ſannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And || Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

|| Or, Janus.

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

*Chap.14.15

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebuſites the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Judah at Jeruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the ſonnes of Joſeph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joſeph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el;

† *Heb.* went forth.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judg.1.26.

3 And goeth down weſt-ward, to the coaſt of Japh-leti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Joſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt-ſide, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north-ſide, and the border went about eaſt-ward unto Taanath-ſhiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſt-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 7 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joſeph obtain another lot.

*Gen. 41.51 and 46.20.
*Gen. 50.23 Num. 32.39.
*Num. 26.29

There was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (for he was the * firſt-born of Joſeph) to wit, for * Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.

2 There was alſo a lot for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe were the male-children of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph by their families.

*Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes, but daughters: and theſe are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which were on the other ſide Jordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

|| *Or*, brook of reeds.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the || river Kanah, ſouth-ward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo was on the north-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraims, and north-ward it was Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out the inhabitants of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

|| *Or*, Rephaims.

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the || giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-ſhean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, even to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: thou ſhalt not have one lot onely.

18 But the mountain ſhall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou ſhalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it ſhall be thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and divided into ſeven parts. 10 Joſhua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come again to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land into ſeven parts, and bring the deſcription hither to me, that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe

of Manaſſeh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go, and walk through the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed through the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts, in a book, and came again to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho on the north-ſide, and went up through the mountains weſt-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz (which is Beth-el) ſouth-ward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that lieth on the ſouth-ſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea ſouth-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon ſouth-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a citie of the children of Judah: This was the weſt-quarter.

15 And the ſouth-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom, to the ſide of Jebuſi on the ſouth, and deſcended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-ſhemeſh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over againſt the going up of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

*Chap. 15.6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide over againſt || Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

|| Or, the plain.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the ſalt-ſea at the ſouth-end of Jordan: This was the ſouth-coaſt.

† Heb. tongue.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the eaſt-ſide: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebuſi, (which is Jeruſalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Iſſachar, 24 of Aſher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Joſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-ſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the ſouth: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-||methoar to Neah.

|| Or, which is drawn.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: ſixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal; and reacheth to Carmel weſt-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the ſunne-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:

† *Heb.* Tzor.

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong city † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib.

30 Ummah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſt-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-ſhemeſh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

‖ *Or*, over againſt.
‖ *Or*, Joppa, Acts 9.36.

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

*Judg. 18. 29.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gave an inheritance to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, among them:

*Chap. 24. 30.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-ſerah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

* Num. 34. 17.

51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: ſo they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſix cities of refuge.*

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.

THe LORD alſo ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Speak to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake unto you by the hand of Moſes:

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: & they ſhall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the elders of that citie; they ſhall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliver the ſlayer up into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

* Num. 35. 25.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that citie, untill he ſtand before the congregation for judgement, and * untill the death of the high prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own houſe, unto the city from whence he fled.

† *Heb.* ſanctified.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

*Deut. 4. 43. 1. Chron. 6. 78.

8 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſtward, they aſsigned * Bezer in the wilderneſſe upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, that whoſoever killeth any perſon at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he ſtood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and reſt to the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.*

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the prieſt, and unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

*Num. 35. 2.

2 And they ſpake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to give us cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the prieſt which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot

out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are here †mentioned by name,

† Heb.
alled.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kir-
th-arbah.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſsion.

* Chap.14.
4.
.Chron.6.
6.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the prieſts, were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manaſſeh, they gave Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkath with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer: & Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Chap.23.
14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a bleſsing are ſent home. 10 They build the altar of teſtimony, in their journey. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good ſatisfaction.

Then Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſsion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Iordan.

* Num.32.
33.
Chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

* Deut.10.
12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manaſ-

ſeh Moſes had given poſſeſſion in Baſhan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver, and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* houſe of the father.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25. 4

18 But that ye muſt turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, ſeeing ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be unclean, then paſſe ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelf require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† *Heb.* to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witneſſe between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. Verſ. 34. Chap. 24. 2

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhould ſo ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay again, Behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe between us and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the altar of the LORD our God, that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the prieſt, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † it pleaſed them.

† *Heb.* it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt, ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, becauſe ye have not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

† *Heb.* the

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar || Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe between us, that the LORD is God.

|| *That is, a* witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joſhua's exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promiſes,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old and † ſtricken in age.

† *Heb.* come nto dayes.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old and ſtricken in age:

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

* Exod.14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea † weſtward.

† *Heb.* at the unne-ſet.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, * that ye turn not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut.5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear by them, neither ſerve them, nor bowe your ſelves unto them:

* Pſal.16.4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‖ *Or,* for if you will cleave, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

‖ *Or,* then the LORD will drive.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

* Levit.26.8. Deut.32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† *Heb.* ſouls.

12 Elſe if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, even theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you; * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

* Exod.23. 33. Num.33.55. Deut.7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, & in all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap.21. 45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *He reneweth a covenant between them and God.* 26 *A ſtone the witneſſe of the covenant.* 29 *Joſhua's age, death, and buriall.* 32 *Joſephs bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the floud in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

* Gen.11.31. Judeth 5. 6,7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the floud, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gave him Iſaac.

* Gen.21.2.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, * Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen.25. 26.
* Gen.36.8.
* Gen.46.6.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod.3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and * the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen, unto the Red ſea.

* Exod.12. 37.
* Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num.21. 33.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

* Num.22.5. Deut.23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod.23. 28. Deut.7.20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the floud, and in Egypt: and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that were on the other ſide of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we alſo ſerve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD, for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your tranſgreſsions nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

* Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, We are witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, ſaid he, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there under an oak, that was by the ſanctuarie of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us: it ſhall be therefore a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred & ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-ſerah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap.19. 50. Judges 2.9.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joſhua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† Heb. prolonged their dayes after Joſhua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of ſilver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph.

* Gen.50. 25. Exod.13.19.
* Gen.33. 19.
|| Or, lambe

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, & they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

⁂

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek juſtly requited. 8 Jeruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, || gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jeruſalem, and there he died.

† Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of thei feet.
|| Or, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought againſt Jeruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the ſouth, and in the || valley.

* Joſh.10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.
|| Or, low countrey.

10 And Judah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Joſh.15.15

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came to him, that ſhe moved him to ask of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſsing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me

alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the citie of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which lieth in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it: (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

* Num. 21.3.

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and || he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

|| Or, he poſſeſſed the mountain.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. Joſh. 14.13. and 15.13.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el; (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

* Gen 28.19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

* Joſh. 2.14.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Joſh. 17.11, 12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Joſh 16.10

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Joſeph † prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† Heb. was heavy.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from || the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

|| Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Joſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Iſrael.

AND an || angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers; and I ſaid, I will never break my covenant with you.

|| Or, meſſenger.

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhall be * as thorns in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare unto you.

* Joſh 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34.12.

4 And it came to paſſe, when the angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words unto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place || Bochim: and they ſacrificed there unto the LORD.

|| That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joſhua had let the people go, the children of Iſrael went every man unto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joſhua.

8 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim:

12 And they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſook the LORD, and ſerved Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44.12 Iſa. 50.1.

15 Whitherſoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for evil, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworn unto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Levit. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

† Heb. ſaved

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked

in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their gronings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bowe down unto them: † they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

* Chap. 3. 12

|| Or, were corrupt.

† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael; and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them, of the nations which Joſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD || left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Joſhua.

|| Or, ſuffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-riſhathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not known all the warres of Canaan:

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. ſauiour.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to warre; and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeares: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euil again in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, || a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

|| Or, the ſonne of J mini.

† Heb. ſhut of his righ hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

|| Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer-parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeat.

† Heb a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed upon the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and || the dirt came out.

|| Or, it came out at the fundament

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came; and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he || couereth his feet in his ſummer-chamber.

|| Or, doth his eaſement.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 ¶ And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour; and there eſcaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox-goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael from Jabin and Siſera. 18 Jael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, ſaying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

* Pſal.83.9,
0.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee: notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour; for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun & Naphtali, to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

Num.10.
9.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

Heb. ga-
thered by
, or pro-
mation.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his chariots, and all his hoſt with the edge of the ſword, before Barak; ſo that Siſera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

Pſal.83.9,
0.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, and there was not † a man left.

Heb. unto

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a || mantle.

Or, rug, or
ket.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty: and ſhe opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap.5.
25.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep and weary) ſo he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come; and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her tent, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. going
went and
was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, even I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing praiſe to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

* Deut.4.11.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, even * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 97.5.
† Heb.
flowed.
* Exod.19.
18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31.
*Chap.4.18.
† Heb.
walkers of
paths.
† Heb.
crooked
wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 || Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

|| Or, medi-
tate.

11 They that are delivered from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

† Heb.
righteouſ-
neſſes of the
LORD.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivitie captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. draw
with the
pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar were with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, there were great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hooks broken, by the means of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damſel or two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, meet † for the necks of them that take the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

† Heb. his feet.
‖ Or, in the diviſions, &c.
† Heb. impreſſions.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, port.
‖ Or, creeks.
† Heb. expoſed to reproch.
† Heb. paths.
‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings.
† Heb. ſhe hammered.
† Heb. between.
† Heb. deſtroyed.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. to the head of a man.
† Heb. for the necks of the ſpoil.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael hath ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: & they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I am the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, † my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarrie untill thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and preſented it.

20 And the angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth
the

‖ Or, goat.
† Heb. a m
a prophet.
*2. Kings 17.
35, 38.
Jer. 10. 2.
* Heb. 11. 3
called Gedeon.
† Heb. to cauſe it to flee.
† Heb. my thouſand i
the meaneſ
‖ Or, meat-offering.
† Heb. a ki
of the goats

the end of the ſtaff that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes: and there roſe up fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I have ſeen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod.33.20. Chap.13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it || Jehovah-ſhalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

|| *That is*, the LORD ſend peace.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, || even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

|| *Or*, and.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, || in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt-ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

† *Heb.* ſtrong place.
|| *Or*, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: and ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the ſecond bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid unto Joaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſave him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe one hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† *Heb.* clothed.
* Num.10.3. Chap.3.27.
† *Heb.* was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth beſide, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen.18.32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley-cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north-ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut.20.8. 1.Mac.3.56.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee; and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf; likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, & deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the || armed men that were in the hoſt.

|| *Or*, ranks by five.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap.6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† *Heb.* the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† *Heb.* trumpets in the hand of all of them.
‖ *Or,* firebrands, *or* torches.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4.
‖ *Or,* towards.
† *Heb.* lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† *Heb.* what thing *is* this thou haſt done unto us?
† *Heb.* ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† *Heb.* ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and paſſed over, he and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet purſuing them.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† *Heb.* threſh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ *Or,* an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† *Heb.* terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battel before the ſunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† *Heb.* writ.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

† *Heb.* made to know.
* 1. Kings 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo were they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† *Heb.* according to the form, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Iether his firſt-born, Up, and ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword:

for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels necks.

‖ *Or*, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.)

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly giue them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſhekels of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that were about their camels necks.

‖ *Or*, ſweet iewels.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, euen in Ophrah; and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb.* going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† *Heb.* ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercometh them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? remember alſo that I am your bone and your fleſh.

† *Heb.* What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† *Heb.* after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖ *Or*, by the oak of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the oliue-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ *Or*, go up and down for *other* trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ *Or*, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† *Heb.* caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlain his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and ſincerely with Ierubbaal and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went

to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made || merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

|| Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

|| Or, hot.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Heb. as thine hand ſhall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of || Meonenim.

† Heb. navel.

|| Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he took the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that were with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, make haſte, and do as I have done.

† Heb I have done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2. Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren;

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Jair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to || † defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo,

|| Or, deliver.

† Heb. ſave

Dodo, a man of Iſſachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

|| Or, the vil-
ages of
air.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

* Chap.2.11.
and 3.7.
nd 4.1.
nd 6.1.
nd 13.1.
* Chap.2.13.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeares, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. cruſhed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut.32.
15.
Jer.2.13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſery of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. is
good in
thine eyes.
† Heb. gods
of ſtrangers.
† Heb. was
hortned.
† Heb. cried
together.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap.11.8.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

1 Now * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

Heb. 11.
2, called
ephthae.
Heb. a wo-
an an har-
ot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wives ſonnes grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. from
the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. after
dayes.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

† Heb. be the
hearer be-
tween us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe lands again peaceably.

* Num.21.
13.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, * Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut.2.9.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab; but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

* Num.20.
14.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

* Num.21.
13. and 22.
36.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon; and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land, unto my place.

* Deut.2.26.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered

Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

*Deut.2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

* Num.22.2. Deut.23.4. Joſh.24.9.

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead, and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoever cometh forth of the doores of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

† Heb. that which cometh forth, which ſhall come forth.
|| Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto || the plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely childe: || † beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

|| Or, he had not of his own, either ſonne or daughter.
† Heb of himſelf.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

† Heb. go and go down.

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away for two moneths: and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man. And it was a || cuſtome in Iſrael,

40 That the daughters of Iſrael went † yearely || to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

|| Or, ordinance.
† Heb. from yeare to yeare.
|| Or, to talk with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty ſonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelves together, and went northward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

† Heb. were called.

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters whom he ſent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And he judged Iſrael ſeven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Iſrael: and he judged Iſrael ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he judged Iſrael eight yeares.

† Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the angel is diſcovered. 24 Samſon is born.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourty yeares.

† *Heb.* added to commit, &c.
* Chap 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and ſaid unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne, and * no raſour ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliver Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, ſaying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he ſaid unto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne; and now drink no wine nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come again unto us, and teach us what we ſhall do unto the childe that ſhall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † how ſhall we order the childe, and || † how ſhall we do unto him?

† *Heb.* what ſhall be the manner of the, &c.
|| *Or,* what ſhall he do?
† *Heb.* what ſhall be his work?

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we ſhall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb.* before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| *Or,* wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† *Heb.* ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† *Heb.* in meeting him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, there was a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told

not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty || ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

|| Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? is it not ſo?

† *Heb.* to poſſeſſe us, *or* to impoveriſh us, &c.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him || the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

|| *Or, the reſt of* the ſeven dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſunne went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their || ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

|| *Or,* apparel.

20 But Samſons wife was given to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samſon is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines.* 7 *Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philiſtines.* 14 *He killeth them with a jaw-bone.* 18 *God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.*

But it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† *Heb.* let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, || Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

|| *Or,* now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took || fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

|| *Or,* torches.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? what is this that thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

† *Heb.* went down.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† *Heb.* were melted.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† *Heb.* moiſt

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† *Heb* an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-lehi.

|| *That is,* the lifting up of the jaw bone, *or* caſting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in || the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

|| *Or,* Lehi.

|| *That is,* the well of him that called, *or* cried.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

Then went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what means we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of ſilver.

‖ Or, humble.

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength lieth, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords.
† Heb. moyſt.
† Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. (and there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

† Heb. ſhortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ Or, as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

† Heb. and who multiplied our ſlain.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe; and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with all his might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were mo then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Heb. my ſoul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred ſhekels of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares; behold, the ſilver is with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred ſhekels of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

*Chap.8.27. *Gen.31.19. Hoſ.3.4. †*Heb.* filled the hand. *Chap.18.1 and 21.25.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

† *Heb.* in making his way.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I may finde a place.

||*Or*, a double ſuit, &c †*Heb.* an order of garments.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will give thee ten ſhekels of ſilver by the yeare, and || † a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to my prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend five men to ſeek out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh, and call it Dan. 30 They ſet up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the prieſthood.

*Chap.17.6 and 21.25.

IN * thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* ſonnes.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, five men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it; and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Ask counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing: and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† *Heb.* poſſe ſour, *or*, hei of reſtraint,

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† *Heb.* girded,

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thither-ward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, even unto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† *Heb.* asked him of peace.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: is it better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad,and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image,and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones,and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, were gathered together,and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces,and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together.

24 And he ſaid,Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt,and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him,Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt † angry fellows runne upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.

† Heb. bitter of ſoul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword,and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the *citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father,who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

* Joſh.19.47

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there was no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

* Chap.17.6 and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah,and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeare and foure moneths.

† Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe,and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law,the damſels father, retained him,and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſſe on the fourth day,when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon,and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined

9 And when the man roſe up to depart,he and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father,ſaid unto him,Behold now,the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold,† the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

† Heb. is weak.

† Heb. it is the pitching *time* of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Iebus, (which is Ieruſalem) and there were with him two aſſes ſadled,his concubine alſo was with him.

† Heb. to over againſt.

11 And when they were by Iebus,the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Iebuſites,and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come,and let us draw neare to one of theſe places to lodge all night,in Gibeah,or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way,and the ſunne went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold,there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſsing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet,and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the

man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in [illegible] dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her up upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his conucbine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

Then all the children af Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

† Heb. the man the Levite.

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me: and my concubine have they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† Heb. humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſel.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his houſe.

9 But now, this ſhall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. fellows.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Iſrael. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeven hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeven hundred choſen men * left-handed, every one could ſling ſtones at an hair-breadth, and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went up to the houſe of God, and asked counſel of God, and ſaid, Which of us ſhall go up firſt to the battel againſt the children of Benjamin? And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe up in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battel againſt Benjamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelves in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelves, and ſet their battel again in aray in the place where they put themſelves in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counſel of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up again to battel againſt the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Go up againſt him)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neare againſt the children of Benjamin the ſecond day.

25 And Benjamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed down to the ground of the children of Iſrael again, eighteen thouſand men; all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went up, and came unto the houſe of God, and wept, & ſat there before the LORD, and faſted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of

the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe dayes) ſaying, Shall I yet again go out to battel againſt the children of Benjamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went up againſt the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themſelves in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out againſt the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began † to ſmite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c.

‖ *Or,* Beth-el.

32 And the children of Benjamin ſaid, They are ſmitten down before us as at the firſt: but the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe up out of their place, and put themſelves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battel was ſore: but they knew not that evil was neare them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Benjamin before Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thouſand and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Benjamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gave place to the Benjamites, becauſe they truſted unto the liers in wait which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themſelves along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

‖ *Or,* made a long *ſound with the trumpets.*

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne between the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke to riſe up out of the city.

‖ *Or,* time.

† *Heb.* with.

† *Heb.* elevation.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten down before us, as in the firſt battel.

† *Heb.* to ſmite the wounded.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe up out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city aſcended up to heaven.

† *Heb* the whole conſumption.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they ſaw that evil † was come upon them.

† *Heb.* touched them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they encloſed the Benjamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them down ‖ with eaſe † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖ *Or, from* Menuchah, &c

† *Heb.* unto over againſt

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

47 * But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Heb.* was found.

† *Heb* were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

* Num. 31. 17

† *Heb.* knoweth the lying *with* man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb.* young women virgins.

13 And the whole congregation ſent ſome † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† *Heb.* and ſpake and called.

‖ *Or,* proclaim peace.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly in a place which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el, || on the eaſt-ſide || of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebonah.

† Heb. from yeare to yeare.
||Or, towards the ſunne-riſing.
||Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if [illegible] daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, || Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

|| Or, gratifie us in them.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

⁂

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to ſojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them; and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might return from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde reſt, each of you in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any mo ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I have hope, || if I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo bear ſonnes:

||Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I have much bitterneſſe.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, || Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

|| Or, be not againſt me.

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

† Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelf.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not || Naomi, call me || Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

|| That is, pleaſant.
|| That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought
me

me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great favour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto || Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

†Heb. hap happened.
||Called, Matt. 1. 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, || Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

||Or, I finde favour.
†Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vinegar. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproch her not.

†Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neare of kinne unto us, || one of our next kinſmen.

||Or, one that hath right to redeem.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

||Or, fall upon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harveſt, & of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: but make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and || uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

||Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

||Or, took hold on.

9 And he ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art || a neare kinſman.

||Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in-

aſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix meaſures of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

‖ Or, ſheet, or, apron.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix meaſures of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem it.

† Heb. I ſaid I will reveal *in* thine eare

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem it for my ſelf, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem it.

7 * Now this was the manner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, & Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, *or*, power.

† *Heb.* proclaim *thy* name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. Chron. 2. 4 Matth 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† *Heb* cauſed to ceaſe unto thee.

‖ *Or*, redeemer.

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſonnes, hath born him.

† *Heb.* to nouriſh.

† *Heb.* thy gray hairs.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Ieſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ *Or*, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begat David.

The firſt book of SAMUEL,
otherwiſe called,
The firſt book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worſhippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his citie * † yearly, to worſhip and to ſacrifice unto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the prieſts of the LORD, were there.

*Deut. 16. 16.
†Heb. from yeare to yeare.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut up her wombe;

‖Or, a double portion.

6 And her adverſary alſo † provoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.

†Heb. angred her.

7 And as he did ſo yeare by yeare, ‖ † when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

‖Or, from the time that ſhe, &c.
†Heb. from her going up

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the prieſt ſat upon a ſeat by a poſt of the temple of the LORD)

10 And ſhe was † in bitterneſſe of ſoul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

†Heb bitter of ſoul.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſour come upon his head.

†Heb. ſeed of men.
*Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

†Heb. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drink, but have poured out my ſoul before the LORD.

†Heb. hard of ſpirit.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I ſpoken hitherto.

‖Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, ſaying, Becauſe I have asked him of the LORD.

†Heb. revolution of dayes.
‖That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, I will not go up untill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gave her ſonne ſuck untill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they ſlew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there

‖Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.
‖Or, he whom I have obtained by petition ſhall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankfulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Eli's ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Eli's bleſsing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his ſonnes. 27 A propheſie againſt Eli's houſe.

ANd Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: becauſe I rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth [illegible] the LORD is a God of knowledge, an[illegible] actions are weighed.

† *Heb.* hard.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themſelves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath born ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

*Deut. 32.39. Wiſd. 16.13 Tob. 13.2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars o[illegible]he earth are the LORDS, and he hath ſet the wo[illegible] upon them.

*Pſal. 113.7.

9 He will keep the feet of his [illegible]nts, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevail.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces: *out of heaven ſhall he thunder upon them: the LORD ſhall judge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall give ſtrength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

*Chap. 7.10

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe; and the childe did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people was, that when any man offered ſacrifice, the prieſts ſervant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrook it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleſh-hook brought up, the prieſt took for himſelf: ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſervant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Give fleſh to roſt for the prieſt; for he will not have ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoul deſireth: then he would anſwer him, Nay, but thou ſhalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† *Heb.* as on the day.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

*Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeare to yeare, when ſhe came up with her husband, to offer the yearly ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD give thee ſeed of this woman, for the ‖loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ *Or*, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceived and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſonnes did unto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that † aſſembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Heb.* aſſembled by troops.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Why do ye ſuch things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ *Or*, I heare evil words of you.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖to tranſgreſſe.

‖ *Or*, to cry out.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the judge ſhall judge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and alſo with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chooſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael to be my prieſt, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incenſe, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the houſe of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

*Lev. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes above me, to make your ſelves fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walk before me for ever: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee ‖ an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall give Iſrael: and there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe for ever.

‖ *Or*, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Iſrael.

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhall not cut off from mine altar, ſhall be to conſume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the flower of their age.

† *Heb.* men.

34 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee, that ſhall come upon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe me up a faithfull prieſt, that ſhall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe that every one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come and crouch to him for a piece of ſilver, and a morſel of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the prieſts offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† *Heb.* joyn.
‖ *Or*, ſomewhat about the prieſthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Eli's houſe. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel miniſtred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes; there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not ſee;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to ſleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſonne; lie down again.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

|| Or, thus *did* Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhall be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speak, for thy ſervant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Iſrael, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

* 2. King. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will perform againſt Eli all things which I have ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

† *Heb.* beginning and ending.

13 || * For I have told him, that I will judge his houſe for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelves || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

|| *Or,* and I will tell him, &c.

* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

|| *Or,* accurſed

† *Heb.* frowned not upon them.

14 And therefore I have ſworn unto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What is the thing that the LORD hath ſaid unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide any || thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid unto thee.

† *Heb.* ſo adde.

|| *Or,* word.

† *Heb.* all the things, *or* words.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It is the LORD: let him do what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan even to Beer-ſheba knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a prophet of the LORD.

|| *Or,* faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himſelf to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Eben-ezer.* 3 *They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philiſtines.* 10 *They are ſmitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlain.* 12 *Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife diſcouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.*

AND the word of Samuel || † came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

|| *Or,* came to paſſe.

† *Heb.* was.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they joyned battel, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the army in the field about foure thouſand men.

† *Heb.* the battel was ſpread.

† *Heb.* the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it come among us, it may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies.

† *Heb* take unto us.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† *Heb.* yeſterday *or* the third day.

8 Wo unto us; who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

* Judg. 13. 1.

† *Heb.* be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlain.

† *Heb.* died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3. 2.

† *Heb.* ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† *Heb.* is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Iſrael fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe neare || to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

|| *Or,* to cry out.

† *Heb.* were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard it.

† *Heb.* ſet not her heart.

21 And ſhe named the childe || I-chabod, ſaying,

|| *That is,* where *is* the glorie? *or,* *there is* no glorie.

ing, The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and h[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]r father in law and her husband)

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glo[illegible]is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither; 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

And the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely || the ſtump of Dagon was left to him.

|| Or, the fiſhie part.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, even Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

*Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to paſſe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the ark of the God of Iſrael, and let it go again to his own place, that it ſlay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-ſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark. 21 They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

And the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty; but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe-offering: Then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhall be the treſpaſſe-offering which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure he will lighten his hand from [illegible] and from off your gods, and from off your [illegible]

[illegible] erefore then do ye harden your hearts [illegible] Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their [illegible]ts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

|| Or, reprochfully.
* Exod. 12. 31.
† Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a treſpaſſe-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Beth-ſhemeſh, then || he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

|| Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the ſtraight-way to the way of Beth-ſhemeſh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Beth-ſhemeſh.

13 And they of Beth-ſhemeſh were reaping their wheat-harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Beth-ſhemite, and ſtood there, where there was a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Beth-ſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one:

18 And the golden mice, according to the

number of all the cities of the Philiſtines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey-villages, even unto the ||great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD: which ſtone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Beth-ſhemite.

||Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Beth-ſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-ſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Iſraelites by Samuels means, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty yeares: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Joſh 24.14 23.
*Judg.2.13.
*Deut.6.13. Matth 4.10. Luke 4 8.
*Judg.2.11.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerved the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. be not ſilent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD || heard him.

||Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neare to battel againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before the Philiſtines.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, untill they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ||Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

|| That is, the ſtone of help

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill government of Samuels ſons, the Iſraelites aſk a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſonnes judges over Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-born was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

*Deut.16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered themſelves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

*Hoſ.13.10 Acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they ſay unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I ſhould not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done ſince the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: ſo do they alſo unto thee.

9 Now therefore || hearken unto their voice: || howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly unto them, and ſhew them the manner of the king that ſhall reigne over them.

||Or, obey.
||Or, notwithſtanding when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the manner of the king that ſhall reigne over you: He will take your ſonnes, and appoint them for himſelf, for his charets, and to be his horſemen, and ſome ſhall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thouſands, and captains over fifties, and will ſet

them to eare his ground, and to reap his harveſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the beſt of them, and give them to his ſervants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his ſervants.

†Heb. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheep, and ye ſhall be his ſervants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall have choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neverthleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaid unto the men of Iſrael, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſel of his ſervant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name was *Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, ||a Benjamite, a mighty man of || power.

*Chap. 14. 51 1. Chron. 8. 33.
||Or, the ſonne of a man of Jemini.
||Or, ſubſtance.

2 And he had a ſonne whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeek the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Shaliſha, but they found them not: then they paſſed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he paſſed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that was with him, Come, and let us return; leſt my father leave caring for the aſſes, and take thought for us.

6 And he ſaid unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he ſaith, cometh ſurely to paſſe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould go.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, if we go, what ſhall we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the ſervant anſwered Saul again, and ſaid, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſilver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

†Heb. is gone out of, &c.
†Heb. is with us.
†Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Before-time in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let us go to the ſeer: for he that is now called a prophet, was before-time called a ſeer)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, † Well ſaid, come, let us go: ſo they went unto the city where the man of God was.

†Heb. thy word is good

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and ſaid unto them, Is the ſeer here?

†Heb. in the aſcent of the city.

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is; behold, he is before you: make haſte now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a || ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

||Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoon as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye ſhall finde him.

†Heb. to day.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

*Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.
†Heb. revealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iſrael, that he may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne over my people.

†Heb. reſtrain in.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the ſeers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the ſeer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes ago, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

†Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Benjamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

†Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the ſhoulder, and that which was upon it, and ſet it before Saul: and Samuel ſaid, Behold, that which is † left, ſet it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, ſince I ſaid, I have invited the people: ſo Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

||Or, reſerved

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Up, that I may ſend thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end

of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before us, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† *Heb.* to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubjects.

Then Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, Is it not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

*Gen.35.20.

† *Heb.* the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

† *Heb.* ask thee of peace.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee: for God is with thee.

† *Heb.* it ſhall come to paſſe, that when theſe ſignes, &c.

† *Heb.* do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

*Chap.13.8

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† *Heb.* ſhoulder.

† *Heb.* turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before-time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come unto the ſonne of Kiſh? * is Saul alſo among the prophets?

† *Heb.* a man to his neighbour.

*Chap.19.24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

† *Heb.* from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, Nay, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken: and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† *Heb.* let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ *Or,* he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

Then Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Iabeſh-gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Iabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpit, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† *Heb.* forbear us.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people

that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jabeſh-gilead, To morrow by that time the ſunne be hot, ye ſhall have ‖ help. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning-watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

Ecclus 46. 19.

† Heb. ranſome.

‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. righteouſneſſes, or, benefits.

† Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod 4. 16

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Judg. 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

* Judg. 11. 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne over us; when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, and whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe is great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſinnes, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceaſing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares ouer Iſrael,

† *Heb.* the ſonne of one yeare in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael; whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or,* the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Heb.* did ſtink.

5 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea-ſhore in multitude: and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Heb.* trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† *Heb.* bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† *Heb.* intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gat him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

† *Heb.* found.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: (for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpears)

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† *Heb.* a file with mouthes.

† *Heb.* to ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

‖ *Or,* ſtanding camp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves. 17 Saul not ſtaying the prieſts anſwer, ſetteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, joyn againſt them. 24 Sauls unadviſed adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating bloud. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is ſaved by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Jonathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that is on the other ſide: but he told not his father.

‖ *Or,* there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about ſix hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages, by which Jonathan ſought to go ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouthward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† *Heb.* tooth.

6 And Jonathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may be that the LORD will work for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, Behold, we will paſſe over unto theſe men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

† Heb. be ſtill.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

* 1. Mac. 4. 30.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this ſhall be a ſigne unto us.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

|| Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were || an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

|| Or, tumult.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the || noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

† Heb. were cried together.
* Judg. 7. 22. 2. Chro. 20. 23.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, and there was a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the countrey round about, even they alſo turned to be with the Iſraelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

|| Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew them on the ground: and the people did eat them * with the bloud.

* Levit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have || tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

|| Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay them here, and eat; and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew them there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

* Judg. 20. 2.
† Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But there was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, || Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

|| Or, ſhew the innocent.
† Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt lots between me and Jonathan my ſonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liveth,

there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed them.

48 And he || gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

||Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchi-ſhua: and the names of his two daughters were theſe; the name of the firſt-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his hoſt was Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excuſing himſelf, Gods rejection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

Samuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

*Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

*Exod. 17.8. Num. 24.20.

3 Now go, and ſmite Amalek, and utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, ox and ſheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and || laid wait in the valley.

||Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Havilah, untill thou comeſt to Shur, that is over againſt Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheep, and of the oxen, and || of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly deſtroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuſe, that they deſtroyed utterly.

||Or, of the ſecond ſort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I have ſet up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him up a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid unto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheep, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we have utterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine own ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee king over Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a journey, and ſaid, Go, and utterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them untill † they be conſumed.

†Heb. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didſt flie upon the ſpoil, and didſt evil in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the ſpoil, ſheep and oxen, the chief of the things which ſhould have been utterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

*Eccles 5.1. Hoſ. 6.6. Matth. 9.13. and 12.7.

23 For rebellion is as the ſinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubbornneſſe is as iniquity and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo rejected thee from being king.

†Heb. divination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, I have ſinned: for I have tranſgreſſed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turn again with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And alſo the || ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

|| Or, eternitie, or, victory.

30 Then he ſaid, I have ſinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turn again with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

*Exod.17.11. Num.14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul untill the day of his death: neverthleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God under pretence of a ſacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul ſendeth for David to quiet his evil ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, ſeeing I have rejected him from reigning over Iſrael? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: & thou ſhalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably?

† Heb. meeting.

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDs anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature; becauſe I have refuſed him: for the LORD ſeeth not as man ſeeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb eyes. *1.Chron.28.9. Pſal.7.9. Jer.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Ieſſe made ſeven of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, Are here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

*2.Sam.7.8. Pſal.78.70. † Heb. round. † Heb fair of eyes.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD || troubled him.

|| Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants which are before thee, to ſeek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſonne of Ieſſe the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in || matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

|| Or, ſpeech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſonne, which is with the ſheep.

20 And Ieſſe took an aſſe laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by David his ſonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the evil ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-dammim.

|| Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, & pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battel in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† Heb. ranged the battel.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath, of Gath, whoſe height was ſix cubits, and a ſpan.

5 And he had an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And he had greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a || target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

|| Or, gorget.

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head weighed ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battel in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

*Chap.16.1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battel, were Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of their thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Heb. cheeſes of milk.
† Heb. captain of a thouſand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the ‖ fight, and ſhouted for the battel.

‖ Or, place of the carriage.
‖ Or, battel-ray, or place of fight.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battel in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

† Heb. the veſſels from upon him.
† Heb asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

*Joſh.15.16.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battel.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

† Heb word.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

† Heb. took him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepherds † bag, which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philiſtine.

‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. veſſel.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcaſes

† Heb. ſhut thee up.

of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

*Ecclus 47.4 1.Mac.4.30.

50 So *David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him; but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou young man? And David anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſervant Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 David perſwaded to be the kings ſonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glorie increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, and || behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

|| Or, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the || Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † inſtruments of muſick.

|| Or, Philiſtines.

† Heb. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

*Chap.21.11. and 29.5. Ecclus 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him; and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed but thouſands: and what can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was evil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David || behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

|| Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

† Heb. a ſonne of valour.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake David.

† Heb. according to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines, to be

avenged of the kings enimies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David aroſe and went, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskinnes, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was much † ſet by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new war, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David, 22 and Saul himſelf propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſonne, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf untill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father; and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent bloud, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

* Judg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Pſal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul ſware, As the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† Heb. yeſterday third day.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He is ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers again to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: and when they ſaw the company of the prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding as appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu; and he asked and ſaid, Where are Samuel and David? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, Is * Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. fell.

Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

† Heb. uncover mine eare.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, there is but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do it for thee.

‖ Or, Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.

† Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold,

to morrow is the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly || ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, It is well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf; for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what if thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made a covenant with the houſe of David, ſaying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, || becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down || † quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, † when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone || Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, even upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neverthelesse, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſonne, Wherefore cometh not the ſonne of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, || † Thou ſonne of the perverſe rebellious woman, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of a place toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, || foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

Then came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting

|| Or, feaſt.

*Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

† Heb. ſearched.

† Heb. uncover thine eare.

† Heb. cut.

|| Or, by his love towards him.

† Heb. miſſed.

|| Or, diligently.

† Heb. greatly.

† Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe.

|| Or, that ſheweth the way.

† Heb. not any thing.

|| Or, thou perverſe rebell.

† Heb. ſonne of perverſe rebellion.

† Heb. is the ſonne of death.

† Heb. to paſſe over him.

† Heb. inſtruments.

† Heb. that was his.

|| Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

ing of David, and ſaid unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

†Heb. found

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

*Exod. 25. 30. Levit. 24. 5. Matth. 12. 4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, || yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſel.

||Or, eſpecially when this day there is *other* ſanctified in the veſſel.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſave that, here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

*Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, & went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

*Chap. 18. 7 and 29. 5. Ecclus 47. 6.

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ||ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

||Or, made marks.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man || is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

||Or, playeth the mad-man.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? ſhall this fellow come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in diſtreſſe, and every one that † was in debt, and every one that was † diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

†Heb. had a creditour. †Heb. bitter of ſoul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was diſcovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a || tree in Ramah, having his ſpear in his hand, and all his ſervants were ſtanding about him)

||Or, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the ſonne of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Jeſſe, and there is none of you that is ſory for me, or ſheweth unto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

†Heb. uncovereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub: And he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

†Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

†Heb. little or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the || † footmen that ſtood about him, Turn and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

||Or, guard. †Heb. runners.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite

turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourescore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David, that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

Then they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. ſhut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the ſouth of || Jeſhimon?

† Heb on the right hand. || Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part ſhall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foot ſhall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place || Sela-hammah-lekoth.

† Heb. ſpread themſelves upon, &c. || That is, the rock of diviſions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 He ſheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was

† Heb. after.

was told him, ſaying, Behold, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on his way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and ſome bade me kill thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord; for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and ſee, that there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. ſhut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 [illegible]ear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

*Chap. 28.3. Ecclus 46. 13,20.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe was a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh and evil in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. aſk him in my name of peace.

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth in proſperitie, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine houſe, and peace be unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. ſhamed.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who is David? and who is the ſonne of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now adayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb. ſlaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail

Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter, and he † railed on them.

† *Heb.* flew upon them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† *Heb.* ſhamed.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is ſuch a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corn, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on aſſes.

‖ *Or,* lumps

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Heb.* eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† *Heb.* lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to ſhed bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† *Heb.* ſaving thy ſelf.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ *Or,* preſent

† *Heb.* walk at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

† *Heb.* in the midſt of the bought of a ſling

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† *Heb.* no ſtaggering *or* ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her. Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine handmaid be a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

† *Heb.* at her feet.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

* Joſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon by the way: but David

abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or*, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zerujah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† *Heb.* ſhut up.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battel, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpear that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who art thou that crieſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Heb.* the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice my ſonne David? and David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

† *Heb.* ſmell.

† *Heb.* cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, m[illegible]nne David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe, & his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes, ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both do great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.* 8 *He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Judah.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Heb.* be conſumed.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that were with him, unto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

† *Heb.* the number of dayes.

† *Heb.* a yeare of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or*, Gerzites.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

‖ *Or*, did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant [illegible] ever.

† *Heb.* to ſtink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

*Chap. 25. 1

4 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: And his ſervants ſaid to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

† *Heb.* What is his form?

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

† *Heb.* by the hand of prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt thou ask of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

‖ *Or,* for himſelf.
*Chap. 15. 28.
† *Heb.* mine hand.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes be with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† *Heb.* made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words, which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſervants together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philiſtines,* 3 *is diſallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What do theſe Hebrews here? And Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes or theſe yeares, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, leſt in the battel he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto

*1 Chron. 12. 19.

his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, *Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the hoſt, is good in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheleſſe, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have been † with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counſel, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil. 22 Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuff. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall; but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed; for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue; for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where tho[illegible]at were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion upon the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the coaſt which belongeth to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drave before thoſe other cattel, and ſaid, This is Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came neare to the people, he || ſaluted them.

|| Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, ſo ſhall his part be that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

† Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent

of the ſpoil unto the elders of Iudah, even to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. bleſſing.

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in ſouth-Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-aſhan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraèlites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Jabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10. 1.
|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters, men with bows.
† Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and || abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

|| Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh it in the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

|| Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried them under a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

* Jer. 34. 5.
* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The ſecond book of SAMVEL,
otherwiſe called,
The ſecond book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Sauls death, is ſlain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, From whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And David ſaid unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

† Heb What was, &c

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpear: and lo, the chariots and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

† Heb. Behold me.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who art thou? And I anſwered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for || anguiſh is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

|| Or, my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my, &c.

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that were with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted untill euen, for Saul and for Jonathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael; becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he anſwered, I am the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neare, and fall upon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy bloud be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his ſonne,

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Judah the uſe of the bow: behold, it is written *in the book || of Jaſher.)

* Joſh. 10. 3.
|| Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Aſkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and || pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

|| Or, ſweet.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battel! O Jonathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabeſh-gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſh-boſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlain. 25 At Abners motion Joab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? And he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Judah: and they told David, ſaying, That *the men of Jabeſh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

* 1. Mac. 2. 57.
* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls hoſt, took Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† Heb. the hoſt which *was* Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne was fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned two yeares: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, was ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths.)

† Heb. number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

† Heb. them together.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us. And Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thruſt his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| That is, the field of ſtrong men.

17 And there was a very ſore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. of his feet.
† Heb. as one of the roes that *is* in the field.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his || armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

|| Or, ſpoil.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fift rib, that the ſpear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many

as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troup, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devoure for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had || gone up every one from following his brother.

† *Heb.* from the morning.
|| *Or,* gone away.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Six ſonnes were born to him in Hebron. *6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſh-boſheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed. 22 Joab returning from battel, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curſeth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſonnes born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre between the houſe of Saul and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſh-boſheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying alſo, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhall be with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

† *Heb.* ſaying.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me * for an hundred fore-skinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, even from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44, Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† *Heb.* going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

† *Heb.* both yeſterday and the third day.

18 Now then do it; for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David and Joab came from purſuing a troup, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that was with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aſide in the gate to ſpeak with him || quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the bloud of * Aſahel his brother.

* 1.Kings 2. 5.
|| Or, peaceably.
* Chap.2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome are guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† Heb. blouds.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb. be cut off.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battel.

*Chap.2.23.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † biere.

† Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

† Heb. children of iniquitie.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the ſunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſh-boſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin;

† Heb. ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, and was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they ſmote him under the fifth rib; and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemy, which ſought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1.4, 15.
† Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
|| Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon, in his own houſe, upon his bed? ſhall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſh-boſheth, and buried it in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

*Chap.3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to David. 13 Eleven ſonnes are born to him in Jeruſalem. 17 David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 1. Chron 11.1.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

* Pſal.78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Iſrael and Judah.

* Chap.2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jeruſalem, unto the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: || thinking, David cannot come in hither.

|| Or, ſaying, David ſhall not, &c.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever

getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Jebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Dauids ſoul, * he ſhall be chief and captain: || wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1. Chron. 11.6.

|| Or, becauſe they had ſaid, even the blinde and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

† Heb. went going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

* 1. Chron. 14.1.

† Heb. hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid took him mo concubines and wiues out of Jeruſalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet ſonnes and daughters born to Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And * theſe be the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek Dauid; and Dauid heard of it, and went down to the hold.

* 1. Chron. 11.16. & 14. 8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto Dauid, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to * Baal-perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

* Iſa. 28.21.

|| That is, the plain of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * || burnt them.

* 1. Chron. 14.12.

|| Or, took them away.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: but fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them ouer againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And * Dauid aroſe, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, || whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

* 1. Chron. 13.5,6.

|| Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hoſts was called upon.

3 And they † ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in || Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

† Heb. made to ride.

|| Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

* 1. Sam. 7.1.

† Heb. with.

5 And Dauid, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of inſtruments made of firre-wood, euen on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen || ſhook it.

* 1. Chron. 13.9.

|| Or, ſtumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for his || errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

|| Or, raſhneſſe.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-uzzah to this day.

† Heb. broken.

|| That is, the breach of Uzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. * So Dauid went and brought up the ark of God, from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

* 1. Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoon as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

* 1. Chron. 16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncouered himſelf to

day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows || ſhameleſly uncovereth himſelf!

|| Or, openly.

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and || of the maidſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

|| Or, of the handmaids *of my ſervants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſsings in his ſeed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

* 1. Chron. 17. 1.

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell † my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† *Heb* to my ſervant to David.

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with || any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

|| *In the* 1. Chron. 17. *6.* any of the judges.

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheep-cote, † from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. Pſal. 78. 70.
† *Heb.* from after.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

† *Heb.* from thy face.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

* 1. Kings 8. 20.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* 1. Kings 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

* Heb. 1. 5.
* Pſal 89. 30, 31, 32.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, & according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and is this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Heb.* law.

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

* Deut. 4. 7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† *Heb.* opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

* John 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſsing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

† *Heb.* be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took || Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
|| *Or*, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Pſal. 60. 2.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ chariots, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horſes, but reſerved of them for an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, of his.
‖ As 1.Chr. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Joram † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Heb. ask him of peace.
† Heb. was a man of warres with
† Heb. in his hand were.

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteen thouſand men.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah was over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder;

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſts; and Seraiah was the ‖ ſcribe;

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.
‖ Or, ſecretary.
* 1.Chron. 18.17.
‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4.4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where is he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What is thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, ſaid the king, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out,

and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah were by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battel was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battel againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelves in aray againſt David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew the men of ſeven hundred charıots of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſervants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerved them: ſo the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab beſieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba.* 6 *Uriah ſent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither ſober nor drunken.* 14 *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab ſendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.*

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that * David ſent Joab and his ſervants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but David tarried ſtill at Jeruſalem.

† *Heb.* at the return of the yeare.
* 1.Chron. 20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an evening-tide, that David aroſe from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings houſe: and from the roof he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelf, and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David ſent meſſengers, and took her; and ſhe came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for ſhe was * purified from her uncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned unto her houſe.

‖ *Or,* and when ſhe had purified her ſelf, &c. ſhe returned.
* Levit.15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and ſent and told David, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David ſent to Joab, ſaying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab ſent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† *Heb.* of the peace of, &c.

8 And David ſaid to Uriah, Go down to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe of meat from the king.

† *Heb.* went out after him.

9 But Uriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſervants of his lord, and went not down to his houſe.

10 And when they had told David, ſaying, Uriah went not down unto his houſe, David ſaid unto Uriah, Cameſt thou not from thy journey? why then didſt thou not go down unto thine houſe?

11 And Uriah ſaid unto David, The ark, and Iſrael, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the ſervants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then go into mine houſe, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou liveſt, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David ſaid to Uriah, Tarry here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jeruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the ſervants of his lord, but went not down to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and ſent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be ſmitten, & die.

† *Heb.* ſtrong.
† *Heb.* from after him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Joab obſerved the city, that he aſsigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſervants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Joab ſent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and he ſay unto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Jerub-beſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Judges 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed David all that Joab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid unto David, Surely the men prevailed againſt us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall upon thy ſervants, and ſome of the kings ſervants be dead, & thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then David ſaid unto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto Joab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth † one as

† *Heb.* be evil in thine eyes.
† *Heb.* ſo and ſuch.

well as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, David ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that David had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† *Heb.* was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, cauſeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and ſaid unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore man had nothing ſave one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† *Heb.* morſel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ *Or,* is worthy to die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

*Exod.22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

*1.Sam.16.13.

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe; becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſunne.

*Deut.28.30. Chap.16.22.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, * The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus 47.11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† *Heb.* faſted a faſt.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† *Heb.* do hurt.

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed himſelf, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

*Matt.1.6.
*1.Chron.22.9.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

‖ *That is,* beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† *Heb.* my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the city † in great abundance.

*1 Chron.20.2.

† *Heb.* very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under ſaws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kill: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† *Heb.* it was marvellous, *or* hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why art thou, being the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† *Heb.* thinne.
† *Heb.* morning by morning.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ *Or,* paſte.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

† *Heb.* humble me.
*Levit. 18. 9.
† *Heb.* it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† *Heb.* with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† *Heb.* ſet not thine heart.
† *Heb.* and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ *Or,* will you not, ſince I have commanded you?
† *Heb.* ſonnes of valour.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† *Heb.* rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† *Heb.* mouth.
‖ *Or,* ſettled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† *Heb.* according to the word of thy ſervant.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† *Heb.* with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud king of Geſhur: and David mourned for his ſonne every day.

|| Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And the ſoul of king David || longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

|| Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem.* 25 *Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children.* 28 *After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.*

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, & anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† Heb. ſave.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, & I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: || neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

|| Or, becauſe God hath not taken away *his* life, he hath alſo deviſed means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for reſt.

† Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall ask thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of || his ſervant.

† Heb. bleſſed.

|| Or, thy.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. And as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled it: becauſe the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

† Heb. neare my place.

31 Then Joab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me to have been there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom by fair ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to* Hebron. 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jeruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curſeth Abithophels counſel.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city art thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* to come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ *Or,* none will heare you from the king *downward.*

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeares, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſeller, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong; for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that were with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee; for we ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

†*Heb.* thruſt.

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants are ready to do whatſoever my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† *Heb.* chooſe.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the houſe.

† *Heb.* at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

† *Heb.* make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go, and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed over, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ *called* John 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good unto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, Art not thou a * ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† *Heb.* going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told David, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; as I have been thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou art taken in thy miſchief, becauſe thou art a bloudy man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14. Chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhal then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſonne, which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or, tears. † Heb. eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† Heb. duſted him with duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, & refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom & all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, † God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not ſerve in the preſence of his ſonne? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo was all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſel is overthrown by Huſhai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelf. 25 Amaſa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chooſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeak thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath † given, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counſelled.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of ſoul.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome other place: and it will come to paſſe, when ſome of them be † overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever

† Heb. fallen

ever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſel, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that is by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own perſon.

† *Heb.* that thy face or preſence go, &c.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſel of Huſhai the Archite is better then the counſel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

† *Heb.* commanded.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael; and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over; leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde them, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not † followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and gat him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† *Heb.* done.

† *Heb.* gave charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne, whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, & parched corn, and beans, & lentiles, and parched pulſe,

‖ *Or,* cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom.* 6 *The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Abſalom hanging in an oak, is ſlain by Joab, and caſt into a pit.* 18 *Abſaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to David.* 33 *David mourneth for Abſalom.*

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art † worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † ſuccour us out of the city.

† *Heb.* ſet *their* heart on us.

† *Heb.* as ten thouſand of us.

† *Heb.* be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate-ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deal gently for my ſake with the young man, even with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, & there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

† *Heb.* multiplied to devoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw it, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten ſhekels of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand ſhekels of ſilver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the young man Abſalom.

† *Heb.* weigh upon mine hand.

† *Heb.* beware whoſoever *ye be* of, &c.

13 Otherwiſe I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelf againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oak.

† *Heb.* before thee.
† *Heb.* heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which is in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† *Heb.* judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

† *Heb.* be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† *Heb.* be what *may*.
‖ *Or,* convenient.

23 But howſoever (ſaid he) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† *Heb.* I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖ † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖ *Or,* peace *be to thee.*
† *Heb.* peace.
† *Heb.* ſhut up.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and me thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

† *Heb. is there* peace.

30 And the king ſaid unto him, Turn aſide, and ſtand here. And he turned aſide, & ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† *Heb.* tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, & all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

† *Heb.* ſalvation, *or,* deliverance.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day haue ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† *Heb.* by loving, &c.
† *Heb.* that princes or ſervants *are* not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† *Heb.* to the heart of thy ſervants.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† *Heb. are* ye ſilent.

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more

alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* 1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

*Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16.5

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſadle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

*Chap. 16.3

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. men of death.

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

* Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

† Heb. how many dayes *are* the yeares of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeares old: and can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Heb. chooſe.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more right in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Heb. ſet us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab. 14 Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name was Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, and followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.

† Heb. a houſe of ward.

† Heb. bound

† Heb in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Heb. call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah; but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

† Heb. deliver himſelf from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8 18

8 When they were at the great ſtone which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a ſword faſtened upon his loyns in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the ſword that was in Joabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth rib, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrook him not again, and he died: ſo Joab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his *ſtroke*.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he removed Amaſa out of the high-way into the field, and caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Iſrael unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Beerites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they caſt up a bank againſt the citie, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ *Or*, it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall.

† *Heb.* marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman ſaid, Art thou Joab? and he anſwered, I am he. Then ſhe ſaid unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I do heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeak in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely ask counſel at Abel: and ſo they ended the matter.

‖ *Or*, they plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and ſo make an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the king, even againſt David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid unto Joab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† *Heb.* by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

† *Heb.* were ſcattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab was over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoſada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8, 16

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder:

‖ *Or*, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva was ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the prieſts:

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

‖ *Or*, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul & Jonathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of David ſlay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, It is for Saul, and for his bloudy houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† *Heb.* ſought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah)

* Joſh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‖ We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I do for you.

‖ *Or*, It is not ſilver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither *pertains it* to us to kill, &c.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that ‖ deviſed againſt us, that we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖ *Or*, cut us off.

6 Let ſeven men of his ſonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chooſe. And the king ſaid, I will give them.

‖ *Or*, choſen of the LORD.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of * the LORDs oath that was between them, between David, and Jonathan the ſonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8. 42.

8 But the king took the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ *Or*, Michals ſiſter.

† *Heb.* bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, from the men of Jabeſh-gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the *Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31.10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet warre again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpear weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new ſword, thought to have ſlain David.

‖Or, Rapha.
†Heb. the ſtaff, or the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

†Heb. candle, or lamp.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

*1.Chron. 20.4.
‖Or, Rapha.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, ſlew *the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear was like a weavers beam.

*See 1.Chro 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to ‖ the giant.

‖Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of *Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

‖Or, reproched.
*1.Sam.16.9.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalme of thankſgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, *The LORD is my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer;

*Pſal. 18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he is my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my ſaviour: thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

‖Or, pangs.
†Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

‖Or, cords.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, & he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

†Heb. by.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, † dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

†Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements were before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright † before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

†Heb. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye-ſight.

†Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, and with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

‖Or, wreſtle, Pſal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayeſt bring them down.

29 For thou art my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

‖Or, candle.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖Or, broken a troup.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

‖Or, refined.

32 For who is God, ſave the LORD? and who is a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

†Heb riddeth, or looſeth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

†Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

†Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: & thy gentleneſſe hath † made me great.

†Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

†Heb. ancles.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Heb. cauſed to bowe.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ † ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

† *Heb.* ſonnes of the ſtranger.
‖ *Or*, yeeld feigned obedience.
† *Heb.* lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It is God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

† *Heb.* giveth avengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

* Rom. 15.9.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men muſt be juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ *Or*, Be thou ruler, &c.

4 And he ſhall be as the light of the morning, when the ſunne riſeth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſalvation, and all my deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall be all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

† *Heb.* filled.
‖ *Or*, Joſheb-baſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.
‖ See 1. Chro. 11. 11.
† *Heb.* ſlain.
* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame was Adino the Eznite) ‖ he lift up his ſpear againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was wearie, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him was * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.
‖ *Or*, for foraging.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or*, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: is not this the bloud of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, † and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20.
† *Heb.* ſlain.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† *Heb.* great of acts.
† *Heb.* lion of God.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaff, and plucked the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

† *Heb.* a man of countenance, *or* ſight: *called* 1. Chron. 11. 23. a man of *great* ſtature.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ *Or*, honourable among the thirty.
‖ *Or*, councel.
† *Heb.* at his command.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* Chap. 2. 18
* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaaſh,

‖ *Or*, valleys.

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty daies, bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore; where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

‖Satan. See 1.Chron.21.1.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which was with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖*Or*, compaſſe.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that lieth in the midſt of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖*Or*, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodſhi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖*Or*, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, & of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, even to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſumme of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant; for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chooſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖*Or*, many.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

*1.Sam.15.11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt book of the KINGS,
commonly called,
The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moveth the king. 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, and † ſtricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† *Heb.* entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Heb.* let them ſeek.
† *Heb.* a damſel, a virgin.
† *Heb.* be a cheriſher unto him.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† *Heb.* reigne

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and he alſo was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

† *Heb.* from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they † following Adonijah, helped him.

† *Heb.* his words were with Joab.
† *Heb.* helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſervants.

‖ *Or,* the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† *Heb.* fill up.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldſt thou?

† *Heb.* what to thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Ioab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† *Heb.* ſinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

† *Heb.* Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, even me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† *Heb.* before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to

the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die; and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

* Deut. 29. 9. Joſh. 1. 7.

‖ Or, do wiſely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12.

† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that was about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that were on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.

* 2. Sam. 20. 10.

† Heb. put.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5.

† Heb. ſtrong.

* 2. Sam. 19. 23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

* Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, were fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron 29. 26, 27.

The firſt book of the *KINGS*,
commonly called,
The third book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moveth the king 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, and † ſtricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† *Heb.* entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Heb.* let them ſeek.
† *Heb.* a damſel, a virgin.
† *Heb.* be a cheriſher unto him.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† *Heb.* reigne

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and he alſo was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

† *Heb.* from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they † following Adonijah, helped him.

† *Heb.* his words were with Joab.
† *Heb.* helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

‖ *Or,* the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† *Heb.* fill up.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldſt thou?

† *Heb.* what to thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† *Heb.* ſinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

† *Heb.* Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, even me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† *Heb.* before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to the

the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of BarZillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die; and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * || proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

* Deut. 29.9. Joſh. 1.7.
|| Or, do wiſely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that was about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that were on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.
* 2. Sam. 20. 10.
† Heb. put.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5.
† Heb. ſtrong.
* 2. Sam. 19. 23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

* Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, were fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron 29. 26, 27.

in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem.

*2. Chron. 29.23.

12 ¶ *Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

† Heb. turn not away my face.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-ſheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother; and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? aſk for him the kingdome alſo; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he *promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12,13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

†Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might *fulfil the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

*1. Sam.2.31,35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayeſt take away the innocent bloud which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and *Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

*2.Sam.3.27.
*2.Sam.20.10.

33 Their bloud ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him; and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt; and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy bloud ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying is good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeares, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon ſhall be bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the *kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chron.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſdome, obtaineth wiſdome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

* Chap. 7. 8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the name of the LORD, untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

‖ Or, bounty.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant is in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

* 2. Chron. 1. 10.
† Heb. hearing.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

† Heb. many dayes.
† Heb. to heare.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelf † long life: neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

* Wiſd. 7. 11
Matth. 6. 33.
‖ Or, hath not been.
* Chap. 15. 5.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we were together; there was no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſonne from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning, to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay; but the living is my ſonne, and the dead is thy ſonne: and this ſaid, No; but the dead is thy ſonne, and the living is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This is my ſonne that liveth, and thy ſonne is the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſonne is the dead, and my ſonne is the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

† Heb. were hot.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe was, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother thereof.

† Heb. in the midſt of him.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God was † in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily proviſion.* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſdome.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

‖ Or, the chief officer.
‖ Or, ſecretaries.
‖ Or, remembrancer.

2 And theſe were the princes which he had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ‖ the prieſt:

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada was over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar were the prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

* Chap. 5. 14.
‖ Or, levie.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeare made proviſion.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.
‖ Or, Ben-dekar.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 ‖ The ſonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 || The ſonne of Heſed, in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

|| Or, Ben-heſed.

11 || The ſonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

|| Or, Ben-abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Iokneam.

13 || The ſonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him pertained the towns of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls, and braſen barres.

|| Or, Ben-geber.

14 Abinadab the ſonne of Iddo had || Mahanaim.

|| Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth.

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah, in Iſſachar.

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah, in Beniamin.

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Ecclus 47. 13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty † meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,

† Heb. bread.
† Heb. cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

* 2. Chron. 9. 25.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and || dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

|| Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdome and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that is on the ſea-ſhore.

* Ecclus 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the eaſt-countrey, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman and Chalcol, and Darda, the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs, and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

† Heb. ſay.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13
1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. ſay.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. heard

9 My ſervants ſhall bring them down from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in flotes, unto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſehold.

† Heb. ſend.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael; and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

† Heb. tribute of men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and * Adoniram was over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand

ſand that bare burdens, and fourescore thouſand hewers in the mountains:

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ *Or*, Giblites, as Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1
† *Heb.* built.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ *Or*, windows broad *within, and* narrow *without, or,* skewed *and* cloſed.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, againſt the walls of the houſe round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ *Or*, upon, *or* joyning to.
† *Heb.* floores.
† *Heb.* ribs.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was ſix cubits broad, and the third was ſeven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that the beams ſhould not be faſtened in the walls of the houſe.

† *Heb.* narrowings, *or* rebatements

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went up with winding ſtairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

† *Heb.* ſhoulder.

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it; and covered the houſe ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ *Or*, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, five cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my ſtatutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I ſpake unto David thy father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, & finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered them on the inſide with wood, and covered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

‖ *Or*, from the floore of the houſe unto the walls, &c. *and ſo verſe* 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within was carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all was cedar, there was no ſtone ſeen.

‖ *Or*, gourds.
† *Heb.* openings of flowers.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo covered the altar which was of cedar.

† *Heb.* ſhut up.

21 So Solomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he overlaid with gold, untill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

‖ *Or*, oylie.
† *Heb.* trees of oyl.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermoſt part of the one wing unto the uttermoſt part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ciſe.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and ſo was it of the other cherub.

27 And he ſet the cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

* Exod. 25. 20
‖ *Or*, the cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the houſe round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† *Heb.* openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintel and ſide-poſts were ‖ a fifth part of the wall.

‖ *Or*, five-ſquare.

32 The ‖ two doores alſo were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and ſpread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ *Or*, leaves of the doores.
† *Heb.* openings of flowers.

33 So alſo made he for the doore of the temple, poſts of olive-tree, ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ *Or*, foure-ſquare.

34 And the two doores were of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore were folding, and the two leaves of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed ſtone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeven yeares in building it.

‖ *Or*, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe, 2 of the houſe of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten ſea, 27 of the ten baſes, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the veſſels.

BUt Solomon was building his own houſe *thirteen yeares, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

*Chap.9.10.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that lay on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† *Heb.* ribs.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and † light was againſt light in three ranks.

† *Heb.* ſight againſt ſight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and poſts were ſquare, with the windows: and light was againſt light in three ranks.

‖ *Or,* ſpaces and pillars *were* ſquare in proſpect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or,* according to them.

‖ *Or,* according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar † from one ſide of the floore to the other.

† *Heb.* from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (*whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

*Chap.3.1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, even great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widows ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdome and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† *Heb.* the ſonne of a widow woman.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

† *Heb.* faſhioned.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates alſo above, over againſt the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

*2.Chron.3.17.

‖ *That is,* he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‖ *That is,* in it *is* ſtrength.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lilie-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

† *Heb.* from his brimme to his brimme.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, *compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver were underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

† *Heb.* in the baſe.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters were of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† *Heb.* nakedneſſe.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was foure cubits, and upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſtward, over againſt the ſouth.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were † upon the pillars:

†Heb. upon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

†Heb. made bright, *or* ſcoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels unweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

†Heb. ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread was,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right ſide, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the temple.

†Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated; even the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. holy things of David.

*2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

*2. Chron. 5. 2.

†Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the † ends of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

†Heb. heads.

‖*Or*, ark: *as* 2. Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the ark * ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 5.

‖*Or*, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD,

*Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD * ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

*2. Chron. 6. 1.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſettled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein; but I choſe * David to be over my people Iſrael.

*2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2. Chron. 6. 12.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy

*2. Mac. 2. 8.

with thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 12.

† *Heb.* there ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.

† *Heb.* onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, even toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make || towards this place.

*Deut. 12. 11.

|| *Or,* in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

|| *Or,* in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† *Heb.* and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee || in this houſe:

|| *Or,* towards.

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe there be;

|| *Or,* juriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, even thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

† *Heb.* thy name is called upon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

† *Heb.* the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

|| *Or,* right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. Eccles 7. 20. 1. John 1. 8, 10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethink themſelves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſely, we have committed wickedneſſe;

† *Heb.* bring back to their heart.

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their || cauſe,

|| *Or,* right.

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 19. 5.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

† *Heb.* fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he

was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

*2.Chron.7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 * The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe the braſen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

*2.Chron.7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes and ſeven dayes, even fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ Or, thanked

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon. 10 The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Iſraelites honourable ſervants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yearly ſolemn ſacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

*2.Chron.7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

*Chap.3.5.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

*Chap.8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightneſſe, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my ſtatutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever, * as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.12
1.Chron.22.10.

6 But if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my ſtatutes, which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have hallowed * for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

*Jer.17.4.

8 And at this houſe which is high, every one that paſſeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe; and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

*Deut.29.24.
Jer.22.8.

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

*2.Chron.8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖ That is, diſpleaſing, or, dirty.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they were men of warre, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horſemen.

*Levit.25.39.

23 Theſe were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the

*2.Chron.8.11.

the city of David, unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

† Heb. upon it.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † upon the altar that was before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Heb. lip.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navy his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivorie. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſe. 28 His tribute.

* 2. Chron. 9. 1. Matt. 12.42. Luke 11.31.

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Heb. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built,

† Heb. ſtanding.
|| Or, butlers.

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, and his || cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Heb. word.
|| Or, ſayings.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy || acts and of thy wiſdome.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſdome and goodneſſe to the fame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

|| Or, rails.
† Heb. a prop.
* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, || † pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

|| Or, captains.

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the || governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred ſhekels of gold went to one target.

* Chap. 7. 2.

17 And he made three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof.
† Heb. hands.

19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne was round † behinde: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† Heb. ſo.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

|| Or, there was no ſilver in them.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of pure gold, || none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

|| Or, elephants teeth.

22 For the king had at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſilver, || ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſdome.

† Heb. ſought the face of.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſdome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

† Heb. gave.
* 2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28.
† Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.
† Heb. by their hand.

27 And the king † made ſilver to be in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he to be as the ſycomore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

* Deut. 17. 17. Ecclus 47. 19.
|| Or, beſides.
* Exod. 34. 16.

BUT king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women, (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not

go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, for ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after *Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

*Judg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jeruſalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared unto him twice,

*Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my covenant and my ſtatutes which I have commanded thee, *I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy ſervant.

† Heb. is with thee.
*Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will give one tribe to thy ſonne, for David my ſervants ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake which I have choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the hoſt was gone up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom:

* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

16 (For ſix moneths did Joab remain there with all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his own wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† Heb. ſend me away.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to go to thine own countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wiſe.

† Heb. not.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him up another adverſarie, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

*2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand againſt the king.

*2. Chron. 13. 6.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift up his hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

† Heb. cloſed.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.

† Heb. did work.
† Heb. burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jeruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelf with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall have one tribe for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have worſhipped Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my ſervants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandments and my ſtatutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

*Chap. 12. 15.

36 And unto his ſonne will I give one tribe, that David my ſervant may have a † light alway before me in Jeruſalem, the city which I have choſen me to put my name there.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto

Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

‖ *Or*, words, *or* things.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

† *Heb.* dayes.
* 2. Chron. 9.30.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem, over all Iſrael, was * fourty yeares.

* Matth. 1.7, *called* Roboam.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Jeroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelf by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatrie of the two calves.*

* 2. Chron. 10.1.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

* Chap. 11. 40.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

* Chap. 4. 7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

† *Heb.* hardly.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

* Chap. 11. 31.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD * ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

† *Heb.* ſtrengthened himſelf.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or*, fell away.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

* Chap. 11, 13.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

* Exod. 32.8.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the

eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that is in Judah, and he || offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Beth-el) || ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

|| Or, went up to the altar, &c.

|| Or, to ſacrifice.

33 So he || offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

|| Or, went up to the altar, &c.

† Heb. to burn incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar || to burn incenſe.

|| Or, to offer.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

* 2. Kings 23.16.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken; Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as it was before.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ſonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Sadle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak; and he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He ſaid unto him, I am a prophet alſo as thou art, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Sadle me the aſſe. And they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† *Heb.* returned and made.
† *Heb.* filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſick, Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould be king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† *Heb.* in thine hand.
‖ *Or,* cakes.
‖ *Or,* bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† *Heb.* ſtood for hoarineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heavy tidings.

† *Heb.* hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21.
2. Kings 9. 8

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeares: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb.* lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam was fourty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ *Or,* ſtanding images, *or,* ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, that Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all; and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† *Heb.* runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Judah.

* 2.Chron. 13.1.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‖ *Or,* candle.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2.Sam.11. 4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2.Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2.Chron. 14.1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ *That is,* grand-mother.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a groue; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

* 2.Chron. 15.16.
† *Heb.* cut off.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer and gold, and veſſels.

† *Heb.* holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And * Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out, or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 2.Chron. 16.1.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſiluer and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Ben-hadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2.Chron. 16.2.

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† *Heb.* go up.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† *Heb.* free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Matt.1.8, *called* Joſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeares.

† *Heb.* reigned.

26 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Euen in the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap.14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying, 2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap.15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap.14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† *Heb.* which *was* over.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or,* both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the prophet;

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Heb.* Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

† *Heb.* was it a light thing? &c.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; & Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Joſh.6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſonne. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe yeares, but according to my word.

† *Heb.* Elijahu. Luke 4.25, *he is called,* Elias.
* Ecclus 48. 3. James 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſt-ward, and hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the land.

† *Heb.* at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtain thee.

* Luke 4.26, *called* Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſel, that I may drink.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſel of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may go in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meal ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyl fail, untill the day that the LORD † ſendeth rain upon the earth.

† *Heb.* giveth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eat ‖ many dayes.

‖ *Or,* a full yeare.

16 And the barrel of meal waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Elijah.

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſonne. And he took him out of her boſome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And he † ſtretched himſelf upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come † into him again.

† *Heb.* meaſured.

† *Heb.* into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, ſaying, Go ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab; and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab: and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the governour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

† *Heb.* Obadiahu.

† *Heb.* over *his* houſe.

† *Heb.* Izebel.

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† *Heb.* that we cut not off *our ſelves* from the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land between them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, as ſoon as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two || opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

|| Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, even I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe it firſt; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, || heare us. But there was no voice, nor any that || anſwered. And they || leapt upon the altar which was made.

|| Or, anſwer.
|| Or, heard.
|| Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either || he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice.
|| Or, he meditateth.
† Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. poured out bloud upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the time of the † offering of the evening ſacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending.
† Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. Kings 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, || Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

|| Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is || a ſound of abundance of rain.

|| Or, a ſound of a noiſe of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

† Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds & winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba: 4 in the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper-tree: and he requeſted † for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. bolſter.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe and eat, becauſe the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, & went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD

came to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword; and * I, even I onely am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

* Rom.11.3.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: becauſe the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword; and I, even I onely am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

* 2.Kings 9.1,3. Ecclus 48.8. *Luke 4.27, *called* Elizeus.

16 And * Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* Rom.11.4. || *Or*, I will leave.

18 * Yet || I have left me ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he ſaid unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† *Heb.* go return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are ſlain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and chariots: and he went up and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo and thy children, even the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Ben-hadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoever is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† *Heb.* deſirable.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† *Heb.* I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† *Heb. are* at my feet.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Ben-hadad heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the || pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, || Set your ſelves in aray: and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the city.

† *Heb.* word. || *Or*, tents. || *Or*, place *the engines*: and they placed *engines*.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† *Heb.* approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even by the || young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

|| *Or*, ſervants. † *Heb.* binde, *or* tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, even all the children of Iſrael, being ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the

Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

† *Heb.* that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Heb.* to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ *Or,* were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and ſo it was, that in the ſeventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ *Or,* from chamber to chamber.
† *Heb.* into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then ſaid Ahab, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, & ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſonnes of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, † ſo that in ſmiting he wounded him.

† *Heb.* ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battel, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† *Heb.* weigh.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy judgement be, thy ſelf haſt decided it.

† *Heb.* he *was* not.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavy and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 7 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it is neare unto my houſe, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb.* be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heavy and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doſt thou now govern the kingdome of Iſrael? ariſe, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto

the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſsion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſsion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſsion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found thee: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

* Chap.14. 10.
2.Kings 9.8.
* 1.Sam. 25. 22.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked me to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

* Chap.14. 10.
* Chap.15. 29.
* Chap.16. 3.

23 And * of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Iezebel by the || wall of Iezreel.

* 2.Kings 9. 36.
|| Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife || ſtirred up.

|| Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Jehoſhaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeare, that * Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Iſrael.

* 2.Chron. 18.1, &c.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. ſilent from taking it.

4 And he ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

* 2.Kings 3. 7.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an || officer, and ſaid, Haſten hither Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

|| Or, eunuch.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

† Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid

unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hills, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖ *Or*, deceive.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neare, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ *Or*, *from* chamber to chamber.
† *Heb.* chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battel.

‖ *Or*, when he was to diſguiſe himſelf, and enter into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb.* in his ſimplicity.
† *Heb.* joynts and the breaſt-plate.
† *Heb.* made ſick.

35 And the battel † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

† *Heb.* aſcended.
† *Heb.* boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† *Heb.* came.

38 And one waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne over Iudah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 20.31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

‖ *Or*, *had* ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab unto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeare of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeares over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

The ſecond book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, & encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† *Heb.* the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† *Heb.* what *was* the manner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he ſaid, It is Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

† *Heb.* bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeare of Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Eliſha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Beth-el. And Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſonnes of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray

thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſonnes of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

† Heb in ſight, or, over againſt.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Ask what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing; neverthelesse, if thou ſee me when I am taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee; but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

† Heb. thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecclus 48.9. 1. Mac.2.58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof: and he ſaw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap.13.14.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſonnes of the prophets which were * to view at Jericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelves to the ground before him:

* Verſ. 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſervants fifty † ſtrong men, let them go, we pray thee, and ſeek thy maſter: leſt peradventure the ſpirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and caſt him upon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he ſaid unto them, Did I not ſay unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. cauſing to miſcarry.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to ſpoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. ſtatue

3 Neverthelesse, he cleaved unto the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepmaſter, and rendred unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap.1.1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battel? And he ſaid, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go up? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeven dayes journey: and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattel † that followed them.

† Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, ſurely, were it not that I regard the preſence of Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came

to paſſe when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee rain; yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced city, and every choice city, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with ſtones.

† Heb. grieve.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cried together.
† Heb. gird himſelf with a girdle.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſunne ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as bloud:

23 And they ſaid, This is bloud: the kings are ſurely † ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoil.

† Heb. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but || they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in their countrey.

|| Or, they ſmote in it even ſmiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

† Heb. untill he left the ſtones thereof in Kir-haraſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth again her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the ſonnes of the prophets unto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſervant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two ſonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, What ſhall I do for thee? tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oyl.

3 Then he ſaid, Go borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty veſſels, || borrow not a few.

|| Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore upon thee, and upon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt poure out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore upon her, and upon her ſonnes, who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhe poured out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, There is not a veſſel more. And the oyl ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oyl, and pay thy || debt, and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

|| Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. there was a day.
† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, and a candleſtick: and it ſhall be when he cometh to us, that he ſhall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt been carefull for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily, ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.
† Heb. ſet time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head. And he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And ſhe went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut the doore upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor ſabbath. And ſhe ſaid, It ſhall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and go forward; † ſlack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. reſtrain not for me to ride.

25 So ſhe went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the childe? And ſhe anſwered, It is well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† *Heb.* by his feet.
† *Heb.* bitter.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The childe is not awaked.

† *Heb.* attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† *Heb.* once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the prophets were ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal: and he caſt it into the pot; and he ſaid, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† *Heb.* evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the huſk thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ *Or*, in his ſcrip, *or*, garment.

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave thereof.

* John 6.11.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ † honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

† *Heb.* before.
‖ *Or*, gracious.
† *Heb.* lifted up, *or*, accepted in countenance.
‖ *Or*, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† *Heb.* was before.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

† *Heb.* before.
† *Heb.* gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† *Heb.* in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† *Heb.* I ſaid.
‖ *Or*, I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out, &c.
† *Heb.* move up and down.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ *Or*, Amana.

13 And his ſervants came neare, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again

like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſsing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and ſaid, † Is all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his ſervants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the || tower, he took them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe; and he let the men go, and they departed.

|| Or, ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed for ever. And he went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſel. 13 The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too ſtrait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Go ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy ſervants. And he anſwered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. iron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſtick, and caſt it in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and took counſel with his ſervants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall be my || camp.

|| Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelf there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſervants, and ſaid unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us is for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, † None, my lord, O king: but Eliſha the prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and chariots, and a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

† Heb. heavy.

15 And when the || ſervant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and chariots: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

|| Or, miniſter.

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that be with us, are more then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain was full of horſes, and chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drank, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was ſold for fourescore pieces of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five pieces of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord, O king.

‖ Or, let not the LORD ſave thee.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. other

29 So * we boyled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had ſackcloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: is not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheſie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.

Then Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine floure be ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine is in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, even the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

† Heb. we ſhall finde puniſhment.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

† Heb. in it.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make

windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her countrey ſeven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſha's miracles ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Ben-hadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeares.

Chap. 4. 5.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeares.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now.

r, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent † with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Ben-hadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

Heb. in his and.

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſettled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

Heb. and t it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, is thy ſervant a dog that he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou ſhalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat being then king of Judah, * Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

*2. Chron. 21.4.
† *Heb.* reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for David his ſervants ſake,* as he promiſed him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

*2. Sam. 7. 13.
† *Heb.* candle, *or* lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he roſe by night and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did the houſe of Ahab; for he was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Joram the ſonne of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† *Heb.* wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
† *Heb.* wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Jeruſalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1. King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt were ſitting; and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oyl on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the bloud of my ſervants the prophets, and the bloud of all the ſervants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1. King. 21. 15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

* 1. King 14 10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

* 1. King. 14. 10. and 21. 22.
* 1. King. 16. 3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and one ſaid unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu, the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi conſpired againſt Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth nor eſcape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. Jehoram.
† Heb. ſmote.
† Heb. let no eſcaper go, &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driveth † furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching.
† Heb. in madneſſe.

21 And Joram ſaid, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out againſt Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. binde.
† Heb. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, Is it peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his chariot.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.

25 Then ſaid Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have ſeen yeſterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground according to the word of the LORD.

* 1. King. 21. 29.
† Heb. blouds.
‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw this, he fled by the way of the garden-houſe: and Jehu followed after him and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the chariot: and they did ſo, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a chariot to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and ſome of her bloud was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go ſee now this curſed woman, and bury her; for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſcull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This is the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1. King. 21. 23.

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his companie. 18 By ſubtiltie he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs children, ſaying,

† *Heb.* nouriſhers.

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes are with you, and there are with you chariots and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet him on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that was over the houſe, and he that was over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up of the children, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye be † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeventy perſons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them up)

† *Heb.* for me

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Elijah.

* 1 Kings 21. 29.
† *Heb.* by the hand of.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his || kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining.

|| *Or,* acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he aroſe and departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the † ſhearing-houſe in the way,

† *Heb.* houſe of ſhepherds binding *ſheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who are ye? And they anſwered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† *Heb.* found.
† *Heb.* to the peace of, &c.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, even two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab anſwered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† *Heb.* found.
† *Heb.* bleſſed.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeal for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, but Jehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I have a great ſacrifice to do to Baal; whoſoever ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not live. But Jehu did it in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu ſaid, † Proclaim a ſolemn aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† *Heb.* ſanctifie.

21 And Jehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was || full from one end to another.

|| *Or,* ſo full *that they ſtood* mouth to mouth.

22 And he ſaid unto him that was over the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life ſhall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, and ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with † the edge of the ſword, and the guard and the captains caſt them out, and went to the city of the houſe of Baal.

† *Heb.* the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the || images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Heb.* ſtatues.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Jehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† *Heb.* obſerved not.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael;

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † eaſt-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Baſhan.

† Heb. toward the riſing of the ſunne.

‖ Or, even to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeares.

† Heb. the dayes *were*.

HAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaved by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſix yeares in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giving order to the captains, in the ſeventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlain. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22. 10.

† Heb. ſeed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, took Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlain; and they hid him, even him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlain.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſix yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeventh yeare Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

* 2. Chron. 23. 1.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This is the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the ſabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part ſhall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall ye keep the watch of the houſe ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, from breaking up.

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the ſabbath, even they ſhall keep the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or, companies.

† Heb. hands.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be ſlain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, and came to Iehoiada the prieſt.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the prieſts give king Davids ſpears and ſhields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſonne, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the teſtimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, and of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlain.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; between the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the prieſt appointed † officers over the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings houſe, and he ſat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword beſide the kings houſe.

21 Seven yeares old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlain by his ſervants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeventh yeare of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne; and fourty yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

* 2. Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, even the money of every one that paſſeth the account, † the money that every man is ſet at, and all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things.

† Heb. holineſſes.

† Heb. the money of the ſouls of his eſtimation.

† Heb. aſcendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the prieſts take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the houſe, whereſoever any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo that † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt and the other prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the right ſide, as one cometh into the houſe of the LORD: and the prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. threſhold.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that there was much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ ſcribe, and the high prieſt came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

† Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the houſe of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repair the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repair it.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowls of ſilver, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſilver, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they delivered the money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe-money, and ſinne-money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought againſt Gath, and took it: and Hazael ſet his face to go up to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah took all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſervants aroſe, and made a conſpiracie, and ſlew Ioaſh in ‖ the houſe of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſervants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joaſh ſucceedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam ſucceedeth him. 14 Eliſha dying, propheſieth to Joaſh three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Eliſha's bones raiſe up a dead man. 2 Hazael dying, Joaſh getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſeventeen yeares.

† Heb. the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Iſrael a ſaviour, ſo that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents, † as before-time.

† Heb. as yeſterday, and third day.

6 Neverthleleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the grove alſo in Samaria)

† Heb. he walked.

† Heb. ſtood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten chariots, and ten thouſand footmen; for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeare of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: but he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſat upon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick, of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward: and he opened it. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed them.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground: and he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band of men, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

† Heb. went *down.*
* Ecclus 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſsion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

† *Heb.* face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* returned and took.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 His *juſtice on the murderers of his father.* 7 His *victorie over* Edom. 8 *Amaziah provoking Jehoaſh, is overcome and ſpoiled.* 16 *Jeroboam ſucceedeth Jehoaſh.* 17 *Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracie.* 21 *Azariah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſecond yeare of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah.

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 He was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took || Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

|| *Or*, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

† *Heb.* at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents.

† *Heb.* was ſmitten.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſonne of Jehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Jeroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

* 2. Chron. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which was ſixteen yeares old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Chron. 26. 1, *he is called* Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fourty and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſonne of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

* Matth. 1 39, 40, *called* Jonas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, even with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This was * the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

*Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matt. 1. 8, 9 called Ozias.
† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 And * Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

*1. Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

† Heb. cauſed to come forth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, & ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeare of Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began * Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

*2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them.* 10 *Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diverteth the braſen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

*2.Chron. 28.1.

IN * the ſeventeenth yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

*Iſa.7.1.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſervant and thy ſonne: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

†*Heb.* Dammeſek.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt † Damaſcus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus: ſo Urijah the prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

†*Heb.* which *were* his.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north-ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, & the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the ſea from off the braſen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones.

18 And the covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoſhea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their ſinnes, is captivated.* 24 *The ſtrange nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Iſrael nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

† *Heb.* rendred.
‖ *Or*, tribute.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and † gave him ‖ preſents.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as he had done yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeares.

*Chap.18. 10.

6 * In the ninth yeare of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

† *Heb.* ſtatues.

10 And they ſet them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD

carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing.

*Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, and by all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

†*Heb.* by the hand of all.

* Jer. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

*Deut. 31. 27

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

*Exod. 32. 8. 1. Kings 12. 28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and uſed divination and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

* Zeph. 1. 5.

‖*Or*, who carried them away from thence

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

*Gen. 32. 28 1. Kings 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bowe your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Judg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſoliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, that * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

*2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. *He is called* Ezekias, Matth. 1. 9.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made:

† *Heb.* ſtatues.

*Num. 21. 9.

made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† *Heb.* from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

† *Heb.* Azzah.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which was the ſeventh yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

*Chap. 17. 3

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, even in the ſixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeare of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

*Chap. 17. 6

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, and all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

*2. Chron. 32. 1. Iſa. 36. 1. Ecclus 48. 18.
† *Heb.* Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou putteſt on me, I will bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† *Heb.* them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh, to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

† *Heb.* heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was over the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

‖ *Or,* ſecretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but they are but † vain words) ‖ I have counſel and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ *Or,* talkeſt.
† *Heb.* word of the lips.
‖ *Or,* but counſel and ſtrength *are* for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that truſt on him.

† *Heb.* truſteſt thee.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: is not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

‖ *Or,* hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not ſent me to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piſſe with you?

† *Heb.* the water of their feet.

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ ciſtern:

‖ *Or,* ſeek my favour.
† *Heb.* make with me a bleſſing.
‖ *Or,* pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ *Or,* deceiveth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

AND *it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*Iſa. 37. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts, couered with ſackcloth, to *Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

*Luke 3. 4, *called* Eſaias.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ *Or*, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God; and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Heb.* found.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt between the cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† *Heb.* given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched, and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

† *Heb.* the tallneſſe, &c.

‖ *Or*, the forreſt, *and* his fruitfull field.

24 I haue digged and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried up all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

‖ *Or*, fenced.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ *Or*, haſt thou not heard *how* I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the green herb, as the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and as corn blaſted before it be grown up.

† *Heb.* ſhort of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ *Or*, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† *Heb* the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† *Heb.* the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And *it came to paſſe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the

*Iſa. 37. 36.
Ecclus 48. 21.
1. Mac. 7. 41.
2. Mac. 8. 19.

the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

*Tob. 1. 21.

†Heb. Ararat.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer *his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

* 2. Chron. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

†Heb. give charge concerning thine houſe.

In * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

‖ Or, citie.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

*Ecclus 48. 23. Iſa. 38. 8.

† Heb. degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

*Iſa. 39. 1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖Or, jewels.

†Heb. veſſels.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, even from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 22.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

‖Or, ſhall there not be peace and truth, &c.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

*2. Chron. 33. 1.

Manaſſeh * was twelue yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 18. 4.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

*Jer. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

*1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Jeruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers; onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the prophets, ſaying,

11 *Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idols:

*Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing ſuch euil vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both *his eares ſhall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, †wiping it, and turning it vpſide downe.

†Heb. he wipeth, and turneth *it* vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies;

15 Becauſe they haue done that which was euil in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem †from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD.

†Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And *Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerued the idols that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat. 1. 10, *called* Joſias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Joſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.

IOſiah *was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

*2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of king Ioſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the ſcribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

†Heb. threſhold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the ſcribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the houſe of the LORD: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem ‖in the colledge) and they communed with her.

†Heb. garments.

‖Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which ſent you to inquire of the LORD, thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I alſo have heard thee, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joſiah cauſeth the book to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Judah. 29 Joſiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jeruſalem.

*2. Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with him, & the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb.* from ſmall even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all their heart and all their ſoul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people ſtood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high prieſt, and the prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoſt of heaven: and he burnt them without Jeruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the aſhes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous prieſts, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jeruſalem, them alſo that burnt incenſe unto Baal, to the ſunne, and to the moon, and to the || planets, and to all the hoſt of heaven.

† *Heb.* cauſed to ceaſe.
† *Heb.* chemarim.
|| *Or,* twelve ſignes, *or,* conſtellations.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the houſe of the LORD, without Jeruſalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

*Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake down the houſes of the ſodomites that were by the houſe of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† *Heb.* houſes.

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beer-ſheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Joſhua the governour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neverthele ſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jeruſalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horſes that the kings of Judah had given to the ſunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the || chamberlain, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the ſunne with fire.

|| *Or,* eunuch, *or,* officer.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat down, and || brake them down from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brook Kidron.

*Chap. 21.5.
|| *Or,* ran from thence

13 And the high places that were before Jeruſalem, which were on the right hand of || the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| *That is,* the mount of Olives.
* 1. Kings 11, 7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† *Heb.* ſtatues

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Joſiah turned himſelf, he ſpied the ſepulchres that were there in the mount, and ſent, and took the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

*1. Kings 13.2.

17 Then he ſaid, What title is that that I ſee? And the men of the citie told him, It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he ſaid, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† *Heb.* to eſcape.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Iſrael had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Joſiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he || ſlew all the prieſts of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jeruſalem.

|| *Or,* ſacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, ſaying, * Keep the paſſeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

*2 Chron. 35.1. 1. Eſd. 1.1.
*Exod. 12.3. Deut 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a paſſeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged

Iſrael, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Iſrael, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Joſiah, wherein this paſſeover was holden to the LORD in Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the || images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Judah, and in Jeruſalem, did Joſiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the prieſt fonnd in the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, teraphim.

* Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moſes; neither after him aroſe there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled againſt Judah, becauſe of all the † provocations that Manaſſeh had provoked him withall.

† Heb. angers.

27 And the LORD ſaid, I will remove Judah alſo out of my ſight, as I have removed Iſrael, and will caſt off this city Jeruſalem, which I have choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, * My name ſhall be there.

* 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Joſiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up againſt the king of Aſſyria to the river Euphrates: and king Joſiah went againſt him, and he ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeen him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his ſervants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his own ſepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the ſonne of Joſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem: and his methers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, || that he might not reigne in Jeruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

|| Or, becauſe he reigned.
† Heb. ſet a mulct upon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Joſiah king, in the room of Joſiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matt. 1. 11. called Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the ſilver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſilver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jeruſalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter deſtruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his ſervant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Judah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervants the prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27.
† Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent bloud that he ſhed, (for he filled Jeruſalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the city † was beſieged.

* Dan. 1. 1.
† Heb. came into ſiege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his || officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

|| Or, eunuchs.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Chap. 20. 17. Iſa. 39. 6.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour even ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his || officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chron. 36 10. Eſth. 2. 6.
|| Or, eunuchs.

16 And all the men of might, even ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Jer.37.1.

18 *Zedekiah was twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

*Jer.52.1.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe *in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

*Jer.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the *fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

*Jer.52.6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they †gave judgement upon him.

† *Heb.* ſpake judgement with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

† *Heb.* made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem:

|| *Or*, chief marſhall.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the †fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

† *Heb.* fallen away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap.20.17. Jer.27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and ſuch things as were of gold, in gold, and of ſilver, in ſilver, the captain of the guard took away:

16 The two pillars, †one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† *Heb.* the one ſea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen-work.

*1.Kings 7.15. Jer.52.21.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

† *Heb.* threſhold.

19 And out of the city he took an ||officer, that was ſet over the men of warre, and five men of them that †were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ||principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

|| *Or*, eunuch.
† *Heb.* ſaw the kings face.
|| *Or*, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Jer.40.5,9.

23 And when all the *captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

*Jer.40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of the ſeed †royall, came, and ten men with him, and *ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† *Heb.* of the kingdome.
*Jer.41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake †kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† *Heb.* good things with him.

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Japheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

*Gen. 5. 3, 9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

*Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.

|| *Or,* Diphath *as it is in ſome copies.*

7 And the ſonnes of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and || Dodanim.

|| *Or,* Rodanim, *according to ſome copies.*

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

*Gen. 10. 8.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Capthorim.

*Deut. 2. 23.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meſhech.

*Gen. 10. 23 and 11. 10.
|| *Or,* Maſh, Gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of the one was || Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

|| *That is,* diviſion.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

*Gen. 10. 26

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Luke 3. 36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

*Gen. 11. 15

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame is Abraham.

*Gen. 17. 5.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham; * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

*Gen. 21. 2, 3
*Gen. 16. 11

29 ¶ Theſe are their generations: the * firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

*Gen. 25. 13, to 17.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, || Hadad, and Tema,

|| *Or,* Hadar, Gen. 25. 15.

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe are the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

*Gen. 36. 9, 10.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

|| *Or,* Zepho, Gen. 36. 11.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan; Hori, and || Homam: and Timna was Lotans ſiſter.

|| *Or,* Heman, Gen. 36. 22.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal; || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

|| *Or,* Alvan, Gen. 36. 23.
|| *Or,* Shepho, Gen. 36. 23.

41 The ſonnes of Anah; * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

*Gen. 36. 25.
|| *Or,* Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and || Jakan. The ſonnes of Diſhan; Uz, and Aran.

|| *Or,* Achan, Gen. 36. 27.

43 ¶ Now theſe are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

*Gen. 36. 31.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

*Gen. 36. 37

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was || Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

|| *Or,* Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.
|| *Or,* Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

*Gen. 36. 40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jeſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hezron. 21 Hezrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

|| *Or*, Jacob.
* Gen. 29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22. and 46. 8, &c.

These are the ſonnes of || Iſrael; * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

* Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
* Gen. 38. 2.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shuah the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

* Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.
* Ruth 4. 18

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Judah were five.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

|| *Or*, Zabdi, Joſh. 7. 1.
* 1. Kings 4. 31.
|| *Or*, Darda.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah; || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara: five of them in all.

|| *Or*, Achan.
* Joſh. 6. 19. and 7. 1.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi; || Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who transgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

|| *Or*, Aram, Mat. 1. 3.
|| *Or*, Caleb, verſe 18.
* Ruth 4. 19.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe,

* 1. Sam. 16. 6.
|| *Or*, Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt-born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, & || Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah; Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa was Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her ſonnes are theſe; Jeſher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

* Exod. 31. 2.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

† *Heb.* took.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Joſh. 13. 30.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threeſcore cities: all theſe belonged to the ſonues of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhe was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur was Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim; Iſhi. And the ſonnes of Iſhi; Sheſhan. And the children of Sheſhan; Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Jarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

* Chap. 11. 41.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Meſha his firſt-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

* Joſh. 15. 17.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

|| *Or*, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2.
|| *Or*, half of the Menuchites, *or* Hatſiham-menuchoth.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had ſonnes; || Haroe, & || half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

|| *Or*, Atarites *or* crowns of the houſe of Joab.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the houſe of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

* Judges 1. 16.
* Jer. 35. 2.

55 And the families of the ſcribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſours of Jeconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of David, which were borne unto him in Hebron; the firſt-borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

*2.Sam.3.2.
*Joſh.15.56.
‖ *Or*, Chileab, 2.Sam.3.3.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

*2.Sam.3.5.

4 Theſe ſix were borne unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven yeares and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

5 * And theſe were borne unto him in Jeruſalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-ſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

*2.Sam.5.14
‖ *Or*, Shammua; 2.Sam.5.14.
‖ *Or*, Bath-ſheba, 2.Sam.11.3.
‖ *Or*, Eliam, 2.Sam.11.3.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

‖ *Or*, Eliſhua, 2.Sam.5.15.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖ *Or*, Beliada, chap.14.7.

9 Theſe were all the ſonnes of David, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their ſiſter.

*2.Sam.13.1

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne was * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Jehoſhaphat his ſonne,

*1.Kings 11.43. & 15.6.
‖ *Or*, Abijam, 1.Kings 15.1

11 Joram his ſonne, ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne, Joaſh his ſonne,

‖ *Or*, Azariah, 2.Chron.22.6. & 21.17.

12 Amaziah his ſonne, ‖ Azariah his ſonne, Jotham his ſonne,

‖ *Or*, Uzziah, 2.Kings 15.30.

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Joſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſiah were, the firſt-borne ‖ Johanan, the ſecond ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

‖ *Or*, Jehoahaz, 2.Kings 23.30.
‖ *Or*, Eliakim, 2.Kings 23.34.
‖ *Or*, Mattania, 2.Kings 24.17.

16 And the ſonnes of * Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah * his ſonne.

*Matt.1.11.
‖ *Or*, Jehoiachin, 2.Kings 24.6. *or*, Coniah, Jer.22.24.
*2.Kings 24.17. *being his uncle.*

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jeconiah; Aſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

† *Heb.* Shealtiel.
*Matt.1.12.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah; Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† *Heb.* Hizkijahu.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 The poſterity of Judah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen.38.29 and 46.12.
‖ *Or*, Chelubai, chap.2.9. *or*, Caleb, chap.2.18.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

‖ *Or*, Haroe, chap. 2.52.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt-borne of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

*Chap.2.24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

‖ *That is*, ſorrowfull.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

† *Heb.* if thou wilt, &c.
† *Heb.* do *me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe are the men of Rechah.

‖ *Or*, the city of Nahaſh.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

‖ *Or*, Hathath, and Meonothai, *who* begat, &c.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſhim, for they were craftſmen.

‖ *Or*, *inhabitants* of the valley.
‖ *That is*, craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ *Or*, Uknaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

‖ *Or*, the Jeweſſe.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ *Or*, Jehudijah, *mentioned before.*

20 And the ſonnes of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,

* Gen.38.1, 5.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-lehem: and theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe were the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon were, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

‖ *Or*, Jemuel, Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.

25 Shallum his ſonne, Mibſam his ſonne, Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma; Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

27 And Shimei had ſixteen ſonnes, and ſix daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† *Heb.* unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

* Joſh.19.2.

29 [illegible] t || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tola

|| *Or*, Balah, Joſh.19.3.

|| *Or*, Eltolad, Joſh.19.4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-ſuſim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: Theſe were their cities, unto the reigne of David.

|| *Or*, Hazar-ſuſah, Joſh. 19.5.

32 And their villages were, || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

|| *Or*, Ether, Joſh.19.7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, unto || Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and || their genealogie.

|| *Or*, Baalath-beer, Joſh. 19.8.

|| *Or*, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah, the ſonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibiah, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Jedaiah, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

† *Heb.* coming.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe there was paſture there for their flocks.

42 And ſome of them, even of the ſonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birth-right) unto the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their ſinne.*

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for he was the firſt-born, but foraſmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the ſonnes of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

*Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief || ruler, but the birth-right was Joſephs)

* Gen. 49.8, 10.

* Mic. 5.2. Matt.2.6.

|| *Or*, prince.

3 The ſonnes, I ſay, of * Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46.9. Exod.6.14. Num.26.5.

4 The ſonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaia his ſonne, Baal his ſonne,

6 Beerah his ſonne, whom || Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

|| *Or*, Tiglath-pileſer, 2.Kings 15. 29. and 16.7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of || Shema, the ſonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

|| *Or*, Shemaiah, verſ.4.

* Joſh.13. 15,16.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt-land of Gilead.

† *Heb.* upon all the face of the eaſt.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan, unto Salcah.

*Joſh.13.11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers were Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jeroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſhiſhai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap.27. 29.

† *Heb.* their goings forth.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

*2.Kings15. 5,32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† *Heb.* ſonnes of valour.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

* Gen.25. 15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

† *Heb.* led captive.

† *Heb.* ſouls of men, *as* Num.31.35.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† *Heb.* men of names.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God

of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

* 2. Kings 17.7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2. Kings 15.19.

* 2. Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the prieſts unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the prieſts and Levites.

THe ſonnes of Levi; * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Gen.46.11. Exod.6.16.
|| Or, Gerſhom, verſ. 16.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Levit.10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the prieſts office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

† Heb. in the houſe.
*1. Kings 6. 2. Chron. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat || Shallum,

|| Or, Meſhullam, chap. 9.11.
*Neh. 11.11

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat *Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captivitie, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* 2. Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Levi; * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.16.
|| Or, Gerſhon, verſ. 1.

17 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom; Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne,

* Verſ. 42.
|| Or, Ethan, verſ. 42.
|| Or, Adaiah, verſ. 41.
|| Or, Izhar, verſ. 2, 18.

21 || Ioah his ſonne, || Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath; || Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah; * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

* See verſ. 35, 36.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah; || Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

|| Or, Zuph, 1. Sam. 1.1.

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel; the firſt-born, || Vaſhni, and Abiah.

|| Called alſo Joel, verſ. 33. and 1. Sam.

29 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli. [illegible]bni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, [illegible]ah his ſonne.

31 And theſe are they whom David [illegible] ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * ark had reſt.

*Chap. 16.1.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children: of the ſonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

† Heb. ſtood.

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

*Exod. 6.24.

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) even Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſeiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of || Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

|| Or, Kuſhaiah, chap. 15.17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

*Levit. 1.9.
*Exod. 30.7.

50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling-places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

‖ Or, Holon, Joſh. 21. 15

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‖ Or, Ain, Joſh. 21. 16.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

‖ Or, Almon, Joſh. 21. 18.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

* Joſh. 21. 5.

61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

* Joſh. 21. 7, 34.

63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Joſh. 21. 21.

67 * And they gaue unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: they gave alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

* Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimrom, foure.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number was in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and ſeven thouſand.

* Gen. 46. 21.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael; Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan; Ieuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre and battel.

‖ Or, Iri, verſ. 7.
‖ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali; Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh; and the name of his brother was Shereſh; and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

* 1. Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne;

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-ſherah)

25 And Rephah was his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 || Non his ſonne, Jehoſhua his ſonne.

|| *Or*, Nun, Num. 13.8.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eaſt-ward * Naaran, and weſt-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto || Gaza and the towns thereof.

*Joſh. 16.7.
† *Heb.* daughters
|| *Or*, Adaſa, 1. Mac. 7.45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Joſh. 17.7.
* Joſh. 17.11.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher; Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

*Gen. 46.17

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and to battel, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

*Gen. 46.21. Num. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela were, || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

|| *Or*, Ard, Gen. 46.21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.

|| *Or*, Shupham, Num. 26.39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

*Chap 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away; Huſhim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Abitub, & Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of || Shimhi,

|| *Or*, Shema, verſe 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Jeroham.

28 Theſe were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the || father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name was Maachah)

|| Called Jehiel, chap. 9.35.
* Chap. 9.35

30 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and || Zacher.

|| *Or*, Zechariah, chap. 9.37.

32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

|| *Or*, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſh-baal.

*1. Sam. 14.51.
|| *Or*, Iſh-boſheth, 2. Sam 2.8.

34 And the ſonne of Jonathan was || Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

|| *Or*, Mephiboſheth, 2. Sam. 4.4.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

|| *Or*, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah was his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the prieſts, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jeruſalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſsions in their cities were, the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

*Neh. 11.1.

4 Uthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodaviah, the ſonne of Haſenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men were chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God,

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Jahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore; † very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

†*Heb.* mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eaſt-ward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſt of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

†*Heb.* threſholds.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‖ ſet office.

†*Heb.* founded.
‖ *Or*, truſt.

23 So they and their children had the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the eaſt, weſt, north and ſouth.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖ *Or*, truſt.
‖ *Or*, ſtore-houſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† *Heb.* bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

‖ *Or*, veſſels.

30 And ſome of the ſonnes of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

*Exod. 30.23

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office over the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

‖ *Or*, truſt.
‖ *Or*, on flat plates, *or* ſlices.

32 And other of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, were over the † ſhew-bread, to prepare it every ſabbath.

† *Heb.* bread of ordering.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† *Heb.* upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name was * Maachah:

*Chap. 8.29.

36 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

*Chap. 8.33.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

*Chap. 8.35

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-gilead toward Saul and his ſonnes.* 13 *Sauls ſinne: for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to David.*

* 1 Sam. 31. 1,2.
|| *Or*, wounded.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

|| *Or*, Iſhui, 1. Sam. 14. 49

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

† *Heb.* ſhooters with bows.
† *Heb.* found him.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

|| *Or*, mock me.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and || abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, & faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

† *Heb.* tranſgreſſed
* 1. Sam. 15. 23.
* 1. Sam 28. 7

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * even againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for asking counſel of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire of it;

† *Heb.* Iſai.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the ſonne of † Jeſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the caſtle of Zion from the Jebuſites, by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

* 2 Sam. 5. 1.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

† *Heb.* both yeſterday and the third day.
|| *Or*, rule
† *Heb.* by the hand of.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

2 And moreover † in time paſt, even when Saul was king, thou waſt he that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt || feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

* 2. Sam. 5. 6.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael * went to Jeruſalem which is Jebus, where the Jebuſites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neverthleſſe David took the caſtle of Zion, which is the city of David.

† *Heb.* head.

6 And David ſaid, Whoſoever ſmiteth the Jebuſites firſt, ſhall be † chief and captain. So Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

|| That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5. 7.

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called || it The citie of David.

† *Heb.* revived.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the reſt of the city.

† *Heb.* went in going and increaſing.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſts was with him.

* 2. Sam 23. 8
|| *Or*, held ſtrongly with him.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || ſtrengthened themſelves with him in his kingdome, and with all Iſrael, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

|| *Or*, ſonne of Hachmoni.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

|| *Or*, Epheſ-dammim, 1. Sam. 17. 1.

13 He was with David at || Paſ-dammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

|| *Or*, ſtood.
|| *Or*, ſalvation.

14 And they || ſet themſelves in the midſt of that parcel, and delivered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines; and the LORD ſaved them by a great || deliverance.

|| *Or*, three captains over the thirty.
* 2. Sam. 23. 13.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

† *Heb.* with their lives.

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould do this thing: ſhall I drink the bloud of theſe men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his ſpear againſt three hundred, he ſlew them, and had a name among the three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not unto the firſt three.

† *Heb.* great of deeds.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab; alſo he went down & ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowy day.

† *Heb.* a man of meaſure.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of great ſtature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a ſpear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies, were Aſah-el the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

|| Or, Harodite, 2.Sam.23.25

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar || the ſonne of Haggeri,

||Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maachah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the || ſonne of Shimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

|| Or, Shimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhaviah, the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe are they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam.27.2
† Heb. being yet ſhut up.

2 They were armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in hurling ſtones, and ſhooting arrows out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Ioaſh, the ſonnes of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

|| Or, Haſmaah.

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men † of warre fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of lions, and were † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

† Heb. of the hoſt.
† Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſt: || one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

|| Or, one that was leaſt *could reſiſt* an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went over Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

† Heb. filled over.
* Ioſh.3.15

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Iudah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no || wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

† Heb. before them.
† Heb. be one.
|| Or, violence

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, who was chief of the captains, and he ſaid, Thine are we, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to the jeopardie of our heads)

* 1. Sam.29.4
† Heb. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David || againſt the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

|| Or, with a band.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the || † bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

|| Or, captains or, men.
† Heb. heads.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpear, were ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready || armed to the warre.

|| Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. brethren.
† Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† *Heb.* men of names.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: they were † not of double heart.

‖ *Or,* rangers of battel, *or* ranged in battel.
‖ *Or,* ſet the battel in aray.
† *Heb.* without a heart and a heart.
‖ *Or,* keeping their rank.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for there was joy in Iſrael.

‖ *Or,* victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-edom.

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites which are † in their cities and ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

† *Heb.* let us break forth *and* ſend.
† *Heb.* in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† *Heb.* bring about.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called on it.

* Joſh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† *Heb.* made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all their might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† *Heb.* ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖ *Called* Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6.
‖ *Or,* ſhook it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, * becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ *That is,* breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† *Heb.* removed.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to David. 2 Davids felicitie in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOW * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † mo wives at Ieruſalem: and David begat mo ſonnes and daughters.

† *Heb.* yet.

4 Now theſe are the names of his children which he had in Ieruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

‖ *Or,* Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard of it, and went out againſt them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: Therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ *That is,* a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou ſhalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded

him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great joy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND David made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid,† None ought to carry the *ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

† *Heb.* It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.
*Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his || brethren an hundred and twenty.

|| *Or,* kinſmen.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye did it not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as *Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

*Exod. 25. 14.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed *Heman the ſonne of Joel: and of his brethren, *Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, *Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah:

*Chap. 6. 33
*Chap. 6. 39.
*Chap. 6. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were appointed to ſound with cymbals of braſſe;

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

|| *Or,* on the eighth to overſee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || was for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

|| *Or,* was for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage.
† *Heb.* lifting up.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah were doore-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So *David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-edom with joy.

*2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks and ſeven rammes.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the || ſong, with the ſingers: David alſo had upon him an ephod of linen.

|| *Or,* carriage.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids feſtivall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving. 7 The pſalme of thankſgiving. 37 He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts, and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO *they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

*2. Sam. 6 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries, and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† *Heb.* with inſtruments of pſalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered firſt this pſalme to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 *Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

*Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations;

* Gen. 17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

16 Even of the * covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord.

† Heb. men of number.

* Gen. 34. 30.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it;

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

*Gen. 12.17. and 20.3.

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

* pſal. 105. 15.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* pſal. 96.1.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo is to be feared above all gods.

* Lev. 19.4.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols, but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence, ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

* Pſal. 107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praiſe.

* Deut. 27. 15.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-edom alſo the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

† Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Jeduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſsings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

† Heb. have been.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheep-cote, even † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more; neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Iſrael) moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go to be with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7. 14.

13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David ſpeak more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe † great things.

† *Heb.* greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, even a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† *Heb.* haſt revealed the eare of thy ſervant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhall be bleſſed for ever.

‖ *Or,* it hath pleaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2.Sam.8.1,&c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

‖ *Or,* Hadadezer, *in Sam.*

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-horſes, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† *Heb.* Darmeſek.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

‖ *Called in the book of Sam.* Beta *and* Berothai.

* 1.Kings 7.23. 2.Chron.4.15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ *Or,* Toi, 2.Sam.8.9.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

‖ *Or,* Joram, 2.Sam.8.10.

‖ *Or,* to ſalute.

† *Heb.* to bleſſe.

† *Heb.* was the man of warres.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all theſe nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was over the hoſt, & Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ *Or,* remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſts; and ‖ Shavſha was ſcribe.

‖ *Called* Ahimelech *in Sam.*

‖ *Called* Seraiah *in Sam. and* Shiſha, 1.Kings 4.3.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of David were † chief about the king.

† *Heb.* at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2.Sam.10.1,&c.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† *Heb.* in thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Iericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that

they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, were by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battel was ſet againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet the battel in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battel in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

† *Heb.* to ſtink.

† *Heb.* the face of the battel was.

‖ *Or,* young men.

† *Heb.* Abſhai.

‖ *That is,* Euphrates.

‖ *Or,* Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out to battel, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſaws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1.

† *Heb.* at the return of the yeare

* 2. Sam. 12. 30.

† *Heb.* the weight of.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ † aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were foure and twenty, ſix on each hand, and ſix on each foot: and he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.

‖ *Or,* continued.

† *Heb* ſtood.

‖ *Or,* Gob.

‖ *Or,* Rapha.

‖ *Called alſo* Jaare-oregim, 2. Sam. 21. 19.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20.

† *Heb.* a man of meaſure.

† *Heb.* born to the giant, *or,* Rapha.

‖ *Or,* reproched.

‖ *Called* Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 David ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND * Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And David ſaid to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many mo as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neverthelеſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſumme of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Judah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, * I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD,

† *Heb.* and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

† *Heb.* ſtretch out.

LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

† *Heb* take to thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael: now therefore adviſe thy ſelf, what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ *Or*, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ *Or*, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out over Jeruſalem: then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned and done evil indeed; but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up and ſet up an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Ornan the Jebuſite.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and ſaw the angel; and his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

‖ *Or*, when Ornan turned back and ſaw the angel, *then he* & his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelves

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing-floore, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threſhing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

† *Heb.* give.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen alſo for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing-inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing-floore of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 1. Kings 3. 4. Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chr. 1. 3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſsiſt his ſonne.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne is young and tender, and the houſe that is to be builded for the LORD, muſt be exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap. 29. 1

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed bloud abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much bloud upon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap. 28. 3

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

‖ *That is*, peaceable.

10 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will be his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdome and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred

‖ *Or*, in my povertie.

thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe, and iron, without *weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

* As verſe 3.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ∥ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

∥ *That is,* maſons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God, ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made *Solomon his ſonne king over Iſrael.

*Chap. 28. 5

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty *yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

*Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand were ∥ to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD: and ſix thouſand were officers and judges.

∥ *Or,* to overſee.

5 Moreover, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid David) to praiſe therewith.

6 And *David divided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Levi, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 6. 1, &c. 2. Chron. 8. 14. and 29. 25.

† *Heb.* diviſions.

7 ¶ Of the *Gerſhonites were ∥ Laadan and Shimei.

*Chap. 26. 21.

∥ *Or,* Libni, chap. 6. 17.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were, Jahath, ∥ Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

∥ *Or,* Ziza, verſe 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

† *Heb.* did not multiply ſonnes.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of *Amram; Aaron and Moſes: and *Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for ever, to burn incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name for ever.

*Exod. 6. 20.

*Exod. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 *The ſonnes of Moſes were, Gerſhom and Eliezer.

*Exod. 2. 22. and 18. 3, 4.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were, *Rehabiah ∥ the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes; but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

*Chap. 26. 25.

∥ *Or,* the firſt.

† *Heb.* were highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel; Micah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ∥ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh took them.

∥ *Or,* kinſmen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of *Levi after the houſe of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of *twenty yeares and upward.

* Num. 10. 17, 21.

*Num. 1. 3.

25 For David ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people, ∥ that they may dwell in Jeruſalem for ever.

∥ *Or,* and he dwelleth in Jeruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo unto the Levites, they ſhall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites were † numbred from twenty yeares old, and above:

† *Heb.* number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God:

† *Heb.* their ſtation *was* at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the ſhew-bread, and for *the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ∥ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of meaſure and ſize:

* Levit. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29, &c.

∥ *Or,* flat plate.

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-ſacrifices unto the LORD in the ſabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diviſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diviſions of the ſonnes of Aaron: *The ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Levit. 10. 1, 6.

2 But *Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

*Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were mo chief men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteen chief men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another; for the governours of the ſanctuarie, and governours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nethaneel the ſcribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Heb.* houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe were the orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Levi were theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt was Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the ſonnes of *Hebron; Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

*Chap.23.19. and 26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari were, Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe were the ſonnes of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diviſion by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

Moreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and || Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

|| *Otherwiſe called* Jeſharelah, verſe 14.

† *Heb.* by the hands of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, || ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

|| *Or,* Izri, verſe 11.

|| *With Shimei mentioned,* verſe 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Uzziel, || Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

|| *Or,* Azareel, verſe 18.

|| *Or,* Shubael, verſe 20.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings ſeer in the || words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſonnes, and three daughters.

|| *Or,* matters.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their father, for ſong in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† *Heb.* by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diviſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſsigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONcerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or,* Shelemiah, verſ. 14.

‖ *Or,* Ebiaſaph, chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were, Zechariah the firſt-borne, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſonnes of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the firſt-borne, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖ *That is, Obed-edom, as* chap. 13. 14.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, were threeſcore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes; Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the firſt-borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah were thirteen.

12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, even among the chiefe men, having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

‖ *Or,* as well for the ſmall as for the great.

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out north-ward;

‖ *Called,* Meſhelemiah, verſ. 1.

15 To Obed-edom ſouth-ward; and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† *Heb.* gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah, the lot came forth weſt-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ up, ward againſt ward.

‖ *See* 1. Kings 10. 5. 2 Chron. 9. 4.

17 Eaſt-ward were ſix Levites, north-ward foure a day, ſouth-ward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 At Parbar weſt-ward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diviſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† *Heb.* holy things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, even of Laadan the Gerſhonite were, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ *Or,* Libni, chap. 6. 17.

‖ *Or,* Jehiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his ſonne, and Jeſhaiah his ſonne, and Joram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chiefe fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb.* out of the battels and ſpoils.

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes were for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, were † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.

† *Heb.* over the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chiefe, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeven hundred chiefe fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† *Heb.* thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, was Jaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ *Or,* Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, was Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chiefe prieſt: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ *Or,* principall officer.

*2.Sam.23.20,22,23. Chap.11.22, &c.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe was Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth moneth, was Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth captain for the ſixth moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeventh captain for the ſeventh moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

|| Or, Heled, chap.11.30.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth, was || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the ſonne of Jeroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heavens.

*2.Sam.24.15. Chap.21.7. † Heb. aſcended.

24 Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe * there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures was Azmaveth the ſonne of Adiel: and over the ſtorehouſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Jehonathan the ſonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

† Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the ſycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Davids.

|| Or, ſecretarie.

|| Or, Hachmonite.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a || ſcribe: and Jehiel the || ſonne of Hachmoni was with the kings ſonnes.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Jehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemn aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materials.

|| Or, cattel.

|| Or, eunuchs.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the king and of his ſonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jeruſalem.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

*2.Sam.7.5,13. 1.King.5.5. Chap.22.8. † Heb. bloods.

3 But God ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt been a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † bloud.

*Gen.49.8. 1.Sam.16.13. Pſal.78.68.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen * Judah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Iſrael:

*Chap.23.1.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath given me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.13. 2.Chron.1.9.

6 And he ſaid unto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſonne, & I will be his father.

† Heb. ſtrong.

7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

*1.Sam.16.7. Pſal.7.9. and 139.2. Jerem.11.20. and 17.10. & 20.12.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

† *Heb.* of all that was with him.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice; ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight, both for the candleſtick, and alſo for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and likewiſe ſilver for the tables of ſilver;

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden baſons he gave gold by weight for every baſon; and likewiſe ſilver by weight for every baſon of ſilver:

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that ſpread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. Kings 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, ſaid David, the LORD made me underſtand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be diſmayed; for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, even they ſhall be with thee for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and there ſhall be with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.*

Furthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whom alone God hath choſen, is yet * young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the ſilver for things of ſilver, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble-ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, which I have given to the houſe of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy houſe,

4 Even three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes withall.

* 1. Kings 9. 28.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the ſilver for things of ſilver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

† *Heb.* to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold, five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams; and of ſilver, ten thouſand talents; and of braſſe, eighteen thouſand talents; and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gave them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed be thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, is the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majeſtie: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matt. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Revel. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† *Heb.* retain *or* obtain ſtrength

† *Heb.* of thine hand.

15 For * we are ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as were all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth are as a ſhadow, and there is none † abiding.

* Pſal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

* Pſal. 90. 9.

† *Heb.* expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in uprightneſſe. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things: and now have I ſeen with joy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee.

* Chap. 28. 9 1 Sam. 16. 7.

† *Heb.* found

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart unto thee.

|| *Or,* ſtabliſh.

19 And give unto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy teſtimonies and thy ſtatutes, and to do all theſe things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all

the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drink-offerings and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of David king the ſecond time, and * anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

* 1. Kings 1.39.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of king David † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

† *Heb.* gave the hand under Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed upon him ſuch royall majeſty as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 3.13. 2. Chron. 1.12. Eccles 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned over all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, was fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

‖ *Or,* hiſtory. † *Heb.* words.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The ſecond book of the *CHRONICLES.*

CHAP. I.

1 The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wiſdome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.

AND * Solomon the ſonne of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, & the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1. Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at * Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

* 1. Kings 3.4. 1. Chron. 16.39. and 21 29.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 6. 2,17.

5 Moreover, * the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

* Exod. 38.1.

‖ *Or, was* there.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, & ſaid unto him, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me * to reigne in his ſtead:

* 1. Chron. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3.7. † *Heb.* much as the duſt of the earth.

10 * Give me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is ſo great?

* 1. Kings 3.9. * Num. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdome and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

* 1. Chron. 29.25. Chap. 9.22. Eccles 2.9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 1. Kings 4.26. and 10.26, &c.

15 * And the king † made ſilver and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10.27. Chap. 9.27. † *Heb.* gave.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1. Kings 10.28. Chap. 9.28. † *Heb.* the going forth of the horſes which *was* Solomons.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: & ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their means.

† *Heb.* by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His ambaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and fourescore thouſand to hew in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 ¶

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, even ſo deal with me.

‖ Or, Hiram, 1.Kings 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Iſrael.

† Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

* 1.Kings 8.27. Chap.6.18.
† Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can ſkill † to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. to grave gravings.

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, firre-trees, & ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants,

‖ Or, almuggim, 1.Kings 10.11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and underſtanding.

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to work in gold and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need.
† Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

* As verſe 2.
† Heb. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a work.

* As it is verſe 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

Then * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 1.Kings 6.1, &c.
‖ Or, which was ſeen of David his father.
* 1.Chron.21.18.
‖ Or, Araunah, 2.Sam.24.18.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubits after the firſt meaſure was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1.Kings 6.2.
† Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1.Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

† Heb. covered.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as ſome think) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubits alſo, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits, and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces were ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matt.27.51.
† Heb. cauſed to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high; and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

* 1.Kings 7.15. Jer.52.21.
† Heb. long.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1.Kings 7.21.
‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The molten ſea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

* 1.Kings 7. 23.
† Heb. from his brim to his brim.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

* 1.Kings 7. 24.

3 * And under it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſsing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, & three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, & three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

‖ Or, like a lily flower.

5 And the thickneſſe of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thouſand baths.

† Heb. the work of burnt-offering.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: † ſuch things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they waſhed in them; but the ſea was for the prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold according to their form, and ſet them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

‖ Or, bowls.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with braſſe,

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt-end, over againſt the ſouth.

‖ Or, bowls.
† Heb. finiſhed to make.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ‖ baſons, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † upon the pillars.

† Heb. upon the face.
‖ Or, caldrons.

14 He made alſo baſes; and ‖ lavers made he upon the baſes,

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots alſo and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.
† Heb. thickneſſes of the ground.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the † clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread was ſet;

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold:

† Heb. perfections of gold.
‖ Or, bowls.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of gold, and that † perfect gold;

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers, of pure gold: and the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giveth a viſible ſigne of his favour.

* 1.Kings 7. 51.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1.Kings 8. 2,&c.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in the feaſt, which was in the ſeventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels, that were in the tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the ſtaves thereof, above.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1.Kings 8.8.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

* Deut. 10. 2,5.
‖ Or, where.

10 There was nothing in the ark ſave the two tables which Moſes * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

† Heb. found.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place: (for all the prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, and did not then wait by courſe.

* 1.Chron. 25.1.

12 * Alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts, ſounding with trumpets)

* Pſal. 136.

13 It came even to paſſe, as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the houſe was filled with a cloud, even the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the braſen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe.

* 1.Kings 8. 12,&c.
*Levit.16.2.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.Chron.28. 2.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

† Heb. the length thereof, &c.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael,* there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant, and ſheweſt mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

* Exod.15. 11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying,* † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2.Sam.7. 12. 1.Kings 2.4. and 6.12.
† Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.
* Pſal.132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap.2.6. Iſa.66.1. Acts 7.49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth || towards this place.

|| Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

|| Or, be ſmitten.
||Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne when thou doſt afflict them:

* 1.Kings 17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there be:

* Chap.20. 9.
† Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpreade forth his hands || in this houſe:

|| Or, toward this houſe.

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

* 1.Chron. 28.9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† Heb. all the dayes which
† Heb. upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

* John 12. 20. Acts 8.27.

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

|| Or, right.

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

* Prov.20.9. Eccles 7.20. James 3.2. 1.John 1.8.

† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee, (for there is * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

37 Yet, if they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

|| Or, right.

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their || cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † unto the prayer that is made in this place.

* Pſal.132.8.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting-place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

* 1.Kings 8.54. * Levit.9.24.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

* 1.Chron.15.16.

† Heb. by their hand.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

* Joſh. 13.3.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

† Heb. a reſtraint.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

* 1.Kings 9.1, &c.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

* Deut.12.5.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

14 If my people † which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their ſinne, and will heal their land.

* Chap.6.40.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

15 Now * mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer that is made in this place.

* Chap.6.6.

16 For now have * I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

* Chap.6.16.

† Heb. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

* Levit.26.14. Deut.28.15.

19 * But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

* Deut.29.24. Jer. 22.8,9.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries; but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yearly ſolemn ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeares, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

* 1.Kings 9. 10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, & Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites which were not of Iſrael;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his work: but they were men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horſemen.

10 And theſe were the chief of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of Dauid, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid king of Iſrael, becauſe the places are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

* 1.Kings 3.1. and 7.8.

† Heb. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certain rate euery * day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, * three times in the yeare, euen in the feaſt of unleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

* Exod. 29. 38.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

* 1.Chron. 24.1.

* 1.Chron. 9. 17.

† Heb. ſo was the commandment of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and untill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to || Eloth, at the ſea-ſide in the land of Edom.

|| Or, Elath, Deut 2. 8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of iuory. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His chariots and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to proue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1. Kings 10.1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen the wiſdome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, his || cup-bearers alſo, and their apparel, and his aſcent by which he went up into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

|| Or, butlers.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine || acts, and of thy wiſdome:

† Heb. word.

|| Or, ſayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold, the one half of the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome was not told me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to do judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the queen of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, || † terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Iudah.

|| Or, ſtayes. † Heb. highwayes.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the queen of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe asked, beſides that which ſhe had brought unto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and || gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

|| Or, captains.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſix ſteps to the throne, with a foot-ſtool of gold, which were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting-place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† *Heb.* hands.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-veſſels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon were of † pure gold; ‖ none were of ſilver; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† *Heb.* ſhut up.
‖ *Or, there was* no ſilver *in them.*

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ *Or,* elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalls for horſes and chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1. Kings 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,* from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen 15. 18
‖ *That is, Euphrates.*

27 And the king † made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

† *Heb.* gave

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

* 1. Kings 11. 41.
† *Heb.* words.
* Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

* 1. Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous; now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſel give ye me, to return anſwer to this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel which the old men gave him, & took counſel with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return anſwer to this people, which have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

† *Heb.* laded.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forſook the counſel of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the advice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* 1. Kings 11, 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now David, ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

† *Heb.* ſtrengthened himſelf.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and proviſion.* 13 *The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Jeroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Judah.* 18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and

* 1. Kings 12. 21, &c.

and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city he put ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that were in all Iſrael, †reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Heb. preſented themſelves to him.

14 (For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for *Jeroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſonne of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſonne of Jeſſe:

19 Which bare him children; Jeuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took *Maachah the daughter of Abſalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. King. 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he deſired † many wives.

† Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the Lord, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

*1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neverthelesſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

*Chap. 9. 15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖ and alſo in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam was one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

*1. Kings 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

* 1. Kings 15. 1, &c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem : (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. bound together.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, even foure hundred thouſand choſen men : Jeroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael;

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, even to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

* 1. Kings 11. 26.

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath *rebelled againſt his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kings 12. 28.
* Chap. 11. 14.
† Heb. to fill his hand.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods?

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their buſineſſe:

* Chap. 2. 4.
* Levit. 24. 6.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD, every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe : the *ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening : for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God himſelf is with us for our captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you : O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them : ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment was behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behinde : and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout : and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah : and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter : ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah : and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteen daughters.

|| Or, commentarie.
* Chap. 12. 15.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, are written in the || ſtory of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

* 1. Kings 15. 8, &c.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead : in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

† Heb. ſtatues.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

† Heb ſunne-images.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images : and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah : for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought him, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide : ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army of men that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand : all theſe were mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16. 8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.
|| Or, mortall man.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it is *nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power : help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude : O LORD, thou art our God, let not || man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him purſued them unto Gerar : and the Ethiopians

were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

† *Heb.* broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† *Heb.* before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath been without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

† *Heb.* beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† *Heb.* abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoil which they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

† *Heb.* in that day.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an † idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

* 1. Kings 15. 13.
† *Heb.* horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Aſa, * Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 1. Kings 15. 17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

† *Heb.* Dar-meſek.

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† *Heb.* which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet, becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9
† *Heb.* in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of them, whoſe heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt have warres.

‖ *Or,* ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for he was in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

† *Heb.* cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of

his reigne was diſeaſed in his feet, untill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

† *Heb.* digged.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and divers kindes of ſpices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth.* 7 *He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute.* 12 *His greatneſſe, captains, and armies.*

* 1. Kings 15. 24.

AND * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet garriſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

† *Heb.* gave.

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

|| *That is,* was encouraged.

6 And his heart || was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeare of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he ſent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Eliſhama, and Jehoram, prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

† *Heb.* was.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Judah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Jehoſhaphat.

11 Alſo ſome of the Philiſtines brought Jehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred he-goats.

|| *Or,* palaces.

12 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah || caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Jeruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

† *Heb.* at his hand.

15 And † next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoſhaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.*

NOw Jehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

* 1. Kings 22. 2.

† *Heb.* at the end of yeares.

2 * And † after certain yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

† *Heb.* yet, *or* more.

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame is Micaiah the ſonne of Imla. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

|| *Or,* eunuchs.

† *Heb.* haſten.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his || officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Imla.

|| *Or,* floore.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſat in a || void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

† *Heb.* thou conſume them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

† *Heb.* with one mouth.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return therefore every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not propheſie good unto me, || but evil?)

|| Or, but for evil.

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1,6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice him, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do even ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go || † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

|| Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity. † Heb. between the joynts, and between the breaſt-plate. † Heb. made ſick.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelf up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

* Chap. 17. 4,6.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† Heb. in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17 Job 34.19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Epheſ. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1. Pet. 1.17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites ſhall be officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† Heb. take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

† Heb. his face.

3 And Jehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelf to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Judah and Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt not thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

† Heb. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a ſanctuary therein for thy name, ſaying,

* 1. Kings 8.37. Chap.6.28.

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the ſword, judgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy name is in this houſe) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

* Deut.2.9.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I ſay, how they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives & their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Jehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

† Heb. aſcent
|| Or, valley.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the || brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

17 Ye ſhall not need to fight in this battel; ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

* Iſa.7.9.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall ye be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

† Heb. praiſers.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.
† Heb. in ſinging and praiſe.
|| Or, they ſmote one another.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah, and || they were ſmitten.

† Heb for the deſtruction.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to deſtroy another.

† Heb. there was not an eſcaping.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

|| That is, bleſſing.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of || Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah unto this day.

† Heb. head.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of thoſe countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gave him reſt round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

† Heb words.
* 1. Kings 16.1.
† Heb was made to aſcend.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodavah of Mareſha, propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah,

the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1.Kings 22.50.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe were the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he was the firſt-borne.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and divers alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

*2.Kings 8.16,17.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

*Chap.22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſonnes for ever.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.
*2.Sam.7.12. 1.Kings 11.36. 2.Kings 8.19. Pſal.132.11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

† Heb. hand.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the charets.

*2.Kings 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

†Heb. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou ſhalt have great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that were neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſonne left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

† Heb. carried captive.
‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap.22.1. or Azariah, verſ.6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeares, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without deſire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Joaſh, whom Jehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdome.

ANd the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made * Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2.Kings 8.24,&c.
* Chap.21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap.21.6.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: And the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him.
‖ *Otherwiſe called* Ahaziah, *verſe* 1. *and* Jehoahaz, *chap.* 21.17.

7 And the † deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Heb. treading down.
* 2.Kings 9.7.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him, becauſe (ſaid they) he is the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdome.

* 2.Kings 9.27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe,

* 2.Kings 11.1.

and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

*2.Kings 11. 4,&c.

AND* in the ſeventh yeare Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of David.

* 2.Sam.7.12. 1.Kings 2.4. and 9.5. Chap.6.16. and 7.18.

4 This is the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entring on the ſabbath of the prieſts and of the Levites, ſhall be porters of the † doores,

† Heb. threſholds.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhall be in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the prieſt had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go out on the ſabbath: for Iehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which were in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. ſhoulder.
† Heb. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſonne, and put upon him the crown, and * gave him the teſtimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

* Deut.17.18.
† Heb. let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets, alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick; and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Heb. conſpiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe-gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut.13.9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing and with ſinging, as it was ordained † by David.

* 1.Chron. 24.1.
*Num.28.2.
† Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1.Chron. 26.1,&c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

*2.Kings 12. 1,&c.

IOaſh * was ſeven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Ioaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ioaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeare to yeare, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah and

out of Jeruſalem, the collection, according to the commandment of *Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the ſonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moſes the ſervant of God laid upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a voice.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they ſaw that there was much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went up upon the work.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and ‖ to offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, peſtils.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. in the revolution of the yeare.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2. Kings 12. 21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

Amaziah * was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, able to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD is not with Iſrael, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be ſtrong for the

battel: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb to their place.
† Heb in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But † the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that the king ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

† Heb. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, the ſonne of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

* 2. Kings 14.9.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by † a wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

‖ Or, furre-buſh, or thorn.
† Heb. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

† Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah the ſonne of Joaſh, the ſonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh

24 And he took all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Heb. from after.
† Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, the city of David, as it is 2. Kings 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.

Then all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who was ſixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Kings 14.21. and 15.1.
‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old was Uzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen alſo, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many ciſterns.
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Heb. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand was † an army, three hundred

† Heb. the power of an army.

hundred thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † ſlings to caſt ſtones.

† Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to his deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him fourescore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, It * appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num.18.7.
* Exod.30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſth.6.12.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe, being a leper; for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne was over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

* 2.Kings 15.5.
* Levit.13.46.
† Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings; for they ſaid, He is a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2.Kings 15.32,&c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel he built much.

|| Or, the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare and the third.

† Heb. this.

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe he || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| Or, eſtabliſhed.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2.Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he || burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, offered ſacrifice.
* Levit.18.21.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. ſonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the ſecond to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohonan, Berechiah

rechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, & Jehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, & Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† *Heb.* a captivitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: & they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

† *Heb.* Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall city of Judah he made high places || to burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

|| *Or,* to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemn ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2. Kings 18.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† *Heb.* given the neck.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† *Heb.* commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword; and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My ſonnes, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and || burn incenſe.

|| *Or,* be not now deceived.
* Num. 8.14. and 18.2, 6.
|| *Or,* offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſai, and Joel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari; Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Jahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites; Joah the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Joah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

|| *Or,* in the buſineſſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt day of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread-table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king

Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and ſeven lambes, and ſeven he-goats, for a * ſinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit.4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the bloud, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes, they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Levit.8.14,15. Heb.9.21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† *Heb.* neare.
* Levit.4.15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the ſinne-offering ſhould be made for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for ſo was the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1.Chron.16.4. and 25.6.
† *Heb.* by the hand of the LORD.
† *Heb.* by the hand of.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began alſo with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments ordained by David king of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* in the time.
† *Heb.* hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: and all this continued untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

† *Heb.* ſong.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelves and worſhipped.

† *Heb.* found.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Aſaph the ſeer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have ‖ conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neare and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ *Or,* filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all theſe were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things were ſix hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheep.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the other prieſts had ſanctified themſelves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelves, then the prieſts.

† *Heb.* ſtrengthened them.

35 And alſo the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemn paſſeover on the ſecond moneth for Judah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly having deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feaſt fourteen dayes. 27 The prieſts and Levites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Judah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num.9.10,11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, becauſe the prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Jeruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the congregation.

† *Heb.* was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Jeruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Judah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† *Heb.* from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiff-necked as your fathers were, but † yeeld your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his ſanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

† *Heb.* harden not your necks.
† *Heb.* give the hand.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall finde compaſſion before them that lead them captive, ſo that they ſhall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod.34.6.

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelves, and came to Jeruſalem.

12 Alſo in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Jeruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that were in Jeruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe

* Chap.28.24.

incenſe took they away, and caſt them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: the prieſts ſprinkled the bloud, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

† *Heb.* their ſtanding.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the paſſeovers, for every one that was not clean, to ſanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar, and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelves; yet did they eat the paſſeover otherwiſe then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleanſed according to the purification of the ſanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent at Jeruſalem, kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Levites, and the prieſts praiſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with † loud inſtruments unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* found.

† *Heb.* inſtruments of ſtrength.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feaſt, ſeven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confeſsion to the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb.* to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole aſſembly took counſel to keep other ſeven dayes: and they kept other ſeven dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ſeven thouſand ſheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ten thouſand ſheep: and a great number of prieſts ſanctified themſelves.

† *Heb.* lifted up, *or* offered.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the prieſts and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jeruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of David king of Iſrael, there was not the like in Jeruſalem.

27 ¶ Then the prieſts the Levites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

† *Heb.* the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the prieſts and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, † untill they had utterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned every man to his poſſeſsion into their own cities.

† *Heb.* found.
* 2. Kings 18.4.
† *Heb.* ſtatues.

† *Heb.* untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites after their courſes, every man according to his ſervice, the prieſts, and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to miniſter, and to give thanks, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the ſabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the ſet feaſts, as it is written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jeruſalem, to give the portion of the prieſts, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† *Heb.* brake forth.

‖ *Or,* dates.

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they alſo brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were conſecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.
† *Heb.* heaps heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finiſhed them in the ſeventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and ſaw the heaps, they bleſſed the LORD and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the prieſts and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, is this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD; and they prepared them,

‖ *Or,* ſtore-houſes.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overſeers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† *Heb.* at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the eaſt, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in their ‖ ſet office, to give to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall.

† *Heb.* at his hand.
‖ *Or,* truſt.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, even unto every one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſervice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the prieſts by the

houſe of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelves in holineſſe.

‖ *Or*, truſt.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts, which were in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in every ſeverall city, the men that were expreſſed by name, to give portions to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, and in the law and in the commandements to ſeek his God, he did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelf, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray.* 21 *An angel deſtroyeth the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giveth him a ſigne of recovery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.*

AFter * theſe things and the eſtabliſhment thereof, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelf.

* 2. Kings 18.13, &c. Iſa. 36.1, &c.

† *Heb.* to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Jeruſalem;

† *Heb.* his face *was* to warre.

3 He took counſel with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

† *Heb.* overflowed.

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of David, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ *Or*, ſwords, *or*, weapons.

6 And he ſet captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and † ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

† *Heb.* he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be mo with us, then with him.

8 With him is an * arm of fleſh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Jer. 17.5.

† *Heb.* leaned

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Jeruſalem (but he himſelf laid ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jeruſalem, ſaying,

* 2. Kings 18.17.

† *Heb.* dominion.

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Jeruſalem?

‖ *Or*, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

* 2. Kings 19.35, &c.

† *Heb* made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† *Heb.* precious things.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a ſigne.

* 2. Kings 20.1. Iſa 38.1.

‖ *Or*, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† *Heb.* the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and

† Heb. inſtruments of deſire.

and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the citie of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Heb. interpreters.
* 2. Kings 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the buſineſſe of the † embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. kindneſſes.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

‖ Or, higheſt.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth up idolatrie, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatrie. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2. Kings 21. 1, &c.

Manaſſeh * was twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeares in Jeruſalem:

* Deut. 18. 9.

2 But did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. he returned and built.
* 2. Kings 18. 4.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, & made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, & ſerved them.

* Deut. 12. 11 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God; of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In * this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, and to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Heb. which were the kings.
‖ Or, chains.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he was God.

‖ Or, the tower.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt-ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neverthelesſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was entreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet up groves and graven images before he was humbled; behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Kings 21. 19, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

† Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf; but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon: and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time. 29 Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

* 2. Kings 22. 1, &c.

Joſiah * was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1.Kings 13. 2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence; and the || images that were on high aboue them, he cut down, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of them, and ſtrowed it upon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

* Levit.26. 30.

|| Or, ſunne-images.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And ſo did he in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen unto Naphtali, with their || mattocks, round about.

|| Or, mauls.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Joah the ſonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and || to floore the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

|| Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the ouerſeers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward; and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites there were ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD, given † by Moſes.

* 2.Kings 22.8, &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I haue found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they do it.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. poured out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath giuen me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

|| Or, Achbor, 2.Kings 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikvath, the ſonne of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem || in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

|| Or, Harhas, 2.Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. garments.

|| Or, in the ſchool, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the book which they haue read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael concerning the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

* 2.Kings 23. 1.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to ſmall.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the couenant which are written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand to it. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, even to ſerve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† *Heb.* from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-necho, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Joſiah.*

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the * fourteenth day of the firſt moneth.

*2.Kings 23. 21,22.
*Exod.12.6.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of David king of Iſrael did build; it ſhall not be a burden upon your ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare your ſelves by the * houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1.Chron.9, 10.
* 1.Chron. 23. and 24. and 25. and 26.
* Chap.8. 14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diviſions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

† *Heb.* the houſe of the fathers.
† *Heb.* the ſonnes of the people.

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe were of the kings ſubſtance.

† *Heb.* offered.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred ſmall cattel, and three hundred oxen.

† *Heb.* offered.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand ſmall cattel, and five hundred oxen.

† *Heb.* offered.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the prieſts ſprinkled the bloud from their hands, and the Levites * flayed them.

* See chap. 29.34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moſes: and ſo did they with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the paſſeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided them ſpeedily among all the people.

* Exod.12. 8,9.
† *Heb.* made *them* runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron were buſied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themſelves and for the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings ſeer; and the porters * waited at every gate; they might not depart from their ſervice; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† *Heb.* ſtation.
* 1.Chron. 25.1,&c.
* 1.Chron 9. 17,18. & 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the ſervice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keep the paſſeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Joſiah.

17 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent, kept the paſſeover at that time, and the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes.

† *Heb.* found.

18 And there was no paſſeover like to that kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Iſrael keep ſuch a paſſeover as Joſiah kept, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all Judah and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Joſiah, was this paſſeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Joſiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Joſiah went out againſt him.

* 2.Kings 23.29.
† *Heb.* houſe.

21 But he ſent embaſſadours to him, ſaying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt † the houſe wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haſte: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he deſtroy thee not.

† *Heb.* the houſe of my warre.

22 Nevertheleſſe Joſiah would not turn his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelf that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers ſhot at king Joſiah; and the king ſaid to his ſervants, Have me away, for I am ſore † wounded.

† *Heb.* made ſick.

24 His ſervants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the ſecond chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the ſepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jeruſalem mourned for Joſiah.

‖ *Or,* among the ſepulchres.
* Zech.12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Joſiah, and all the ſinging men and the ſinging women ſpake of Joſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Joſiah, and his † goodneſſe, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† *Heb.* kindneſſes.

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Jeruſalem for the ſinnes of the prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the ſonne of Joſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Jeruſalem.

* 2.Kings 23.30,&c.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Jeruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

† *Heb.* remoued him.
† *Heb* mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Judah and Jeruſalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho tooke Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeares in Jeruſalem: and he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ *Or*, chains.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ *Or*, Jeconiah, 1. Chr. 3. 16. *or*, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD.

* 2. Kings 24. 8.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Judah and Jeruſalem.

† *Heb.* at the return of the yeare.
† *Heb* veſſels of deſire.
‖ *Or*, Mattaniah, 2. Kings 24. 17.
* Jer. 37. 1.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeares in Jeruſalem.

* Jer. 52. 1, &c. 2. Kings 24. 18.

12 And he did that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himſelfe before Jeremiah the prophet, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

* Jer. 25. 3, 4. and 35. 15.
† *Heb.* by the hand of his meſſengers.
‖ *That is*, continually and carefully.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedy.

† *Heb.* healing.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the king of the Chaldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

* 2. Kings 25. 1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king and of his princes, all theſe he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

† *Heb.* the remainder from the ſword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her ſabbaths: for as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

* Jer. 25. 9, 12. and 29. 10.
* Levit. 26. 34, 35, 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1. 1.
* Jer 25. 12, 13. and 29. 10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go vp.

⁂

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10.
† *Heb.* cauſed a voice to paſſe.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which is in Judah.

* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go vp to Jeruſalem, which is in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he is the God) which is in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that is in Jeruſalem.

† *Heb.* lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Leuites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that were about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all that was willingly offered.

‖ That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

* 2. Kings 24.13. 2. Chron, 36.7.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

* See chap. 5.14.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort foure hundred and ten, and other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, were five thouſand and foure hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring up with them of † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

† Heb. the tranſportation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that return of the people, 36 of the prieſts, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſervants, 62 of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * theſe are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Azariah Nehem. 7. 7.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7. 11.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, Hariph, Neh 7 24.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

‖ Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7. 25.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

* See verſe 7

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

‖ Or, Harid, *as it is in ſome copies.*

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1. Chron. 24. 7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

* 1. Chron. 24. 14.

38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

* 1. Chron. 9. 12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

* 1. Chron. 24. 8.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, ſeventy and foure.

‖ Or, Judah, Chap. 3. 9. *called alſo* Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

41 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‖ Or, Shamlai

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

‖ Or, Bazlith, *in Nehem.*

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

* Ioſh. 9. 21, 27. 1. Chron. 9. 2.

* 1. Kings 9. 21.

59 And theſe were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ‖ ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael:

‖ Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

* 2. Sam. 17. 27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with * Urim and with Thummim.

‖ Or, gouernour.

* Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſides their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging-men, and ſinging-women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: their aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, unto the * treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

* 1. Chron. 26. 20.

70 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is ſet up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities, the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up ‖ Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and ‖ Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Or, Ioſhua, Hag. 1. 1.

‖ Called Zorobabel, Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.

* Matt. 1. 12. and Luke 3. 27. called Salathiel.

* Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes, (for feare was upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, euen burnt-offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the dutie of euery day required;

* Exod. 23. 16.

* Num. 29. 12, &c.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

† Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ Or, workmen.

* Acts 9. 36.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeare of their coming unto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie unto Ieruſalem; and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua, with his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2. 40.

† Heb. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparel with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Iſrael.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31. and 16. 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giuing thanks unto the LORD; becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduerſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOW when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Heb. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let us build with you; for we ſeeke your God, as ye do, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

† Heb. Ahaſhveroſh.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they unto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

|| Or, in peace.
† Heb ſocieties.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

|| Or, ſecretary.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the || ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

† Chald. ſocieties.

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and the reſt of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

† Chald. Cheeneth.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that are on this ſide the river, and † at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy ſervants the men on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

|| Or, finiſhed.
† Chald. ſowed together.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have || ſet up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

† Chald. give.
|| Or, ſtrength

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walls ſet up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the || revenue of the kings.

† Chald. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace.

14 Now becauſe † we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent and certified the king,

† Chald. made.
† Chald. in the midſt thereof.

15 That ſearch may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded again, and the walls thereof ſet up: by this means thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

† Chald. ſocieties.

17 ¶ Then ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe, and to the reſt of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

† Chald. by me a decree is ſet.
† Chald. lifted up it ſelf.

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings alſo over Jeruſalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and cuſtome was paid unto them.

† Chald. make a decree.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded, untill another commandment ſhall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

† Chald. by arm and power.

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte to Jeruſalem, unto the Jews, and made them to ceaſe † by force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which is at Jeruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, ſet forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Jews.

* Hag. 1. 1.
* Zech. 1. 1.

Then the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, propheſied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jeruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, even unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which is at Jeruſalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

† Chald. that build this building.

4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king:

† Chald. in the midſt whereof.

7 They ſent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. ſtones of rolling.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we thoſe elders, and ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

* 1. Kings 6. 1.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeares ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded, * and ſet up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2.Kings 24.1. and 25.8.

13 But in the firſt yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Chap.1.1.

14 And * the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whoſe name was Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made || governour:

* Chap.1.7, 8. and 6.5.

|| Or, deputy.

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, and laid the foundation of the houſe of God which is in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it ſeem good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which is there at Babylon, whether it be ſo that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem; and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed.* 16 *The feaſt of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the paſſeover.*

Then Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolls, where the treaſures were † laid up in Babylon.

† *Chald.* books.

† *Chald.* made to deſcend.

2 And there was found || at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

|| *Or,* at Ecbatana, *or,* in a coffer.

3 In the firſt yeare of Cyrus the king, the ſame Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, & the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 With three rows of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenſes be given out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jeruſalem, and brought unto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe unto the temple which is at Jeruſalem, every one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

† *Chald.* go.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

† *Chald.* their ſocieties.

7 Let the work of this houſe of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye ſhall do to the elders of theſe Jews, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenſes be given unto theſe men, that they be not † hindred.

† *Chald.* by me a decree is made.

† *Chald.* made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the prieſts which are at Jeruſalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſavours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

† *Chald.* of reſt.

11 Alſo I have made a decree, that whoſoever ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his houſe, and being ſet up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

† *Chald.* let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter and to deſtroy this houſe of God which is at Jeruſalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they proſpered through the propheſying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo; and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandment of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

† *Chald.* decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and the reſt of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with joy,

† *Chald.* the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne-offering for all Iſrael, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the prieſts in their diviſions, and the Levites in their courſes, for the ſervice of God, which is at Jeruſalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moſes.

† *Chald.* according to the writing.

* Num.3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the paſſeover, upon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth.

20 For the prieſts and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the paſſeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the prieſts, and for themſelves.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come again out of captivity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelves unto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the work of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jeruſalem.* 11 *The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his favour.*

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah, 2 The ſonne of Shallum; the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zerahiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chief prieſt.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the firſt day of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† *Heb.* was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, even a ſcribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

‖ *Or*, to Ezra the prieſt a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, *peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeven counſellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

† *Chald.* from before the king.
* Eſther 1. 14.

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellers have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Jeruſalem,

16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Jeruſalem:

* Chap. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee, for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which are beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and ſalt without preſcribing how much.

† *Chald.* cors.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſonnes?

† *Heb.* whatſoever *is* of the decree.

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God, that is in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or † to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† *Chald.* to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes. And I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a faſt.* 24 *He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtodie of the prieſts.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem.* 33 *The treaſure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commiſſion is delivered.*

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas; Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the ſonnes of David; Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah; the ſonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Jeſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Joab; Obadiah the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith; the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad; Johanan, ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the youngeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

‖ Or, pitched

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren and their ſonnes, twenty.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of the prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, even the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king, and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, ſix hundred and fifty talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow, or ſhining braſſe.
† Heb. deſirable.

28 And I ſaid unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſilver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, untill ye weigh them before the chief of the prieſts, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Iſrael at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So took the prieſts and the Levites, the weight of the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring them to Jeruſalem unto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to go unto Jeruſalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Iſrael, twelve bullocks for all Iſrael, ninety and ſix rammes, ſeventy and ſeven lambes, twelve he-goats for a ſinne-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commiſſions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this ſide the river, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confeſsion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and the Levites have not ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themſelves, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed have mingled themſelves with the people of thoſe lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and ſat down aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of thoſe that had been carried away, and I ſat aſtonied untill the evening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening ſacrifice, I aroſe up from my ‖ heavineſſe, & having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and ſpread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed and bluſh to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed over our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great treſpaſſe unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our prieſts been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captivity, and to a ſpoil, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath been ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to eſcape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Heb. moment.
‖ Or, a pinne.
‖ That is, conſtant and ſure abode.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath

not forſaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercie unto us in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to give us a reviving to ſet up the houſe of our God, and † to repair the deſolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. to ſet up.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we have forſaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou haſt commanded † by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying, The land unto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an unclean land with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſervants.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters unto your ſonnes, nor ſeek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God † haſt puniſhed us leſſe then our iniquities deſerve, and haſt given us ſuch deliverance as this:

† Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt not thou be angry with us till thou hadſt conſumed us, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for we remain yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we alſo will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſel of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

† Heb. devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, and the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and † have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. have cauſed to dwell, or have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every citie, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, with certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: namely, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Mattaniah,

Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eli ah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, & Jeremoth, & Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them had wives by whom they had children.

‖ *Or,* Mabnadebai, *according to ſome copies.*

✣ ✣ ✣

The book of *NEHEMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding by* Hanani *the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 His *prayer.*

The words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivitie, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2.Kings 25.10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:

* Dan.9.4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * If ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut 4. 25, &c.

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

* Deut, 30. 4.

10 Now theſe are thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

And it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not been before-time ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† *Heb.* wife.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jer. 31.38.
† *Heb.* at his hand.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of one of the apothecaries, and they || fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

|| *Or,* left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† *Heb.* ſecond meaſure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

* 2 Kings 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armory at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

|| *Or,* Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, over againſt the

turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

* Jer. 32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, unto the place over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2. Chron. 27. 3.

|| Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the || going up of the corner.

|| Or, corner-chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 7 *Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army of Samariah, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jewes? will they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† *Heb.* leave to themſelves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† *Heb.* deſpite.

5 And cover not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† *Heb.* aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† *Heb.* to make an errour to it.

9 Neverthelesſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them; and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Jewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, || From all places, whence ye ſhall return unto us, they will be upon you.

|| *Or,* that from all places ye muſt return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, and on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bows.

† *Heb.* from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behinde all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet was by me.

† *Heb.* on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work is great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, || ſaving that every one put them off for waſhing.

|| *Or,* every one *went* with his weapon *for* water.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.*

ANd there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, againſt their brethren the Jewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ſonnes & our daughters, to be ſervants, and ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid unto them, You exact uſury, every one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

8 And I ſaid unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were ſold unto the heathen; and will you even ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold unto us? Then held they their peace, & found nothing to anſwer.

* Levit. 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſervants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this uſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we do as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the prieſts, and took an oath of them, that they ſhould do according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhook my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out every man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, even thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Heb. emptie, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourty ſhekels of ſilver, yea, even their ſervants bare rule over the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the fear of God.

16 Yea, alſo I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my ſervants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beſides thoſe that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and ſix choice ſheep; alſo fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, becauſe the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired propheſies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not ſet up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geſhem ſent unto me, ſaying, Come, let us meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me miſchief.

3 And I ſent meſſengers unto them, ſaying, I am doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come down: why ſhould the work ceaſe, whileſt I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they ſent unto me foure times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſervant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and || Gaſhmu ſaith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words.

|| Or, Geſhem, verſe 2.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jeruſalem, ſaying, There is a king in Judah: and now ſhall it be reported to the king, according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let us take counſel together.

8 Then I ſent unto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut up; and he ſaid, Let us meet together in the houſe of God, within the temple, and let us ſhut the doores of the temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſinne, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. multiplied their letters paſſing to Tobiah.

18 For there were many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah; and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my || words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

|| Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jeruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores; and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Heb.* broad in ſpaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivitie, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this;

|| *Or*, Seraiah

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua, and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of || Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

|| *Or*, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

|| *Or*, Jora.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninety and five.

|| *Or*, Gibbar

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of || Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

|| *Or*, Azmaveth.

29 The men of || Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

|| *Or*, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

* See verſe 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of || Hodevah, ſeventy and foure.

|| *Or*, Hodaviah, Ezra 2.40. *or*, Judah, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Amon.

|| *Or*, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

61 * And theſe were they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.

* Ezra 2.59

|| *Or*, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekodah, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with Urim and Thummim.

|| *Or*, the governour.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their man-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirtie and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging-men and ſinging-women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirtie and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

† *Heb.* part.

71 And ſome of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, was twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and ſome of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, dwelt in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare, and be inſtructed. 16 They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND all * the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the * ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra 3.1.

* Ezra 7.6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

† *Heb.* that underſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that was before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand; and the eares of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

† *Heb* from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe: and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† *Heb.* tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

† *Heb.* eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed them to underſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is || the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.

|| *Or*, the governour.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you ſory, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even || to underſtand the words of the law.

|| *Or*, that they might inſtruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

* Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivitie, made booths, and ſate under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God:

and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eighth day was † a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the || ſtairs of the Levites, Jeſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up and bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever; and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſt, the earth and all things that are therein, the ſeas and all that is therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gaveſt him the name of * Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give it, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea:

10 And * ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecutours thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the * mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 * Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

† *Heb.* a reſtraint.
* Chap. 8.2.
† *Heb.* ſtrange children.
|| *Or,* ſcaffold.
* Gen. 1.1.
* Gen. 11.31. and 12.1.
* Gen. 17.5
* Gen. 15.6.
* Gen. 12. 7. and 15.18. and 17.7,8.
* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.
* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14 chapters.
* Exod. 14. 21,22.
* Exod. 15. 10.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 19. 20. & 20.1.
† *Heb.* laws of truth.
* Exod. 16. 14,15.
* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 9,&c.
* Deut. 1.8.
† *Heb.* which thou hadſt lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of thy wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them * water for their thirſt.

21 Yea, fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdomes, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, || wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Nevertheleſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and † withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

* Num. 14.4.
† *Heb.* a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14.14. 1.Cor 10.1.
* Num. 11. 17.
* Exod. 16. 15. Joſh. 5.12.
* Exod. 17.6.
* Deut. 8.4.
* Num. 21. 21,&c.
† *Heb.* according to their will.
|| *Or,* ciſterns.
† *Heb.* tree of food.
* 1. Kings 19.10.
† *Heb.* they returned to do evil.
† *Heb.* they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. protract over them.
* 2.Kings 17.13.
2 Chron.36.15.
† Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.

31 Neverthelesſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

* Exod.34.6,7.
† Heb. wearineſſe.
† Heb. that hath found us.

33 Howbeit, thou art juſt in all that is brought upon us; for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and prieſts, † ſeal unto it.

† Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw † thoſe that ſealed were, Nehemiah
|| the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and
Zidkijah,

† Heb. at the ſealings.
|| Or, the governour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the
prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahath-
moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hanania, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding;

* Ezra 2.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

* Exod.34.16.
Deut.7.3.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, that we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy-day: and that we would leave the * ſeventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod.20.10.
Levit.23.3.
Deut.5.12.
Chap.13.15, &c.
*Levit.25.4.
* Deut.15.2.
† Heb. every hand.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearly with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new-moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

* See Num. 28. and 29.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And * to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the houſe of the LORD:

* Exod.23.
Levit.19.23.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſonnes and of our cattel (as it is written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

* Exod.13.2.

37 * And that we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Levit.23.17.
Num.15.19. and 18.12, &c.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

* Num. 8.26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers: and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſsion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Joiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Benjamin, Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Joed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſonne of Zichri was their overſeer: and Judah the ſonne of Senuah, was ſecond over the citie.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer was Zabdiel, || the ſonne of one of the great men.

|| Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † had the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Heb. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abdah the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy citie, were two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred ſeventie and two.

† Heb. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa were over the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3.26.

|| Or, the tower.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that || a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

|| Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin || from Geba, dwelt || at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

|| Or, of Geba.

|| Or, to Michmaſh.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, were diviſions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſsion of high prieſts. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.

Now theſe are the * prieſts and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Meremoth,

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 || Miamin, || Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe were the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over || the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

|| Or, Melicu, *verſe* 14.

|| Or, Shebaniah, *verſe* 14.

|| Or, Harim, *verſe* 15.

|| Or, Meraioth, *verſe* 15.

|| Or, Ginnethon, *verſe* 16.

|| Or, Miniamin, *verſe* 17.

|| Or, Moadiah, *verſe* 17.

|| Or, Sallai, *verſe* 20.

|| *That is*, the pſalmes of thankſgiving.

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi.

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

* 1. Chron. 9. 14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe, and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the || threſholds of the gates.

|| *Or*, treaſuries, *or* aſſemblies.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Joiakim the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ſonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries and with harps.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto the water-gate eaſtward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over againſt them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſts; Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, with Jezrahiah their overſeer.

† *Heb.* mad *their voice* t be heard.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt-fruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions || of the law for the prieſts and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the prieſts and for the Levites † that waited.

|| *That is*, appointed by the law.

† *Heb.* for the joy of Judah.

† *Heb.* that ſtood.

45 And both the ſingers, and the porters kept the ward of their [illegible], and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1. Chron. 25. and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Aſaph, of old, there were chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they || ſanctified holy things unto the Levites, * and the Levites ſanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

|| *That is*, ſet apart.

* Num. 18. 2

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God, 15 the violation of the ſabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wives.*

On that day † they read in the book of Moſes in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† *Heb.* there was read.

† *Heb.* ears.

* Deut. 23. 3

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

* Num. 22. 5. Joſh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

† *Heb.* being ſet over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, († which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the prieſts.

† *Heb.* the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes || obtained I leave of the king:

† *Heb.* at end of dayes.

|| *Or*, ear- neſtly quested.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood

of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers; and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah, ſome treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

†*Heb.* ſtanding.
‖*Or,* ſtorehouſes.
†*Heb.* at their hand.
†*Heb. it was* upon them.
*Verſe 22.
†*Heb.* kindneſſes.
‖*Or,* obſervations.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſt[illegible] them, and ſaid unto them, Why lo[illegible] the wall? if ye do ſo again, I w[illegible] on you. From that time forth [illegible] more on the ſabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews that † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, ſaying, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters unto your ſonnes, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: *nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Joiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

†*Heb.* before the wall
‖*Or,* multitude.
†*Heb.* had made to dwell *with them*
†*Heb.* they diſcerned not to ſpeak
†*Heb.* of people and people.
‖*Or,* reviled them.
*1. Kings 11.1, &c.
†*Heb.* for the defilings.

The book of *ESTHER*.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus by the counſel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoveraignty.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feaſt unto all his princes, and his ſervants; the power of Perſia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, even an hundred & fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 Where were white, green, and ‖ blue hangings, faſtened with cords of fine linen and purple, to ſilver rings, and pillars of marble: the

†*Heb.* found.
‖*Or,* violet.

beds were of gold, and ſilver, upon a pavement || of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diverſe one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for ſo the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould do according to every mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the queen made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which belonged to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeven || chamberlains that ſerved in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

11 To bring Vaſhti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to ſhew the people and the princes her beauty: for ſhe was † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vaſhti refuſed to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times, (for ſo was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhiſh, Meres, Marſena, and Memucan, the *ſeven princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the kings face, and which ſat the firſt in the kingdome)

15 † What ſhall we do unto the queen Vaſhti, according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes, Vaſhti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen ſhall come abroad unto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported, The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſhti the queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Perſians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, That Vaſhti come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king give her royall eſtate † unto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree which he ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives ſhall give to their huſbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man ſhould bear rule in his own houſe, and † that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of every people.

|| *Or*, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.

† *Heb.* wine of the kingdome.

† *Heb.* according to the hand of the king.

|| *Or*, eunuchs.

† *Heb.* good of countenance.

† *Heb.* which was by the hand of *his* eunuchs.

* Ezra 7. 14

† *Heb.* what to do.

† *Heb.* if it be good with the king.

† *Heb.* from before him.

† *Heb.* that it paſſe not away.

† *Heb.* unto her companion.

† *Heb.* was good in the eyes of the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing-father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai diſcovering a treaſon, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſervants, that miniſtred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, † unto the cuſtody of || Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name was Mordecai, the ſonne of Jair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, to wit, ſix moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to

go

† *Heb.* that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.

† *Heb.* unto the hand.

|| *Or*, Hegai, verſe 8.

* 2. Kings 24. 15. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 24. 1.

† *Heb.* nouriſhed.

† *Heb.* fair of form, and good of countenance.

† *Heb.* her portions.

† *Heb.* he changed her.

† *Heb.* to know the peace.

go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

‖ *Or*, kindnes.
† *Heb.* before him.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, even Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† *Heb.* reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

‖ *Or*, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2
† *Heb.* the threſhold.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He caſteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which were in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws are diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it is not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† *Heb.* meet, *or* equall.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

† *Heb.* to deſtroy them.
† *Heb.* weigh

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemie.

‖ *Or*, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver is given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‖ *Or*, ſecretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit.* 10 *She excuſing her ſelf, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came,

there was great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him: but he received it not.

† Heb. eunuchs.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it unto Eſther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them return Mordecai this anſwer;

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman *to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſel of Zereſh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

Now it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparel, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, that ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſceptre that was in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neare and touched the top of the ſceptre.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt is;

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf; and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

On that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of

† Heb. the kings ſleep fled away.

of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

|| *Or*, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.
† *Heb.* threſhold.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my ſelf?)

† *Heb.* in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† *Heb.* in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought † which the king uſeth to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:

† *Heb.* let them bring the royall apparel.
† *Heb.* wherewith the king clotheth *himſelf*.

9 And let this apparel and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† *Heb.* cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† *Heb.* ſuffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. The king in his anger, underſtanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queen.

† *Heb.* to drink.

2 And the king ſaid again to Eſther, on the ſecond day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† *Heb.* that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

† *Heb.* whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The adverſary and enemy, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the king and the queen.

† *Heb.* the man adverſary.
|| *Or*, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden; and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther was. Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† *Heb.* with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

† *Heb.* tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans *letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themſelves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews.

† *Heb* and ſhe wept and beſought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing ſeem right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes; let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

† *Heb.* the device.
|| *Or*, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kindred?

† *Heb.* be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe.

*See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſeback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and province, that would aſſault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

† Heb. revealed.

14 So the poſts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king in royall apparel of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladneſſe, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province; and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

Now in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Jews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Jews that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Heb. in it.

18 But the Jews that were at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from

mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them:

† Heb. cruſh.

25 But † when Eſther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Jews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallows.

† Heb. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not † fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeare;

† Heb. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every citie; and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb. paſſe.
† Heb. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Heb. all ſtrength.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. for their ſouls.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name was Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‖ Or, cattel.
‖ Or, huſbandrie.
† Heb. ſons of the eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1. King. 21. 10, 13.
† Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. the adverſarie.
† Heb. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, cattel.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

† *Heb.* ruſhed

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

† *Heb.* from aſide, &c.

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ *Or,* robe.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

* Eccles 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

‖ *Or,* attributed folly to God.

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

Again there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

* Chap. 1. 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 1, 8.

† *Heb.* to ſwallow him up.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou movedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for ſkinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

‖ *Or,* onely.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but ſave his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job with ſore boyls, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſherd to ſcrape himſelf withall; and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtill retain thine integritie? curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; What? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curſeth the day and ſervices of his birth.* 13 *The eaſe of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

After this opened Job his mouth, and curſed his day.

† *Heb.* anſwered.

2 And Job † ſpake, and ſaid,

* Chap. 10 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

3 * Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

‖ *Or,* challenge it.

‖ *Or,* let them terrifie it as thoſe *who have* a bitter day.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖ *Or,* let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiſe upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

‖ *Or,* a leviathan.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

† *Heb.* the eye-lids of the morning

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never ſaw light.

† *Heb.* wearied *in* ſtrength.

17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſerie, and life unto the bitter in ſoul?

† *Heb.* wait.

21 Which † long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

* Chap. 19. 8.

23 Why is light given to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

† *Heb.* before my meat.

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† *Heb.* I feared a fear, & it came upon me.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but †, who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightneſſe of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have ſeen, * they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and ‖ by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was ſilence, and I heard a voice, ſaying,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe on them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellencie which is in them, go away? they die, even without wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee; and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

† *Heb.* a word.
† *Heb.* who can refrain from words?
† *Heb.* the bowing knees.
* Pro. 22. 8. Hoſ. 10. 13.
‖ *That is*, by his anger, *as* Iſa. 30. 33.
† *Heb.* by ſtealth.
† *Heb.* met me.
† *Heb.* the multitude of my bones.
‖ *Or*, I heard a ſtill voice.
* Chap. 15. 15. 2. Pet. 2. 4.
‖ *Or*, nor in his angels *in whom* he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5. 1.
† *Heb.* beaten in pieces.
‖ *Or*, look.
‖ *Or*, indignation.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and unſearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot perform their enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happie is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death; and in warre † from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou ſhalt be in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle ſhall be in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be ‖ great, and thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindnes.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea: therefore ‖ my words are ſwallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.

5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavourie be eaten

without

‖ *Or*, iniquitie.
‖ *Or*, labour.
† *Heb.* the ſonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly.
* Chap. 9. 10. Pſal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.
† *Heb.* and *there is* no ſearch.
† *Heb.* till *there be* no number.
† *Heb.* out-places.
* 1. Sam. 2. 7. Pſal. 113. 7.
* Neh 4. 15. Pſal. 33. 10. Iſa. 8. 10.
‖ *Or*, cannot perform any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3. 19
* Deut. 28. 29
‖ *Or*, runne into.
* Pſal. 107. 42.
* Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5. James 1. 12. Revel. 3. 19.
* Deut. 32. 39 1. Sam. 2. 6. Iſa. 30. 26. Hoſ. 6. 1.
* Pſal. 91. 3.
† *Heb.* from the hands.
‖ *Or*, when the tongue ſcourgeth.
* Hoſ. 2. 18.
‖ *Or*, that peace *is* thy tabernacle.
‖ *Or*, erre.
‖ *Or*, much.
† *Heb.* aſcendeth.
† *Heb.* for thy ſelf.
† *Heb.* lifted up.
‖ *That is*, I want words to expreſſe my grief.
* Pſal. 38. 2.
† *Heb.* at graſſe.

without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. my expectation.

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me; that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

† Heb. braſen

13 Is not my help in me? and is wiſdome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity ſhould be ſhewed from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

† Heb. to him that melteth

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

† Heb. they are cut off.
† Heb. in the heat thereof
† Heb. extinguiſhed.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee my caſting down, and are afraid.

|| Or, for now ye are *like* to them, Heb. to it.
† Heb. not.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig a pit for your friend.

† Heb. ye cauſe to fall upon.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you, if I lie.

† Heb. before your face.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe is || in it.

|| *That is*, in this matter.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

† Heb. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſſeneſſe, and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS there not || an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

|| Or, a warfare.

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

† Heb. gapeth after.

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and weariſome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and † the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. the evening be meaſured.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt, my skinne is broken, and become lothſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Pſal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

† Heb. ſhall not return.
|| To ſee, *that is*, to enjoy.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and || I am not.

|| *That is*, I can live no longer.

9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no more.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, and death rather † then my life.

† Heb. then my bones.

16 I lothe it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 * What is man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 6. 2.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth be like a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. Chro. 19. 7 Dan. 9. 14.

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

† Heb in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty;

* Chap 22. 23

6 If thou wert pure and upright; ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Deut. 4. 32.

9 (For * we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth are a ſhadow)

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. See chap. 7. 6. Pſal. 39. 5. and 144. 4.
† Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it is yet in his greenneſſe, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

*Pſal.129.6. Jer.17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

*Chap.11.20.and 18.14. Pſal.112.10 Prov.10.28.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

† *Heb.* a ſpiders houſe.

15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He is green before the ſunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhall deny him, ſaying, I have not ſeen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

† *Heb.* take the ungodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

† *Heb.* ſhouting for joy.

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

† *Heb.* ſhall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging* Gods *juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a truth: but how ſhould *man be juſt || with God?

*Pſal.143.2. ||*Or,* before God.

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelf againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the ſunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth up the ſtarres.

8 *Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea.

*Gen.1.6. †*Heb.* heights.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth.

*Chap.38.31,&c. Amos 5.8. †*Heb.* Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.

10 *Which doeth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*Chap.5.9.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

*Iſa.45.9. Jer.18.6. Rom.9.20. † *Heb.* who can turn him away?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoup under him.

† *Heb.* helpers of pride, *or* ſtrength.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, and chooſe out my words to reaſon with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwer, but I would make ſupplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me; yet would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If I ſpeak of ſtrength, lo, he is ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time to plead?

20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth ſhall condemn me: if I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it, he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † ||ſwift ſhips: as the eagle that haſteth to the prey.

† *Heb.* ſhips of deſire. ||*Or,* ſhips of Ebeh.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean;

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

||*Or,* make me to be abhorred.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwer him, and we ſhould come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

† *Heb.* one that ſhould argue. ||*Or,* umpire.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 Then would I ſpeak, and not fear him; but † it is not ſo with me.

† *Heb.* I *am* not ſo with my ſelf.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with* God *about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf; I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

||*Or,* cut off while I live.

2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Is it good unto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands? and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?

† *Heb.* the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeares as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† *Heb. it is* upon thy knowledge.

8 Thine hands † have made me and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doſt deſtroy me.

† *Heb.* took pains about me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 *Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

*Pſal. 139.14,15,16.

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkinne and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinews.

† *Heb.* hedged.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am

full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou reneweſt ‖ thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and warre are againſt me.

‖ That is, thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

* Chap. 3. 11.

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

* See chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9.

21 Before I go whence I ſhall not return, even to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf.* 5 *Gods wiſdome is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

† *Heb.* a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖ *Or,* devices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee;

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdome, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquity deſerveth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It is † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

† *Heb.* the heights of heaven.

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖ *Or,* make a change.
† *Heb.* who can turn him away?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo; will he not then conſider it?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born like a wilde aſſes colt.

† *Heb.* empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

† *Heb.* ſhall ariſe above the noon-day.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig about thee, and * thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

* Lev. 26. 5.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

† *Heb* intreat thy face.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhall be as ‖ the giving up of the ghoſt.

† *Heb.* flight ſhall periſh from them.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ *Or,* a puff of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

And Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wiſdome ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you; † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† *Heb.* an heart.
† *Heb.* I fall not lower then you.
† *Heb.* with whom are not ſuch as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee:

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

‖ *Or,* life.
† *Heb* all fleſh of man.

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

* Chap. 34. 3.
† *Heb.* palate.

12 With the ancient is wiſdome; and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 ‖ With him is wiſdome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.

‖ *That is,* with God.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Iſa. 22. 22. Revel. 3. 7.
† *Heb.* upon

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſdome: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

* Chap. 32. 9.
† *Heb.* the lip of the faithfull.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

‖ *Or,* looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them again.

† *Heb.* leadeth in.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

† *Heb* wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all this, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, the ſame do I know alſo: I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?

10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what will.

† Heb. be ſi-
ent from
e.

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

Heb. prove,
argue.

16 He alſo ſhall be my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cauſe; I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the drie ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

Pſal. 25. 7.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.

Heb. ob-
ſerveſt.
Heb. roots.

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubject to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

Heb. ſhort
ayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

*Chap. 8. 9. Pſal. 102. 11 and 103. 15. and 144. 4.

3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

† Heb. who will give.
*Pſal. 51. 5.

5 * Seing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe:

*Chap. 7. 1.

6 Turn from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

† Heb. ceaſe

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?

† Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters fail from the ſea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens be no more; they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?

* Pſal. 139. 2, 3.

17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling, † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Heb. fadeth.

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow out of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Heb. overfloweſt.

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impietie in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?

† Heb. knowledge of winde.

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

† Heb. thou makeſt void
‖ Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was born? or waſt thou made before the hills?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſdome to thy ſelf?

*Rom. 11. 34

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not?

what underſtandeſt thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?

* 1. Kings 8. 46. 2. Chro. 6. 36 Chap. 14. 4. Pſal. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. 1. John 1. 8.

14 * What is man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

* Chap. 4. 18

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me; and that which I have ſeen, I will declare:

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† *Heb.* a ſound of fears.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and make collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanitie ſhall be his recompenſe.

‖ *Or,* cut off.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

*Pſal. 7. 14. Iſa. 59. 4.
‖ *Or,* iniquity.

35 * They conceive miſchief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

Then Job anſwered and ſaid,

‖ *Or,* trouble-ſome.
*Chap. 13. 4.

2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters are ye all.

† *Heb.* words of winde.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye do: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage your grief.

† *Heb.* what goeth from me?

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and though I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my companie.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

† *Heb.* hath ſhut me up

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death:

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my cry have no place.

† *Heb.* in the high places.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is † on high.

† *Heb.* are my ſcorners.

20 My friends † ſcorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

‖ *Or,* friend.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.

† *Heb.* yeares of number.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way whence I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖ *Or,* ſpirit is ſpent.

My ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

† *Heb.* lodge

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to his friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

‖ *Or,* before *them.*

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ *Or,* my thoughts.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a ſhadow.

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

† *Heb.* ſhall adde ſtrength.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way; and he that hath clean hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

† *Heb.* the poſſeſſions.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day : the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

†Heb.neare.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine houſe : I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father : to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.

†Heb.cried, or called.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger : ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

†Heb. his ſoul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖Or, lamp.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his own counſel ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The grin ſhall take him by the heel, and the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

10 The ſnare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

†Heb.hidden

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

†Heb.ſcatter im.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall devoure the † ſtrength of his skinne : even the firſt-born of death ſhall devoure his ſtrength.

†Heb.barres.

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

*Chap.8.14 nd 11.20. Pſal.112.10. Prov.10.28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his : brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

*Prov.2.22.

18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

†Heb.they ſhall drive him.

19 He ſhall neither have ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

‖Or, lived with him.
†Heb.laid hold on horrour.

21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſerie enough in him to feed their crueltie. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He beleeveth the reſurrection.

Then Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times have ye reproched me : you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

,harden ur ſelves ainſt me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproch :

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard : I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.

‖Or, violence

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone : and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, & he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maids, count me for a ſtranger : I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer : I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens ſake of † mine own body.

†Heb. my belly.

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖Or, the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me : and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

*Pſal. 41.9. and 55.13, 14,20.
†Heb. the men of my ſecret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my fleſh : and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

‖Or, as.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

†Heb.who will give, &c.

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he ſhall ſtand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 ‖ And though after my skinne, worms deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God :

‖Or, after I ſhall awake, though this *body* be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another; though my reins be conſumed † within me.

†Heb. a ſtranger.
†Heb. in my boſome.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him, ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me?

‖Or, and *what* root of matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword : for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for this † I make haſte.

†Heb. my haſte *is* in me.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

*Pſal.37. 35, 36.
†Heb. from neare.

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds :

†Heb.cloud.

7 Yet he ſhall periſh for ever, like his own dung : they which have ſeen him ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo which ſaw him, ſhall ſee him no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

‖ *Or,* the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

11 His bones are full of the ſinne of his youth, which ſhall lie down with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keep it ſtill † within his mouth:

† *Heb.* in the midſt of his palate.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aſps within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſuck the poiſon of aſps: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the rivers, the ‖ floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

‖ *Or,* ſtreaming brooks.

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it down: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution be, and he ſhall not rejoyce therein.

† *Heb.* according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, and hath forſaken the poore; becauſe he hath violently taken away an houſe which he builded not:

† *Heb.* cruſhed.

20 * Surely he ſhall not † feel quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.

* Eccles 5. 13, 14.

† *Heb.* know.

21 ‖ There ſhall none of his meat be left; therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

‖ *Or,* there ſhall be none left for his meat.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come upon him.

‖ *Or,* troubleſome.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God ſhall caſt the furie of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the bodie; yea, the gliſtering ſword cometh out of his gall; terrours are upon him.

26 All darkneſſe ſhall be hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blown ſhall conſume him; it ſhall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven ſhall reveal his iniquitie: and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, & the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

† *Heb.* of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job ſheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reaſon to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and unhappie are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeak; and after that I have ſpoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were ſo, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

† *Heb.* ſhortened.

5 † Mark me, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

† *Heb.* look unto me.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Pſal. 17. 10 and 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

8 Their ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their offſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes † are ſafe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

† *Heb.* are peace from fear.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and caſteth not her calf.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the organ.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

‖ *Or,* in mirth

14 * Therefore they ſay unto God, Depart from us: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22. 17.

15 What is the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerve him? and what profit ſhould we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their deſtruction upon them? God diſtributeth ſorrows in his anger.

‖ *Or,* lamp.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaff that the ſtorm † carrieth away.

† *Heb.* ſtealeth away.

19 God layeth up ‖ his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know it.

‖ *That is,* the puniſhment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure hath he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midſt?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet:

† *Heb.* in his very perfection, *or* in the ſtrength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breaſts are full of milk, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

‖ *Or,* milk-pails.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, and never eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the worms ſhall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where is the houſe of the prince? and where are † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

† *Heb.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerved to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Prov. 16. 4.

† *Heb.* the day of wraths.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † grave, and ſhall † remain in the tombe.

† *Heb.* graves

† *Heb.* watch in the heap.

33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet unto him, and every man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ſeeing in your anſwers there remaineth † falſhood?

† *Heb.* tranſgreſſion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God. 5 He accuſeth Job of divers ſinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wiſe may be profitable unto himſelf?

‖ *Or,* if he may be profitable, *doth his* good ſucceſſe *depend* thereon?

3 Is it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou

art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. ſtrip- ed the lothes of he naked.

7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary to drink, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the an of arm.

† Heb. emi ent or accepted for ounte- nance.

9 Thou haſt ſent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherleſſe have been broken.

10 Therefore ſnares are round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the ſtarres, how high they are.

† Heb. the ead of the tarres.

‖ Or, what.

13 And thou ſayeſt, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflowen with a floud.

† Heb. a oud was poured upon heir foun- dation.

17 * Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

* Chap. 21. 14.

‖ Or, to them.

18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but * the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous ſee it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

* Pſal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

‖ Or, eſtate.

‖ Or, their excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

‖ That is, with God.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5, 6.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold ‖ as duſt, and the gold of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

‖ Or, on the uſt.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

‖ Or, gold.

† Heb. ſilver of ſtrength.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.

29 When men are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall ſave † the humble perſon.

† Heb. him hat hath ow eyes.

30 ‖ He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

‖ Or, the innocent ſhall deliver the iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inviſible, obſerveth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: † my ſtroke is heavier then my groning.

† Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put ſtrength in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelf on the right hand, that I cannot ſee him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

† Heb. the way *that is* with me.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my neceſſary food.

† Heb. I have hid, or laid up.

‖ Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turn him? and what * his ſoul deſireth, even that he doeth.

* Pſal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, neither hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed *them.*

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, as wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. mingled corn, or dredge.

† Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† Heb ſetteth *his* face in ſecret.

16 In the dark they digge through houſes, which they had marked for themſelves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow-waters: ſo doth the grave thoſe which have ſinned.

† *Heb.* violently take.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

‖ *Or*, he truſteth not *his own* life.

23 Though it be given him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† *Heb.* are not.

† *Heb.* cloſed up.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea, the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, that is * a worm: and the ſonne of man which is a worm?

* Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaveſt thou the arm that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſdome? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ *Or*, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† *Heb.* untill the end of light with darkneſſe.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power. and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† *Heb.* pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job proteſteth his ſincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Heb.* added to take up.

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoul;

† *Heb.* made my ſoul bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and ‖ the ſpirit of God is in my noſtrils;

‖ *That is*, the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproch me † ſo long as I live.

† *Heb.* from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoul?

* Matt. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his crie when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek. 8. 18. John 9. 31. James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ *Or, being* in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, which they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the ſword: and his offſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be buried in death: and * his widows ſhall not weep.

* Pſal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The eaſt-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† *Heb.* in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wiſdome is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

‖ *Or*, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.

‖ *Or*, duſt.

3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

4 The floud breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it are the place of ſapphires: and it hath || duſt of gold.

|| Or, gold-ore.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

|| Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, & the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Heb. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſdome be found? and where is the place of underſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

* Rom.11. 33,34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed for the price thereof.

† Heb. fine gold ſhall not be given for it.

* Prov.3.13, 14. and 8. 11,19. & 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the ſapphire.

17 The gold and the cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not be for || jewels of fine gold.

|| Or, veſſel of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhall be made of || corall, or of pearls: for the price of wiſdome is above rubies.

|| Or, Ramoth.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wiſdome? and where is the place of underſtanding?

* Verſe 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept cloſe from the fowls of the || aire.

|| Or, heaven.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God underſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ſeeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, and || declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

|| Or, did number it.

28 And unto man he ſaid, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that is wiſdome, and to depart from evil is underſtanding.

* Pſal.111. 10. Prov.1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoneth himſelf of his former proſperity and honour.*

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb. added to take up.

2 Oh that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerved me:

3 When his || candle ſhined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkneſſe:

|| Or, lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

† Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelves: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard me, then it bleſſed me; and when the eye ſaw me, it gave witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to help him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came upon me: and I cauſed the widows heart to ſing for joy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoil out of his teeth.

† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.

† Heb. I caſt.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.

19 My root was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Heb. opened.

20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. new.

† Heb. changed.

21 Unto me men gave eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſel.

22 After my words they ſpake not again, and my ſpeech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not down.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His proſperity into calamity.*

But now they that are † younger then I, have me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would have diſdained to have ſet with the dogs of my flock.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was periſhed?

3 For want and famine they were || ſolitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:

|| Or, dark as the night.

† Heb. yeſter-night.

4 Who cut up mallows by the buſhes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the buſhes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.

* Pſal.35.15. and 69.12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.

11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they have alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe up againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deſolation they rolled themſelves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they purſue † my ſoul as the winde: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.

† Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my ſoul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-ſeaſon: and my ſinews take no reſt.

18 By the great force of my diſeaſe, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doſt not heare me: I ſtand up, and thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelf againſt me.

† Heb. turned to be cruel.
† Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand.

22 Thou lifteſt me up to the winde: thou cauſeſt me to ride upon it, and diſſolveſt my || ſubſtance.

|| Or, wiſdome.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the houſe appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his deſtruction.

† Heb. heap.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my ſoul grieved for the poore?

* Pſal. 35. 13. Rom. 12. 15.
† Heb. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the ſunne: I ſtood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owls.

* Pſal. 102. 6.
|| Or, oſtriches.

30 My ſkinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Job maketh a ſolemn proteſtation of his integritie in ſeverall duties.*

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

* 2. Chron. 16. 9. Chap. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

† Heb. let him weigh me in balances of juſtice.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me ſow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this is an hainous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be puniſhed by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I do, when God riſeth up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and || did not one faſhion us in the wombe?

|| Or, did he not faſhion us in one wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poore from their deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morſel my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided || her from my mothers wombe)

|| That is, the widow.

19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not bleſſed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from || the bone.

|| Or, the chanel-bone.

23 For deſtruction from God was a terrour to me, and by reaſon of his highneſſe I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld † the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moon walking † in brightneſſe:

† Heb. the light.
† Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

† Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be puniſhed by the judge: for I ſhould have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul)

† Heb. my palate.

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores || to the traveller.

|| Or, to the way.

33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, || as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:

|| Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! || behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book.

|| Or, behold my ſigne is, that the Almighty will anſwer me.

36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof † complain:

† Heb. weep.

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

† Heb. the ſtrength thereof.
† Heb. cauſed the ſoul of the owners thereof to expire or breathe out.

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and || cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

|| Or, noiſome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends.* 6 *Becauſe wiſdome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Job.* 16 *His zeal to ſpeak.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwer Job, becauſe he was righteous in his own eyes.

† Heb. from anſwering.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelf rather then God.

† Heb. his ſoul.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had ſpoken, becauſe they were † elder then he.

† Heb. expected Job in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwer in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid, I am † young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeak, and multitude of yeares ſhould teach wiſdome.

8 But there is a ſpirit in man: and * the inſpiration of the Almighty giveth them underſtanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wiſe: neither do the aged underſtand judgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We have found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more: † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more)

17 I ſaid, I will anſwer alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

20 I will ſpeak † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in ſo doing my maker would ſoon take me away.

† *Heb.* few of dayes.
† *Heb.* I feared.
* Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.
† *Heb.* underſtandings.
† *Heb.* words
‖ *Or*, ordered *his* words.
† *Heb.* they removed ſpeeches from themſelves.
† *Heb.* words.
† *Heb.* the ſpirit of my belly.
† *Heb.* is not opened.
† *Heb.* that I may breathe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelf in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekneſſe to reaſon with Job. 8 He excuſeth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

Wherefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

3 My words ſhall be of the uprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet thy words in order before me, ſtand up.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, ſaying,

9 I am clean without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

† *Heb.* in my palate.
* Chap. 9. 35 and 13. 20, 21.
† *Heb.* according to thy mouth.
† *Heb.* cut out of the clay.
† *Heb.* in mine eares.

12 Behold, in this thou art not juſt: I will anſwer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong pain.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul † dainty meat.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeen, and his bones that were not ſeen, ſtick out.

22 Yea, his ſoul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ranſome.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, and if any ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Iob, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdome.

† *Heb.* he anſwereth not.
† *Heb.* he revealeth, *or* uncovereth.
† *Heb* work.
† *Heb.* from paſſing by the ſword.
* Pſal. 107. 18.
† *Heb.* meat of deſire.
‖ *Or*, an atonement.
† *Heb.* then childehood.
‖ *Or*, he ſhall look upon men, and ſay, I have ſinned, &c.
‖ *Or*, he hath delivered my ſoul, &c. and my life.
† *Heb.* twice *and* thrice.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

Furthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what is good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh up ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man no-

* Chap. 12. 11.
† *Heb.* palate.
† *Heb.* mine arrow.

thing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * farre be it from God, that he ſhould do wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that he ſhould commit iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, if he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

16 If now thou haſt underſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

18 Is it fit to ſay to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much leſſe to him that * accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more then right; that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men † of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were without wiſdome.

36 || My deſire is that Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of his anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſinne, he clappeth his hands amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

† *Heb.* men of heart.

* Deut.32.4. Chap 8.3. and 36.23. Pſal.92.15. Rom.9.14.

* Pſal.62.12. Prov.24.12. Jer.32.19. Ezek.33.20. Matt.16.27. Rom.2.6. 2.Cor.5.10. 1.Pet.1.17. Revel.22.12.

† *Heb.* all of it.

* Pſal.104.29.

† *Heb.* upon him.

* Gen.3.19. Eccles.12.7.

† *Heb.* binde.

* Deut.10.17. 2.Chron.19.7. Acts 10.34. Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Epheſ.6.9. Col.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17.

† *Heb.* they ſhall take away the mighty.

* 2.Chron.16.9. Chap.31.4. Prov.5.21. and 15.3. Jer.16.17.

† *Heb.* go.

† *Heb.* without ſearching out.

† *Heb.* cruſhed.

† *Heb* in the place of beholders.

† *Heb.* from after him.

† *Heb.* *ſhould it be* from with thee?

† *Heb.* of heart.

|| *Or,* my father, let Job be tried.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

Elihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, that thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit ſhall I have || if I be cleanſed from my ſinne?

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſsions be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſſe may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profit the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions, they make the oppreſſed to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, || he hath viſited in his anger, yet || he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

|| *Or, by it* more then by my ſinne.

† *Heb.* I will return to thee words.

* Chap.22.3. Pſal.16.2. Rom 11.35.

* Chap.27.9. Prov.1.29. Iſa.1.13. Jer.11.11.

|| *That is,* God.

|| *That is,* Job.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes, 16 how Jobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſsings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Elihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that I have yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.

4 For truly, my words ſhall not be falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not any: he is mighty in ſtrength and † wiſdome.

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the || poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſsions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhall * ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeares in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by

the

† *Heb.* that *there are* yet words for God.

† *Heb* heart.

|| *Or,* afflicted.

* Pſal.34.15.

* Chap.21.13.

† *Heb.* they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the || unclean.

† Heb. their ſoul dieth.
|| Or, ſodomites.

15 He delivereth the || poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

|| Or, afflicted.

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait into a broad place, where there is no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, ſhould be full of fatneſſe.

† Heb. the reſt of thy table.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: || judgement and juſtice take hold on thee.

|| Or, judgement and juſtice ſhould uphold thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. turn thee aſide.

19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeares be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, or the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the ſea.

† Heb. the roots.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to ſhine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning † the vapour.

† Heb. that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared becauſe of his great works.* 15 *His wiſdome is unſearchable in them.*

At this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. heare in hearing.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. light.
† Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roreth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth, † likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength.

* Pſal.147. 16,17.
† Heb. and to the ſhowre of rain, and to the ſhowres of rain of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beaſts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the ſouth cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

† Heb. out of the chamber.
† Heb. ſcattering windes.

10 By the breath of God froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

† Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the ſouth-winde?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, which is ſtrong, and as a molten looking-glaſſe?

19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him; for we cannot order our ſpeech by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majeſtie.

† Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to anſwer.* 4 *God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillitie.*

Then the LORD anſwered Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † anſwer thou me.

† Heb. make me know.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt underſtanding.

* Pſal.104.5. Prov.30.4.
† Heb. if thou knoweſt underſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

† Heb. ſockets.
† Heb. made to ſink.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for joy.

8 * Or who ſhut up the ſea with doores, when it brake forth as if it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal.104.9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwadling-band for it,

10 And || brake up for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

|| Or, eſtabliſhed my decree upon it.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: & here ſhall † thy proud waves be ſtayed.

† Heb. the pride of thy waves.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

† Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof;

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then born? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, which ſcattereth the eaſt-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder?

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth where no man is, on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of || † Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we are?

36 * Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

38 || When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

|| *Or*, at.

† *Heb.* is taken.

|| *Or*, the ſeven ſtarres.

† *Heb.* Cimah.

† *Heb.* Ceſil.

|| *Or*, the twelve ſignes.

† *Heb.* guide them.

† *Heb.* behold us.

*Chap.32.8. Eccles 2.26.

† *Heb.* who can cauſe to lie down.

|| *Or*, when the duſt is turned into mire.

† *Heb.* is poured.

* Pſal 104.21.

† *Heb.* the life.

* Pſal.147.9. Matth.6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde aſſe,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich,* 19 *the horſe,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

Knoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou mark when * the hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

* Pſal. 29.9.

3 They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gaveſt thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or || wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils is † terrible.

21 || He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdome, and ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up bloud: and * where the ſlain are, there is ſhe.

† *Heb.* ſalt places.

† *Heb.* of the exactour.

|| *Or*, the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.

† *Heb.* terrours.

|| *Or*, *his feet* dig.

† *Heb.* the armour.

† *Heb.* by thy mouth.

* Matth. 24.28. Luke 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himſelf to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

Moreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct him? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no farther.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

7 *Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

*Chap.38.3.

8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayeſt be righteous?

*Pſal.51.4. Rom.3.4.

9 Haſt thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 *Deck thy ſelf now with majeſtie and excellencie, and aray thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

*Pſal.104.1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

‖ Or, the elephant, as ſome think.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength is in his loyns, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

‖ Or, he ſetteth up.

18 His bones are as ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones are like barres of iron.

19 He is the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees cover him with their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, and haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

† Heb. he oppreſſeth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

‖ Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a ginne?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

Canſt thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † which thou letteſt down?

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlpool.
† Heb. which thou drowneſt.

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay him? * whatſoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Pſal.24.1. nd 50.12. Cor.10. 26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come to him ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † ſcales are his pride, ſhut up together as with a cloſe ſeal.

† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neare to another, that no aire can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Heb. ſorrow rejoyceth.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together; they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether milſtone.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ Or, breaſt-plate.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 † Sharp ſtones are under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

† Heb. ſharp pieces of the potſherd.

31 He maketh the deep to boyl like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

‖ Or, who behave themſelves without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt do every thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

3 *Who is he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

*Chap.38.2.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelf, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

† Heb. his face, or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

† Heb. the face of Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivitie of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. added all that *had been* to Job unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had foureteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes and his ſonnes ſonnes, even foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of *PSALMES.*

1 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

Bleſſed * is the man that walketh not in the counſel of the || ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Prov.4.14.
|| *Or*, wicked.
* Joſh.1.8. Pſal.119.1.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doeth ſhall proſper.

* Jer.17.8.
† *Heb.* fade.

4 The ungodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Pſal.35.5. Iſa.17.13.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

Why * do the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4.25.
|| *Or*, tumultuouſly aſſemble.
† *Heb.* meditate.

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, ſaying,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

* Prov.1.26.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and || vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

|| *Or*, trouble.

6 Yet have I † ſet my king † upon my holy hill of Zion.

† *Heb.* anointed.
† *Heb.* upon Zion, the hill of my holineſſe.

7 I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

|| *Or*, for a decree.
* Acts 13.33. Heb.1.5.

8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Pſal.72.8.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

* Revel.2.27. and 19.15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

* Prov.16.20. Iſa.30.18. Jer.17.7. Rom.9.33. and 10.11. 1.Pet.2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalme of David, * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2.Sam.15.14.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many there be which ſay of my ſoul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

|| *Or*, about.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal.4.8.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet themſelves againſt me round about.

* Pſal.27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy bleſſing is upon thy people. Selah.

* Iſa.43.11. Hoſ.13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.

¶ To the || chief muſician on Neginoth,
A pſalme of David.

|| *Or*, overſeer.

Heare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe, || have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

|| *Or*, be gracious unto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye turn my glory into ſhame? how long will ye love vanity, and ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

* Pſal.50.14. and 51.19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou, LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

* Pſal 3.5.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerve the godly.

To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

* Pſal.130 6

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

† *Heb* before hine eyes.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

† *Heb.* the an of louds and eceit.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

† *Heb.* the emple of hy holineſſe.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, because of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

† *Heb.* thoſe hich obſerve me.

9 For there is no || faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickedneſſe; * their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

|| *Or,* ſtedfaſtneſſe.
† *Heb.* in his mouth, *that* , in the outh of ny of hem.
† *Heb.* wickedneſſes
* Rom.3.13.

10 || Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall || by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

|| *Or,* make hem guilty.
|| *Or,* from heir counſels.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

† *Heb.* thou overeſt ver, *or* protecteſt them

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

† *Heb* crown him.

1 DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

|| *Or,* upon he eighth.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſal.38.1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

* Pſal.30.9. and 88.11. and 115.17. and 118.17. Iſa.38.18.

6 I am weary with my groning, || all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

|| *Or,* every night.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matt.7.23. and 25.41. Luke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return and be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the || words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

|| *Or,* buſineſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliver.

† *Heb.* not a deliverer.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

* Pſal.18.20

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

* 1. Sam.16.7. 1. Chr.28.9. Pſal.139.1. Jer.11 20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

10 † My defence is of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

† *Heb.* my buckler *is* upon God.

11 || God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

|| *Or,* God *is* a righteous judge.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſehood.

* Job 15.35. Iſa.59.4. James 1.15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

† *Heb.* he hath digged a pit.
* Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. Prov.5.22.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

1 Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength; becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field:

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoever paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

* Matt. 21. 16.
† *Heb.* founded.
* Job 7.17. Pſal.144.3. Hebr.2.6.
* 1. Cor.15. 27.
† *Heb.* flocks and oxen all of them.

2 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiſeth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Muth-labben, A pſalme of David.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe, thou ſatteſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ∥ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe, he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ∥ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelves to be but men. Selah.

† *Heb.* thou haſt made my judgement.
† *Heb.* in righteouſneſſe.
∥ *Or*, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and *their* cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.
* Pſal.96. 13. and 98 9
* Pſal.37. 39 and 46.1 and 91.2.
† *Heb.* an high place.
* Gen.9.5.
∥ *Or*, afflicted.
* Pſal.7.16.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelf in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, and ∥ bleſſeth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not ſeek after God: ∥ God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements are farre above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved: for I ſhall † never be in adverſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is miſchief and ∥ vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himſelf, that the poore may fall ∥ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never ſee it.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ∥ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou haſt ſeen it, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite to requite it with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: ſeek out his wickedneſſe, till thou finde none.

16 * The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ∥ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ∥ oppreſſe.

† *Heb.* in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
* Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. Prov.5.22.
† *Heb.* ſouls.
∥ *Or*, the covetous bleſſeth *himſelf*, he abhorreth the LORD.
∥ *Or*, all his thoughts *are, there is* no God.
* Pſal 14.1. and 53.1.
† *Heb.* unto generation and generation.
* Rom.3.14
† *Heb.* deceits
∥ *Or*, iniquitie.
† *Heb.* hide themſelves.
† *Heb.* in the ſecret places.
† *Heb* he breaketh himſelf.
∥ *Or*, into his ſtrong parts.
* Pſal 94.7.
∥ *Or*, afflicted.
† *Heb.* leaveth.
* Pſal 29.10 and 145.13. and 146.10. Jerem.10.10 Lamen.5.19
∥ *Or*, eſtabliſh.
∥ *Or*, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himſelf in God againſt his enemies.* 4 *The providence and juſtice of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may † privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

† *Heb.* in darkneſſe.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

* Habak.2.20.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and || an horrible tempeſt: this ſhall be the portion of their cup.

|| *Or,* a burning tempeſt.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the upright.

2 DAY.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David deſtitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himſelf with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician || upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

|| *Or,* upon the eighth.

|| HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

|| *Or,* ſave.

2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart do they ſpeak.

† *Heb.* an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things.

† *Heb.* great things.

4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † are our own: who is lord over us?

† *Heb. are* with us.

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe, ſaith the LORD; I will ſet him in ſafety from him that || puffeth at him.

|| *Or,* would enſnare him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * as ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.

* 2.Sam.22.31. Pſal.18.30. and 119.140. Prov.30.5.

7 Thou ſhalt keep them, O LORD, thou ſhalt preſerve † them from this generation for ever.

† *Heb.* him, *that is,* every one of them.

8 The wicked walk on every ſide, when † the vileſt men are exalted.

† *Heb.* the vileſt of the ſonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boaſteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the || chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

|| *Or,* overſeer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſel in my ſoul, having ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep the ſleep of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I have prevailed againſt him; and thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience.* 7 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

* Pſal.10.4. and 53.1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, and ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become † filthy: * there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† *Heb.* ſtinking.
* Rom.3.10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† *Heb.* they feared a fear.

6 You have ſhamed the counſel of the poore; becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† *Heb.* who will give, &c.

3 DAY.
Morning prayer.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Pſal.24.3, &c.
† *Heb.* ſojourn.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

* Iſa.33.15.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor || taketh up a reproch againſt his neighbour.

|| *Or,* receiveth, *or* endureth.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that ſweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent. He that doeth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

* Exod.22.25. Levit.25.36. Deut.23.19. Ezek.18.8. and 22.12.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation.* 5 *He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.*

¶ || Michtam of David.

|| *Or,* a golden *pſalme* of David.

PReſerve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 O my ſoul, thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodneſſe extendeth not to thee:

* Job 22.2. and 35.7. Pſal.50.9.

3 But to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, that || haſten after another god: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

|| *Or,* give gifts to another.

5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

* Deut.32.9. Lam.3.24.
† *Heb.* of my part.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night-ſeaſons.

8 * I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

* Acts 2.25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

* Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer, that goeth † not out of feigned lips.

† Heb. juſtice.
† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited me in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps † ſlip not.

† Heb. be not moved.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, and heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe up againſt them.

‖ Or, that ſaveſt them which truſt *in thee* from thoſe that riſe up againſt thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, from † my deadly enemies, who compaſſe me about.

† Heb. that waſte me.
† Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoul.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of him (*that is*, of every one of them) *is* as a lion *that* deſireth to ravin.
† Heb. ſitting.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, ‖ which is thy ſword:

† Heb. prevent his face.
‖ Or, by thy ſword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

‖ Or, from men *by* thine hand.
‖ Or, *their* children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

3 DAY.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleßings.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, and my high tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal. 116.3.
† Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cords.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe that was before him his thick clouds paſſed, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heavens, and the Higheſt gave his voice; hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright † before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

† Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy-ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf froward.

‖ Or, wreſtle.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‖ Or, lamp.

29 For by thee I have ‖ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140. Prov. 30.5.
‖ Or, refined.

31 * For who is God ſave the LORD? or who is a rock ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and || thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto battel: thou haſt † ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave them: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people: and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known ſhall ſerve me.

44 † Aſſoon as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall || † ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and || ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I || give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory; 7 the word, his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

The * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeech nor language, || † where their voice is not heard.

4 * || Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Pſal 86. 8. Iſa. 45. 5.

|| *Or,* with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.

† *Heb.* mine ancles.

† *Heb.* cauſed to bowe.

† *Heb.* at the hearing of the eare.

† *Heb.* the ſonnes of the ſtranger.

|| *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience.

† *Heb.* lie.

† *Heb.* giveth avengements for me.

|| *Or,* deſtroyeth.

† *Heb* man of violence.

* Rom. 15. 9.

|| *Or,* confeſſe.

4 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

* Gen. 1. 6.

|| *Or,* without *theſe* their voice is heard.

† *Heb.* without their voice heard.

* Rom. 10. 18.

|| *Or,* their rule *or* direction.

7 The || law of the LORD is perfect, || converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD are † true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony-combe.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can underſtand his errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from || the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

The LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the name of our God we will ſet up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some truſt in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are riſen and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD; let the King heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankſgiving for victorie. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

The king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce!

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gaveſt it him, even length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy ſalvation, honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

|| *Or,* doctrine.

|| *Or,* reſtoring.

† *Heb.* truth.

* Pſal. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 19.

* Pſal. 119. 103.

† *Heb.* the dropping of hony-combes.

|| *Or,* much.

† *Heb.* my rock.

† *Heb.* ſet thee on an high place.

† *Heb.* thy help.

† *Heb.* ſupport thee.

† *Heb* turn to aſhes; *or,* make fat.

† *Heb.* from the heaven of his holineſſe.

† *Heb.* by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

† *Heb.* ſet him *to be* bleſſings.

† *Heb.* gladded him with joy.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore || ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, when thou ſhalt make ready thine arrows upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

|| *Or*, thou ſhalt ſet them *as* a butt.
† *Heb.* ſhoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

4. DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great diſcouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great diſtreſſe.* 23 *He praiſeth God.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon || Aijeleth Shahar, A pſalme of David.

MY * God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? why art thou ſo farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night-ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

|| *Or*, the hinde of the morning.
* Matt. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.
† *Heb.* from my ſalvation.
† *Heb. there is* no ſilence to me.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, ſaying,

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him || ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the wombe; thou || didſt make me hope, when I was upon my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neare; for there is † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compaſſed me: ſtrong bulls of Baſhan have beſet me round.

13 They † gaped upon me with their mouthes, as a ravening and a roring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are || out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

* Matt 27. 39.
† *Heb.* open
* Matt. 27. 43.
† *Heb.* he rolled *himſelf* on the LORD.
|| *Or*, if he delight in him.
|| *Or*, keptſt me in ſafety.
† *Heb.* not a helper.
† *Heb.* opened their mouthes againſt me.
|| *Or*, ſundred.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogs have compaſſed me, the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and ſtare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my ſtrength, haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

* Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37.
* Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.
† *Heb.* my onely one.
† *Heb.* from the hand.
* Heb. 2. 12.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praiſe him; all ye the ſeed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe ſhall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeek him; your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

* Pſal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that go down to the duſt, ſhall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own ſoul.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerve him, it ſhall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe unto a people that ſhall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A pſalme of David.

THe LORD is * my ſhepherd, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green paſtures: he leadeth me beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaff they comfort me.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anointeſt my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for ever.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.
† *Heb.* paſtures of tender graſſe.
† *Heb.* waters of quietneſſe.
* Pſal 3. 6. and 118. 6.
† *Heb.* makeſt fat.
† *Heb.* to length of dayes.

5. DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods lordſhip in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receive him.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

THe * earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof; the world, & they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the floods.

3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his ſoul unto vanitie, nor ſworn deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeek him, that ſeek thy face, || O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

* Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Pſal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.
* Job 38. 6. Pſal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.
* Pſal. 15. 1.
* Iſa. 33. 15, 16.
† *Heb.* the clean of hands.
|| *Or*, O God of Jacob.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ A pſalme of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my ſoul.

2 O my God, I *truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

*Pſal.22.5. and 31.1. and 34.8. Iſa.28.16. Rom.10.11.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed; let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

*Pſal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my ſalvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, *†thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes: for they have been ever of old.

*Pſal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. Jer.33.11. † *Heb.* thy bowels.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto ſuch as keep his covenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chooſe.

13 His ſoul †ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

† *Heb.* ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD is with them that fear him: ‖and he will ſhew them his covenant.

*Prov.3.32. ‖ *Or,* and his covenant to make them know *it.*

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD: for he ſhall †pluck my feet out of the net.

† *Heb.* bring forth.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with †cruel hatred.

† *Heb.* hatred of violence.

20 O keep my ſoul and deliver me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightneſſe preſerve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 David reſorteth unto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A pſalme of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have truſted alſo in the LORD: therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

*Pſal.7.9.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 *I have not ſat with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

*Pſal.1.1.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

† *Heb.* of the tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖Gather not my ſoul with ſinners, nor my life with †bloudy men:

‖ *Or,* take not away. † *Heb.* men of bloud.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchief: and their right hand is †full of bribes.

† *Heb.* filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

5 DAY.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the ſervice of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ A pſalme of David.

THe LORD is *my light, and my ſalvation, whom ſhall I fear? *the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

*Mic.7.8. *Pſal.118.6.

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes †came upon me to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† *Heb.* approched againſt me.

3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encamp againſt me, my heart ſhall not fear: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

*Pſal.3.6.

4 One thing have I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeek after, that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ *Or,* the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pavilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me up upon a rock.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices †of joy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* of ſhouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy alſo upon me, and anſwer me.

8 ‖When thou ſaideſt, Seek ye my face; my heart ſaid unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeek.

‖ *Or,* my heart ſaid unto thee, Let my face ſeek thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſervant away in anger: thou haſt been my help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD †will take me up.

† *Heb.* will gather me.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in †a plain path, becauſe of †mine enemies.

*Pſal.25.4. and 86.11. and 119. † *Heb.* a way of plainneſ. † *Heb.* thoſe which obſerve me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unleſſe I had beleeved to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 *Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

*Pſal.31.24. Iſa.25.9. Hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ A pſalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not ſilent †to me: *leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† *Heb.* from me. *Pſal.143.7.

‖Or, towards the oracle of thy ſanctuarie.
*Pſal.12.2. Jer.9.8.

2 Heare the voice of my ſupplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: *which ſpeak peace to their neighbours, but miſchief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them up.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD is my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

‖Or, his ſtrength.
† Heb. ſtrength of ſalvations.
‖Or, rule.

8 The LORD is ‖ their ſtrength, and he is the † ſaving ſtrength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance: ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*

A pſalme of David.

† Heb. ye ſonnes of the mighty.
† Heb. the honour of his name.
‖Or, in his glorious ſanctuarie.
‖Or, great waters.
† Heb. in power.
† Heb. in majeſtie.
*Deut.3.9.
† Heb. cutteth out.

GIve unto the LORD, O † ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is † powerfull: the voice of the LORD is † full of majeſty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and *Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

‖Or, to be in pain.
‖Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and diſcovereth the forreſts: and in his temple ‖ doth every one ſpeak of his glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

6 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

A pſalme and ſong, at the dedication of the houſe of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive that I ſhould not go down to the pit.

‖Or, to the memoriall.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye ſaints of his, and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the evening.
† Heb. ſinging.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

† Heb. ſettled ſtrength for my mountain.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

*Pſal.6.5. and 88.11. and 115.17.

9 What profit is there in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? *ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

‖That is, my tongue, or my ſoul.

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercie. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.*

To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

*Pſal.22.5. Iſa.49.23.

IN *thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. to me for a rock of ſtrength.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy names ſake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

*Luke 23.46.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with grief, yea, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeares with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

† Heb. a veſſel that periſheth.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſel.

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many, fear was on every ſide, while they took counſel together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

‖Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
† Heb. a hard thing.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, and ‖ let them be ſilent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

*Iſa 64.4. 1.Cor.2.9.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee, which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion from the ſtrife of tongues.

||Or, fenced citie.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD; for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe, in a || ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes; nevertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints: for the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

*Pſal 27 14.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

6 DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring joy.

¶ || A pſalme of David, Maſchil.

||Or, a pſalme of David giving inſtruction. *Rom.4.7.

BLeſſed is he whoſe * tranſgreſſion is forgiven, whoſe ſinne is covered.

2 Bleſſed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old; through my roring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

*Prov.28.13 Iſa.65.24. 1.John 1.9.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD; and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

†Heb. in a time of finding.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the flouds of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

*Pſal.9.9.

7 * Thou art my hiding-place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

†Heb. I will counſel thee, mine eye ſhall be upon thee.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

*Prov 26.3

9 * Be ye not as the horſe, or as the mule which have no underſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neare unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows ſhall be to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and ſhout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with the pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong, play skilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

*Pſal.119.64. ||Or, mercy.

5 He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: * the earth is full of the || goodneſſe of the LORD.

*Gen.1.6,7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done; he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

*Iſa.19.3. †Heb. maketh fruſtrate.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

*Prov.19.21 Iſa.46.10. †Heb. to generation and generation.

11 * The counſel of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Pſal.65.4. and 144.15.

12 * Bleſſed is the nation whoſe God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver any by his great ſtrength.

*Job 36.7. Pſal.34 15. 1.Pet.3.12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him; upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

||Or, Achiſh, 1 Sam.21.11

¶ A pſalme of David, when he changed his behaviour before || Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe ſhall continually be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

||Or, they flowed unto him.

5 They looked unto him and || were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

*1.Pet.3.10

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his eares are open unto their cry.

* Job 36. 7. Pſal.33. 18 1.Pet. 3.12.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth † ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.

†Heb. to the broken of heart.
†Heb. contrite of ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

‖ Or, ſhall be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

7 Day.
Morning prayer.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafety, and his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ A pſalme of David.

Plead my cauſe, O LORD, with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I am thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

*Pſal.40.15. and 70.3.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe them.

*Job 21.18. Pſal.1.4. Iſa.29.5. Hoſ.13.3.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

†Heb. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

†Heb. which he knoweth not of.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like unto thee, which delivereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

†Heb. witneſſes of wrong.
†Heb. they asked me.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoul.

†Heb. depriving.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſome.

‖ Or, afflicted

14 I † behaved my ſelf † as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

†Heb. walked.
†Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me

15 But in mine † adverſitie they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: yea, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceaſed not.

†Heb. halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lions.

†Heb. my onely one.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

*Pſal.40.9, 10.& 111.1.
†Heb. ſtrong

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

†Heb. falſely.

20 For they ſpeak not peace, but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, and ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen it.

22 This thou haſt ſeen, O LORD; keep not ſilence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

†Heb. ah, ah, our ſoul.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour that magnifie themſelves againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſervant.

†Heb. my righteouſneſſe.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, and of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, the ſervant of the LORD.

The tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † untill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

†Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, and to do good.

4 He deviſeth ‖ miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

‖ Or, vanity.

5 * Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulneſſe reacheth unto the clouds.

*Pſal.57.10 and 108.4.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe is like † the great mountains; thy judgements are a great deep: O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

†Heb. the mountains of God.

7 How † excellent is thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

†Heb. precious.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

†Heb. watered.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

†Heb. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

7 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

David perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

A pſalme of David.

Fret * not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

* Prov. 23. 17 and 24. 1.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth, or ſtableneſſe.

3 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

† Heb. roll thy way upon the LORD.
* Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

† Heb. be ſilent to the LORD.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhall not be: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not be.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

* Matth. 5. 5.

12 The wicked || plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

|| Or, practiſeth.

13 * The LORD ſhall laugh at him, for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

* Pſal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needy, and to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

† Heb. the upright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bows ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD ſhall be as † the fat of lambes, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† Heb. the preciouſneſſe of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a good man are || ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

|| Or, eſtabliſhed.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth, and his ſeed is bleſſed.

† Heb. all the day.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdome; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his || ſteps ſhall ſlide.

|| Or, goings

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee it.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like || a green bay-tree.

|| Or, a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

8 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

A pſalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither is there any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

† Heb. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, and are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

† Heb. wryed.

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothſome diſeaſe: and there is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have rored by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: and || my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.

† Heb. ſtroke.
|| Or, my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares for me: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofs.

15 For || in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt || heare, O LORD my God.

|| Or, thee do I wait for.
|| Or, anſwer.

16 For I ſaid, Heare me, leſt otherwiſe they

ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magniſie themſelves againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

† Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be ſorry for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † are lively, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

† Heb. being living are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render evil for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

† Heb. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief muſician, even to * Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, even from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: then ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, what time I have here.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his beſt ſtate is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. ſettled

* Pſal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Heb. an image.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou didſt it.

10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely every man is vanity. Selah.

† Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſojourner, as all my fathers were.

* Lev. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 119. 19 Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recover ſtrength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſenſe of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

† I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.

2 He brought me up alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and ſet my feet upon a rock, and eſtabliſhed my goings.

† Heb. a pit of noiſe.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, even praiſe unto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and fear, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turn aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull works which thou haſt done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and ſpeak of them, they are mo then can be numbred.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt-offering and ſinne-offering haſt thou not required.

* Pſal. 51. 16 Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6. Matth. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5.

† Heb. digged

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

9 I have preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I have not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſalvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindneſſe, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindneſſe, and thy truth continually preſerve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compaſſed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, ſo that I am not able to look up: they are mo then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haſte to help me.

14 * Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeek after my ſoul to deſtroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to ſhame that wiſh me evil.

* Pſal. 35. 4 and 70. 3.

15 Let them be deſolate for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

8 Day, Evening prayer.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

Bleſſed is he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, the weak, or ſick.

† Heb. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preſerve him, and keep him alive, and he ſhall be bleſſed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† Heb. turn.

4 I ſaid, LORD, be mercifull unto me; heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: When ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelf, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe † my hurt.

† Heb. evil to me.

8 † An evil diſeaſe (ſay they) cleaveth faſt unto me: and now that he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel againſt me.

* Joh. 13. 18

† Heb. the man of my peace.

† Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me: becauſe mine enemie doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integritie: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to ſerve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a pſalme giving inſtruction, of the ſonnes.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.

† Heb. brayeth.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where is thy God?

* Pſal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I poure out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul, and why art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ for the help of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed down.

‖ Or, give thanks.

‖ Or, his preſence is ſalvation.

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

‖ Or, the little hill.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day-time, and in the night his ſong ſhall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God, my rock, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

10 As with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily unto me, Where is thy God?

‖ Or, killing

11 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul, and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be reſtored to the temple, promiſeth to ſerve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

‖ Or, unmercifull.

† Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doſt thou caſt me off? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. the gladneſſe of my joy.

5 * Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul, and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

* Pſal. 42. 5, 11.

9 DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church, in memorie of former favours, 7 complaineth of her preſent evils. 17 Profeſſing her integritie, 24 ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſonnes of Korah, Maſchil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſave me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us ſpoil for themſelves.

11 Thou haſt given us † like ſheep appointed for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. as ſheep of meat.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.

† Heb. without riches.

13 * Thou makeſt us a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them that are round about us.

* Pſal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen; a ſhaking of the head among the people.

* Jer. 24. 9.

15 My confuſion is continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, goings.

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.

* Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? and forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

† Heb. a help for us.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majeſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome.* 10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil, A ſong of loves.

‖ Or, of inſtruction.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

† Heb. boyleth, or bubbleth up.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon thy thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſtie.

4 And in thy majeſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekneſſe, and righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

† Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrows are ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the ſceptre of thy kingdome is a right ſceptre.

* Heb. 1.8.

7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſsia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her ſhall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in* God. 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOD is our refuge and ſtrength, a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.

† Heb. the heart of the ſeas.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the midſt of her; ſhe ſhall not be moved: God ſhall help her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts is with us; the God of Jacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

9 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

O Clap your hands, all ye people, ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.

‖ Or, every one that hath underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntarie of the people are gathered *unto* the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A ſong, and pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korad.

‖ Or, of.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the ſides of the north, the citie of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, and ſo they marvelled, they were troubled and haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt-winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ conſider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

†Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarks. ‖Or, raiſe up.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HEare this, all ye people, give eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſdome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

*Pſal. 78. 2. Matth. 13. 35.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the dayes of evil, when the iniquitie of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul is precious, and it ceaſeth for ever)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, and not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the bruitiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places † to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their poſteritie † approve their ſayings. Selah.

†Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

‖Or, ſtrength. ‖Or, the grave *being* an habitation to every one of them.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of ‖ the grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

†Heb. from the hand of the grave. ‖Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Job 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

†Heb. in his life.

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

†Heb. *the ſoul* ſhall go

20 Man that is in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The majeſtie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.

10 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, even the LORD, hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God is judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattel upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field are † mine.

†Heb. with me.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Pſal. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

*Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion *was* with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: but I will reprove thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

†Heb. that diſpoſeth *his* way.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

*2 Sam. 12. 1 and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinns.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſsions: and my ſinne is ever before me.

*Rom. 3. 4.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be clear when thou judgeſt.

† Heb. warm me.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

*Lev. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me with thy free ſpirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

† Heb. blouds

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖ Or, that I ſhould give it.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give it: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

*Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17* The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole-burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

*1. Sam. 22. 9.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, A pſalme of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

Why boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: and lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. beat thee down.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

10 Day. Evening prayer.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, A pſalme of David.

*Pſal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c *Rom. 3. 10.

The * fool hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquitie: *there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquitie no knowledge, who eat up my people, as they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb who will give ſalvations, &c.

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

*1. Sam. 23 19. & 26. 1.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A pſalme of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul; they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoul.

† Heb. thoſe that obſerve me.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name, O LORD, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen his deſire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treacherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A pſalme of David.

Give eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemie, becauſe

of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† *Heb.* covered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove; for then would I fly away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo then would I wander farre off, and remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorm and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then I could have born it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnifie himſelf againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† *Heb.* a man according to my rank.

14 † We took ſweet counſel together, and walked unto the houſe of God in company.

† *Heb.* who ſweetned counſel.

15 Let death ſeiſe upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

‖ *Or,* the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battel that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ becauſe they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

‖ *Or,* with whom *alſo there be* no changes, yet they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† *Heb.* he hath profaned.

21 The words of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyl, yet were they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

* Pſal. 37.5. Matth. 6.25 Luke 12.22. 1.Pet. 5.7.

‖ *Or,* gift.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† *Heb.* men of blouds and deceit.

† *Heb.* ſhall not half their dayes.

11 DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, * when the Philiſtines took him in Gath.

‖ *Or,* a golden *pſalme* of David.

* 1.Sam. 21.11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow me up: for they be many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† *Heb.* mine obſervers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in thine anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praiſe his word: in the LORD will I praiſe his word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ *Or,* Deſtroy not.

* 1.Sam. 24.1

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill theſe calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me ‖ from the reproch of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercie and his truth.

‖ *Or,* he reprocheth him that would ſwallow me up.

4 My ſoul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are ſet on fire, even the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth are ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen themſelves. Selah.

* Pſal. 7.16. and 9.15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c.

‖ *Or,* prepared.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I my ſelf will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

* Pſal. 36.5. and 108.4.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *deſcribeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

‖ *Or,* Deſtroy not, a golden *pſalme* of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they go aſtray, † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† *Heb.* from the belly.

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deaf ‖ adder that ſtoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likeneſſe.
‖ Or, aſp.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.

‖ Or, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to ſhoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail which melteth, let every one of them paſſe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not ſee the ſunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in his wrath.

† Heb. as living as wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He truſteth in God. 11 He prayeth againſt them. 16 He praiſeth God.

11 DAY.
Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

‖ Or, Deſtroy not, a golden *pſalme* of David.
*1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

† Heb. ſet me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul: the mighty are gathered againſt me; not for my tranſgreſſion, nor for my ſinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelves without my fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: ſwords are in their lips; for * who (ſay they) doth heare?

*Pſal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 Becauſe of his ſtrength will I wait upon thee: for God is † my defence.

† Heb. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me: God ſhall let me ſee my deſire upon † mine enemies.

† Heb. mine obſervers.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our ſhield.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying which they ſpeak.

13 Conſume them in wrath, conſume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the citie.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

† Heb. to eat.
‖ Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea, I will ſing aloud of thy mercie in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himſelf in Gods promiſes, he craveth that help whereon he truſteth.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan-eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he ſtrove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelve thouſand.

‖ Or, a golden *pſalme*.
* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou haſt caſt us off; thou haſt † ſcattered us, thou haſt been diſpleaſed; O turn thy ſelf to us again.

*Pſal. 44. 9.
† Heb. broken.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; ſave with thy right hand, and heare me.

*Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

‖ Or, triumph thou over me (*by an ironie*)

9 Who will bring me into the † ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Heb. city of ſtrength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which * hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, which didſt not go out with our armies?

*Pſal. 44. 9. and 108. 11.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the † help of man.

† Heb. ſalvation.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Neginah,
A pſalme of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given me the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeares † as many generations.

† Heb. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.
† Heb. as generation and generation.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercie and truth which may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL.

12 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David profeſsing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

‖ TRuly my ſoul † waiteth upon God: from him cometh my ſalvation.

2 He onely is my rock and my ſalvation, he is my † defence; I ſhall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall ſhall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him down from his excellency, they delight in lies; they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rock and my ſalvation; he is my defence; I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God is my ſalvation and my glory: the rock of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times, ye people, poure out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſsion, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth unto God,

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for * thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

‖ Or, onely.
† Heb. is ſilent.
† Heb. high place.
† Heb. in their inward parts.
‖ Or, alike.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
*Job 34.11. Prov.24.12. Jer.32.19. Ezek.7.27. Matth.16.27 Rom 2.6. 2.Cor.5 10. Ephes.6.8. Coloſſ.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17. Revel.22.12

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Davids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſsing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.

¶ A pſalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe is better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as with † marrow and fatneſſe; and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhall be ſtopped.

† Heb. weary.
† Heb. without water.
† Heb. fatneſſe.
† Heb. they ſhall make him run out *like water* by the hands of the ſword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked; from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, and bend their bows to ſhoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves in an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them with an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God; for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him, and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

*Pſal.11.2.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
† Heb. to hide ſnares.
‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they have throughly ſearched.
† Heb. a ſearch ſearched.
† Heb. their wound ſhall be.

12 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen by reaſon of benefits.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme and ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſsions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approch unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off upon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God which is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeare with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop upon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hills † rejoyce on every ſide.

† Heb. is ſilent.
† Heb. words, *or* matters of iniquities.
‖ Or, to ſing.
‖ Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire *rain*.
‖ Or, thou cauſeſt *rain* to deſcend *into* the furrows thereof.
† Heb. thou diſſolveſt it.
† Heb. the yeare of thy goodneſſe.
† Heb. are girded with joy.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerve his great works, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelf.

To the chief muſician, A ſong or pſalme.

Make a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies || † ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the floud on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net, thou laidſt affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.

17 I cryed unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme or ſong.

God be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us, and cauſe his face to ſhine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the peope righteouſly, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. all the earth.

|| Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

† Heb. lie.

† Heb. putteth.

† Heb. moiſt.

† Heb. opened.

† Heb. marrow.

† Heb. with us.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, even our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

13 Day. Morning prayer.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme or ſong of David.

Let * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As ſmoke is driven away, ſo drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitarie † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wilderneſſe; Selah:

8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: even Sinai it ſelf was moved at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt † confirm thine inheritance, when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † companie of thoſe that publiſhed it.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet ſhall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, || even thouſands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivitie captive: thou haſt received gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Bleſſed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of ſalvation; and unto GOD the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies; and the hairie ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

* Num. 10. 35.

† Heb. from his face.

† Heb. rejoyce with gladneſſe.

† Heb. in a houſe.

† Heb. ſhake out.

† Heb. confirm it.

† Heb army.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

|| Or, for her, ſhe was, &c.

|| Or, even many thouſands.

* Epheſ. 4. 8.

† Heb. in the man.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

‖ Or, red.

24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God even the goings of my God, my King, in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; amongſt them were the damſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Iſrael.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ and their counſel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with their companie.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of ſpear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ‖ ſcatter thou the people that delight in warre.

‖ Or, the beaſt of the reeds.

‖ Or, he ſcattereth.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes unto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, lo, he doth † ſend out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

† Heb. give.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heavens

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Iſrael is he that giveth ſtrength and power unto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

13 Day.
Evening prayer.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankſgiving.

To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim,
A pſalme of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my ſoul.

2 I ſink in † deep mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deep waters, where the flouds overflow me.

† Heb. the mire of depth.

† Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would deſtroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſts, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born reproch: ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

* John 2. 17.
* Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoul with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeak againſt me; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

† Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drink.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy ſalvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindneſſe is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

† Heb. make haſte to heare me.

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, and redeem it: deliver me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine adverſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and I looked for ſome † to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 2[illegible]. 4[illegible].
Mark 15. 23
John 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

* Rom. [illegible]. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loyns continually to ſhake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be deſolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. their palace.

† Heb let there not be a dweller.

26 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talk to the grief of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſalvation, O God, ſet me up on high.

30 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

‖ Or, meek.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Heb. creepeth.

35 For God will ſave Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 David ſoliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſervation of the godly.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliver me; make haſte † to help me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40. 13 &c.

† Heb. to my help.

2 * Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

14 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

IN *thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

*Pſal. 31.1.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou art my rock and my fortreſſe.

† *Heb.* be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe ſhall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſel together,

† *Heb.* watch *or* obſerve.

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered with reproch and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, even of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now alſo † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

† *Heb.* unto old age and gray hairs.
† *Heb.* thine arm.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* with the inſtrument of pſalterie.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee: and my ſoul which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame, that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glorie of his in type, and in truth of Chriſts kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ A pſalme || for Solomon.

|| *Or,* of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe unto the kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the ſunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come down like rain upon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the moon endureth.

† *Heb.* till *there be* no moon.

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bowe before him: and his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall down before him: all nations ſhall ſerve him.

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſouls of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeem their ſoul from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, and to him † ſhall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, and daily ſhall he be praiſed.

† *Heb.* one ſhall give.

16 There ſhall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the city ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His name † ſhall endure for ever: † his name ſhall be continued as long as the ſunne: and men ſhall be bleſſed in him; all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

† *Heb.* ſhall be.
† *Heb.* ſhall be as a ſon to continue his fathers name for ever.

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the ſonne of Jeſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

14 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 16 The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ || A pſalme of Aſaph.

|| *Or,* a pſalme for Aſaph.

|| TRuly God is good to Iſrael, even to ſuch as are † of a clean heart.

|| *Or,* yet.
† *Heb.* clean of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was envious at the fooliſh, when I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21.7. Pſal.37.1. Jer.12.1.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firm.

† Heb. fat.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they have more then heart could wiſh.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeak wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeak loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the ungodly, who proſper in the world, they increaſe in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleanſed my heart in vain, and waſhed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chaſtened every morning.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeak thus: behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Untill I went into the ſanctuary of God; then underſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them down into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation, as in a moment? they are utterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So fooliſh was I, and † ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.

23 Nevertheleſſe, I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Heb. rock.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the ſanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in conſideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

|| Or, a pſalme for Aſaph to give inſtruction.

O God, why haſt thou caſt us off for ever? why doth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheep of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou haſt purchaſed of old: the || rod of thine inheritance which thou haſt redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou haſt dwelt.

|| Or, tribe.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall deſolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the ſanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet up their enſignes for ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They have caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they have defiled by caſting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

† Heb. they have ſent thy ſanctuary into the fire.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let us † deſtroy them together: they have burnt up all the ſynagogues of God in the land.

† Heb. break.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the adverſary reproch? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy boſome.

12 For God is my King of old, working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14.21
† Heb. break
|| Or, whales.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gaveſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the flood: * thou driedſt up † mighty rivers.

* Exod. 17.5 Num. 20.11.
* Joſh. 3.13.
† Heb. rivers of ſtrength.

16 The day is thine, the night alſo is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer and winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

15 DAY.
Morning prayer.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

¶ To the chief muſician || Al-taſchith, A pſalme or ſong || of Aſaph.

|| Or, Deſtroy not.
|| Or, for Aſaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is neare, thy wondrous works declare.

2 || When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

|| Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak not with a ſtiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

† Heb. deſert.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme or ſong || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name is great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout-hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to fear.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, & was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promiſe fail † for evermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the yeares of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the ſanctuary: who is ſo great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders, thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with thine arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

15 Day. Evening prayer.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient.* 67 *The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Judah, Zion, and David.*

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

|| Or, A pſalme for Aſaph to give inſtruction.

GIve eare, O my people, to my law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD; and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers * that they ſhould make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which ſhould be born: who ſhould ariſe and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † that ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

† Heb. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through, and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

* Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day-time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe, and gave

* Exod. 17. 6 Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 105. 41 1. Cor. 10. 4

gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to runne down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him, by provoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their luſt.

19 *Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God †furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

*Num. 11.4.
†Heb. order.

20 *Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

*Exod. 17.6. Num. 20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God, and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doores of heaven,

24 *And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

*Exod. 16. 14. John 6.31.

25 ||Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

|| Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty.

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde †to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.

† Heb. to go.

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt, and †feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Heb. fowl of wing.

28 And he let it fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own deſire;

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but *while their meat was yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and †ſmote down the ||choſen men of Iſrael.

† Heb. made to bowe.
|| Or, young men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compaſſion, forgave their iniquity, and deſtroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ||provoke him in the wilderneſſe, and grieve him in the deſert?

|| Or, rebell againſt him.

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them ||from the enemy.

|| Or, from affliction.

43 How he had †wrought his ſignes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

† Heb. ſet.

44 *And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their floods, that they could not drink.

*Exod. 7.20.

45 *He ſent divers ſorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and *frogs, which deſtroyed them.

*Exod. 8.24.
*Exod. 8.6.

46 *He gave alſo their increaſe unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locuſt.

*Exod. 10. 13.

47 *He †deſtroyed their vines with hail, and their ſycomore-trees with ||froſt.

*Exod. 9.23.
†Heb. killed.
|| Or, great hail-ſtones.

48 †He gave up their cattel alſo to the hail, and their flocks to ||hot thunderbolts.

† Heb. he ſhut up.
|| Or, lightnings.

49 He caſt upon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by ſending evil angels among them.

50 †He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoul from death; but gave ||their life over to the peſtilence:

† Heb. he weighed a path.
|| Or, their beaſts to the murrain, Exod. 9.3.

51 *And ſmote all the firſt-born in Egypt: the chief of their ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

*Exod. 12. 29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like ſheep: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea *†overwhelmed their enemies.

*Exod. 14. 27. and 15.10.
† Heb. covered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his ſanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchaſed.

55 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and *divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

*Joſh. 13.7.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealouſie with their graven images.

*Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 *So that he forſook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:

*1. Sam. 4. 11.

61 And delivered his ſtrength into captivitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over alſo unto the ſword, and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not †given to marriage.

† Heb. praiſed.

64 Their prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep, and like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph, and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his ſanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath †eſtabliſhed for ever.

†Heb. founded.

70 *He choſe David alſo his ſervant, and took him from the ſheepfolds:

*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7.8.

71 †From following the ews great with young, he brought him *to feed Jacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

† Heb. from after.
*2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Jeruſalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankfulneſſe.*

16 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ A pſalme ||of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jeruſalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they ſhed like water round about Jeruſalem: and there was none to bury them.

*Pſal.44.14.

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

*Pſal.89.46.

5 * How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire?

*Jer.10.25.

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling-place.

8 * O remember not againſt us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

*Iſa.64.9. ‖ *Or*, the iniquities of them that were before us.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight by the † revenging of the bloud of thy ſervants which is ſhed.

† *Heb.* vengeance.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† *Heb.* thine arm.
† *Heb.* reſerve the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſevenfold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

† *Heb.* to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, Eduth, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or*, for Aſaph.

Give eare, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt between the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre up thy ſtrength, and † come and ſave us.

† *Heb.* come for ſalvation to us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

† *Heb.* wilt thou ſmoke.

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them tears to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt room before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

† *Heb.* the cedars of God.

11 She ſent out her boughs unto the ſea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken down her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waſte it, and the wilde beaſt of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold and viſit this vine,

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the ſonne of man whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a ſolemn praiſing of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reaſon of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or*, for Aſaph.

Sing aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleaſant harp with the pſaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our ſolemn feaſt-day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph for a teſtimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I underſtood not.

‖ *Or*, againſt.

6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† *Heb.* paſſed away.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered thee; I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

*Exod.17.6.
‖ *Or*, ſtrife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts luſt: and they walked in their own counſels.

*Acts 14.16.
‖ *Or*, to the hardneſſe of their hearts, *or* imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoon have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould have ‖ † ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

‖ *Or*, yeelded feigned obedience.
† *Heb.* lied.

16 He ſhould have fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

† *Heb.* with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The pſalmiſt having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

16 DAY.
Evening prayer.

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or*, for Aſaph.

God ſtandeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly, and * accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut.1.17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: do juſtice to the afflicted and needy.

† *Heb.* judge.

4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prov. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they underſtand; they walk on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Heb. moved

6 * I have ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High.

* John 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the church.

¶ A ſong or pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEep not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counſel againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

9 Do unto them as unto the * Midianites: as to * Siſera, as to Iabin, at the brook of Kiſon:

* Judges 7. 22.

* Judges 4, 15, 24.

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judges 7. 25.

* Judges 8. 21.

12 Who ſaid, Let us take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſsion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountains on fire;

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt; and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh.

18 That men may know, that thou whoſe name alone is IEHOVAH, art the moſt high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the ſanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He *prayeth to be reſtored unto it.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hoſts!

2 My ſoul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf, where ſhe may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my King, and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them.

6 Who paſsing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo † filleth the pools.

‖ Or, of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c.

† Heb. covereth.

7 They go ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, from company to company.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

† Heb. I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

11 For the LORD God is a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Pſal. 34. 9, 10.

12 O LORD of hoſts, * bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

* Pſal. 2. 12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He *promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivity of Iacob.

‖ Or, well pleaſed.

2 * Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.

* Pſal. 32. 1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned thy ſelf from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation, and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his ſalvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed each other.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet us in the way of his ſteps.

17 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, a prayer being a pſalme of David.

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.

2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I am ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſteth in thee.

‖ Or, one whom thou favoureſt.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.

*Joel 2.13.

5 * For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.

*Deut.3.24.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

*Deut.6.4. and 32.39. Iſa.37.16. and 44.6. Mark 12.29. 1.Cor.8.4. Epheſ.4.6.

10 For thou art great and doeſt wondrous things: * thou art God alone.

*Pſal.25.3. and 119.33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

‖ Or, grave.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the loweſt ‖ hell.

† Heb. terrible.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men have ſought after my ſoul: and have not ſet thee before them.

*Num.14.18 Deut.34.6. Pſal.103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

15 * But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant: and ſave the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glorie of the church.* 4 *The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ A pſalme or ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers, as the players on inſtruments ſhall be there: all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, a pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving inſtruction.

¶ A ſong or pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chief muſician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my cry.

3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: I am ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

17 Day. Evening prayer.

1 *The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdome of David.* 38 *Then complaining of contrarie events,* 46 *he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

‖ Or, a pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give inſtruction.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

* 2.Sam.7.11, &c.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have * ſworn unto David my ſervant.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who is a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

‖ Or, Egypt

† Heb. with the arm of thy ſtrength

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

*Gen.1.1. Pſal.24.1. and 50.12

11 * The heavens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† *Heb.* an arm with might.

14 Juſtice and judgement are the || habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

|| *Or*, eſtabliſhment.

15 Bleſſed is the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10. 6.

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For || the LORD is our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael is our king.

|| *Or*, our ſhield *is* of the LORD, and our king *is* of the holy one of Iſrael.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, & ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:

† *Heb.* profane my ſtatutes.

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Neverthleſſe, my loving kindneſſe † will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

† *Heb.* I will not make void from him.

† *Heb.* to lie.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

† *Heb.* if I lie.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever; and his throne as the ſunne before me.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

† *Heb.* brightneſſe.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindneſſes, which thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſervants: how I do bear in my boſome the reproch of all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed be the LORD for evermore, Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence,* 3 *complaineth of humane fragilitie,* 7 *divine chaſtiſements,* 10 *and brevity of life.* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.*

18 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ || A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

|| *Or*, a prayer *being a pſalme* of Moſes.

LORD, thou haſt been our dwelling-place † in all generations.

† *Heb.* in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting, thou art God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeares in thy ſight are but as yeſterday || when it is paſt, and as a watch in the night.

* 2. Pet. 3. 8.

|| *Or*, when he hath paſſed *them*.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a floud, they are as a ſleep: in the morning they are like graſſe which || groweth up.

|| *Or*, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeares || as a tale that is told.

† *Heb* turned away.

|| *Or*, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeares are threeſcore yeares and ten; and if by reaſon of ſtrength, they be fourescore yeares, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flie away.

† *Heb.* as for the dayes of our yeares in them *are* ſeventy yeares.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts unto wiſdome.

† *Heb.* cauſe to come.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted us, and the yeares wherein we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly.* 3 *Their ſafety.* 6 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their ſervants.* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

† *Heb.* lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely, he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fowler: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkneſſe; nor for the deſtruction that waſteth at noonday.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD which is my refuge, even the moſt high, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no evil befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.

11 * For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall bear thee up in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

|| Or, aſp.

13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the lion, and || adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Heb. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhew him my ſalvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A pſalme or ſong for the ſabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes unto thy name, O moſt high:

† Heb. in the nights.
|| Or, upon the ſolemn ſound with the harp.
† Heb. Higgaion.

2 To ſhew forth thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, and thy faithfulneſſe † every night;

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the pſalterie, || upon the harp with † a ſolemn ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art moſt high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horn ſhalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyl.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.

* Hoſ. 14. 5.

12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the palmtree: he ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

† Heb. green.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, and † flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

18 DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 The majeſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majeſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength wherewith he hath girded himſelf: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moved.

† Heb. from then.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou art from everlaſting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noiſe of many waters, yea then the mighty waves of the ſea.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becometh thine houſe, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for juſtice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb. God of revenges.
† Heb. ſhine forth.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelf.

2 Lift up thy ſelf thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked, how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhall they utter and ſpeak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

* Pſal. 10. 11, 13.

7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Underſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wiſe?

* Exod. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.

9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he know?

* 1. Cor. 3. 20.

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD, and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

† Heb. ſhall be after it.

15 But judgement ſhall return unto righteouſneſſe: and all the upright in heart † ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up for me againſt the evildoers? or who will ſtand up for me againſt the workers of iniquity?

|| Or, quickly.

17 Unleſſe the LORD had been my help, my ſoul had || almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchief by a law?

21 They gather themſelves together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: yea, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

19 Day.
Morning
prayer.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe; 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noiſe to the rock of our ſalvation.

2 Let us † come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with pſalmes.

† *Heb.* prevent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

† *Heb.* in whoſe.
‖ *Or,* the heights of the hills *are* his.

5 † The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

† *Heb.* whoſe the ſea *is.*

6 O come, let us worſhip and bowe down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

* Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.
* Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c.
† *Heb.* contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with this generation: and ſaid, It is a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath, † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

† *Heb.* if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

* 1. Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praiſed: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſtie are before him: ſtrength and beauty are in his ſanctuarie.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie † due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

† *Heb.* of his name.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him all the earth.

‖ *Or,* in the glorious ſanctuarie.

10 Say among the heathen, that * the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moved; he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

* Pſal. 93. 1. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

The LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

† *Heb.* many *or* great iſles.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe are round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Pſal. 89. 14.
‖ *Or,* eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: * worſhip him all ye gods.

* Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. 1. Deut 5. 8.
* Heb. 1. 6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil, he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Pſal 34. 14. Amos. 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.

11 Light is ſown for the righteous, and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖ *Or,* to the memoriall.

19 Day.
Evening
prayer.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A pſalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

* Iſa 52. 10.
‖ *Or,* revealed.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together

9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

* Pſal. 96, 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

7 The prophet ſetting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

The LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth between the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† *Heb.* ſtagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doſt eſtabliſh equity, thou executeſt judgement and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: for ‖ he is holy.

‖ *Or*, it *is* holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.*

¶ A pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

‖ *Or*, thankſgiving.

Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† *Heb.* all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made us, ‖ and not we our ſelves; we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

‖ *Or*, and his we *are*.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, and bleſſe his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

† *Heb.* to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A pſalme of David.

I will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, it ſhall not cleave to me.

† *Heb.* thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

‖ *Or*, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

† *Heb* ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

20 DAY.
Morning prayer.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ *Or*, for.

Heare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare unto me: in the day when I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ *Or*, (*as ſome reade*) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ ſkin.

‖ *Or*, fleſh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 * My dayes are like a ſhadow, that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

* Iſa. 40.6. James 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner, to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death;

† *Heb.* the children of death.

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way; he ſhortned my dayes.

† *Heb.* afflicted.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeares are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

* Heb. 1.10.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† *Heb.* ſtand.

27 But thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue, and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancie thereof.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, bleſſe his holy name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: ſo that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD is mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Pſal. 86. 15. Jer. 32, 18.

† Heb. great of mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As farre as the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo farre hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

† Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him: and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children:

18 * To ſuch as keep his covenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.

* Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD ye his angels † that excell in ſtrength: that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

† Heb. mighty in ſtrength.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſts, ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIIII.

20 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.*

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majeſtie.

2 Who covereſt thy ſelf with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1. 7.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be removed for ever.

† Heb. he hath founded the earth upon her baſes.

6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep as with a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

‖ Or, the mountains aſcend, the valleys deſcend.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, which † run among the hills.

† Heb. who ſendeth.

† Heb. walk.

11 They give drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes † quench their thirſt.

† Heb. break.

12 By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which † ſing among the branches.

† Heb. give a voice.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattel, and herb for the ſervice of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make his face to ſhine, and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

* Judges 9. 13.

† Heb. to make *his* face ſhine with oyl, *or* more then oyl.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the ſtork, the firre-trees are her houſe.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for ſeaſons; the ſunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt do creep forth.

† Heb. all the beaſts thereof do trample on the forreſt.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and ſeek their meat from God.

22 The ſunne ariſeth, they gather themſelves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips; there is that leviathan, whom thou haſt † made to play therein.

† Heb. formed.

27 * Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give them their meat in due ſeaſon.

* Pſal. 145. 15.

28 That thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and return to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.

† Heb. ſhall be.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will ſing praiſe unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

21 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his works.* 7 *The ſtory of Gods providence over Abraham,* 6 *over Joſeph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moſes delivering the Iſraelites,* 37 *over the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

* 1. Chron. 6 8. Iſa. 12. 4.

2 Sing unto him,ſing pſalmes unto him : talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name : let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD,and his ſtrength : ſeek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant : ye children of Jacob his choſen.

7 He is the LORD our God : his judgements are *in* all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever : the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.

*Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.

9 *Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac :

10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob for a law,and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant :

*Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.
† *Heb.* the cord.

11 Saying, *Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea,very few,and ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another,from one kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land : he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.

*Gen. 37. 28

17 He ſent a man before them : * even Joſeph who was ſold for a ſervant.

*Gen. 39. 20
† *Heb.* his ſoul came into iron.

18 * Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

*Gen. 41. 14.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him : even the ruler of the people,and let him go free.

*Gen. 41. 40.
†*Heb.* poſſeſſion.

21 * He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his † ſubſtance :

22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure : and teach his ſenatours wiſdome.

*Gen. 46. 6.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt : and Jacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly : and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

*Exod. 1. 8, &c.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people : to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.

*Exod. 3. 10.

26 *He ſent Moſes his ſervant, and Aaron whom he had choſen.

*Exod 7. 9.
† *Heb.* words of his ſignes.

27 * They ſhewed † his ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod. 10. 22.

28 * He ſent darkneſſe, and made it dark : and they rebelled not againſt his word.

*Exod. 7. 20.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and ſlew their fiſh.

*Exod. 8. 6.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod. 8. 17, 24.

31 * He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies,and lice in all their coaſts.

*Exod. 9. 23.
† *Heb* he gave their rain hail.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain : and flaming fire in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

*Exod. 10. 4.

34 * He ſpake,and the locuſts came : and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land : and devoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod. 12. 29.

36 * He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in their land : the chief of all their ſtrength.

*Exod. 12. 35.

37 * He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold : and there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

*Exod. 12. 33.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

*Exod. 13. 21.

39 * He ſpread a cloud for a covering : and fire to give light in the night.

*Exod. 16. 12, &c.

40 * The people asked,and he brought quails: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.

*Exod. 17. 6. Num. 12. 11. 1. Cor. 10. 4.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out : they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, and Abraham his ſervant.

† *Heb.* ſinging.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his choſen with † gladneſſe :

*Deut. 6. 10, 11. Joſh. 3. 17.

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labour of the people :

45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keep his laws. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

21 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtorie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† *Heb.* Hallelujah.
*Pſal 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD : O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good,for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that keep judgement : and he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation :

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation:that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers : we have committed iniquity,we have done wickedly.

*Exod. 14. 11, 12.

7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies,* but provoked him at the ſea, even at the Red ſea.

8 Neverthéleſſe, he ſaved them for his names ſake : that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up : ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.

10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated them : and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies : there was not one of them left.

*Exod. 14. 31. and 15. 1.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.

*Exod. 15. 24. and 17. 2.
† *Heb.* they made haſte, they forgat.

13 * † They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel :

*Num. 11. 4. 1. Cor. 10. 6.
† *Heb.* luſted a luſt.

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.

*Num. 11. 31.

15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.

*Num. 16. 1, &c.

16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, and Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.

*Num. 16. 31. Deut. 11. 6.

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan,and covered the company of Abiram.

*Num. 16. 35, 46.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company ; the flame burnt up the wicked.

*Exod. 32. 4.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt :

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red ſea.

23 *Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

*Exod.32.10.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed †the pleaſant land: they believed not his word:

†Heb. a land of deſire.

25 *But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

*Num.14.2.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 †To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

†Heb. to make them fall.

28 *They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

*Num.25.3.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 *Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.

*Num.25.7.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.

32 *They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

*Num.20.13.

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations, *concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Deut.7.2.

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

*Judges 1.21.

36 And they ſerved their idols: which were a ſnare unto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And ſhed innocent bloud, even the bloud of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people, inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counſel, and were ‖brought low for their iniquity.

*Judges 2.16.

‖Or, impoveriſhed, or weakened.

44 Neverthelesse, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 *And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

*Deut.30.3.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

22 Day. Morning prayer.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence,* 4 *over travellers,* 10 *over captives,* 17 *over ſick men,* 23 *over ſea-men,* 33 *and in divers varieties of life.*

O *Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Pſal.106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north and †from the ſouth.

†Heb. from the ſea.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe in a ſolitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty, their ſoul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe, and cut the barres of iron in ſunder.

17 Fools, becauſe of their tranſgreſsion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.

*Job 33.20.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving, and declare his works with †rejoycing.

†Heb. ſinging.

23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips, that do buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiſeth the ſtormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

†Heb. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and †are at their wits end.

†Heb. all their wiſdome is ſwallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet; ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.

31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congrega-

tion of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe, and the water-ſprings into dry ground:

† Heb. ſaltneſſe.
* Iſa. 41.18.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water, and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.

39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

* Job 12.21.
‖ Or, void place.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderneſſe, where there is no way.

* 1.Sam.2.8. Pſal.113.7,8
‖ Or, after.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

* Job 22.19.
* Job 5.16.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and rejoyce; and all * iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Whoſo is wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

22 DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A ſong or pſalme of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harp: I my ſelf will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

‖ Or, skies.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the ‖ clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

* Pſal.60.5.

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave with thy right hand and anſwer me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: over Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

† Heb. mouth of deceit.
† Heb. have opened themſelves.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my love, they are my adverſaries: but I give my ſelf unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

‖ Or, an adverſarie.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

† Heb. go out guilty, or wicked.

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

* Acts 1.20.
‖ Or, charge.

8 Let his dayes be few, and * let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

† Heb. within him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD, and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names ſake: becauſe thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch unto them: when they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God; O ſave me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed; but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

† Heb. from the judges of his ſoul.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſave him † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL.

23 DAY Morning prayer.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome, 4 the prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſsion of Chriſt.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

THe * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people ſhall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, * Thou art a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over || many countreys.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdome.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with my whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious and full of compaſsion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are veritie and judgement; all his commandments are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightneſſe.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wiſdome, || a good underſtanding have all they † that do his commandments: his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches ſhall be in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: he is gracious, and full of compaſsion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † diſcretion.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.

* Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb 1. 13.

|| Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt have, &c.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

|| Or, great.

† Heb. Halelujah.

† Heb. prey.

† Heb. are ſtabliſhed.

* Job 28. 28 Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Ecclus. 1. 16.

|| Or, good ſucceſſe.

† Heb. that do them.

† Heb. Halelujah.

† Heb. judgement.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, untill he ſee his deſire upon his enemies.

9 * He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poore; his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee it, and be grieved; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD, praiſe the name of the LORD.

2 * Bleſſed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 * From the riſing of the ſunne unto the going down of the ſame, the LORDS name is to be praiſed.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himſelf to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep houſe, and to be a joyfull mother of children. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures to fear God in his church.*

WHen * Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Jacob from a people of ſtrange language;

2 Judah was his ſanctuary, and Iſrael his dominion.

3 * The ſea ſaw it, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains ſkipped like rammes, and the little hills like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye ſkipped like rammes: and ye little hills like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord, at the preſence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to bleſſed for his bleſsings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, * Where is now their God?

3 * But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.

4 * Their idols are ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noſes have they, but they ſmell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

† Heb. Halelujah.

* Dan. 2. 20.

* Mal. 1. 11.

† Heb. exalteth *himſelf* to dwell.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Pſal. 107. 41.

† Heb. to dwell in an houſe.

23 DAY. Evening prayer.

* Exod. 13. 3

* Exod. 14. 21.

* Joſh. 3. 13.

* Exod. 17. 6 Num. 20. 11.

* Pſal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

* Pſal. 135. 6

* Pſal. 135. 15.

have they, but they walk not; neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; ſo is every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he is their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe us, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, both ſmall † and great.

† *Heb.* with.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You are bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

24 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He ſtudieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, and my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon him † as long as I live.

† *Heb.* in my dayes.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

* Pſal. 18. 5, 6.
† *Heb.* found me.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13.

11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men are liars.

* Rom. 3. 4.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, is the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy ſervant, I am thy ſervant, and the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, & will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people.

* Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place.

† *Heb.* out of diſtreſſe.

6 * The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

* Pſal. 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13. 6.
† *Heb.* for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * It is better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

* Pſal. 146. 2

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

† *Heb.* cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.

† *Heb.* cut down.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſalvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me, and art become my ſalvation.

22 * The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is become the head-ſtone of the corner.

* Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 4.

23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

† *Heb.* this is from the LORD.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 * Bleſſed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

* Matt. 21. 9.

27 God is the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light; binde the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXIX.

This pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſsions of obedience.

24 DAY. Evening prayer.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are the ||undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

|| Or, perfect, or, ſincere.

2 Bleſſed are they that keep his teſtimonies, and that ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſſe of heart, when I ſhall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. judgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy teſtimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have reſpect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelf in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy ſervant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

† Heb. reveal.

19 * I am a ſtranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

20 My ſoul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeak againſt me: but thy ſervant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight, and † my counſellers.

† Heb. men of my counſel.

DALETH.

25 My ſoul cleaveth unto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy ſtatutes.

* Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to underſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My ſoul † melteth for heavineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according unto thy word.

† Heb. droppeth.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciouſly.

30 I have choſen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have ſtuck unto thy teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

25 DAY Morning prayer.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes, and I ſhall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies, and not to covetouſneſſe.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

† Heb. make to paſſe.

38 Stabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: even thy ſalvation according to thy word.

42 ||So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

|| Or, ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reprocheth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I ſeek thy precepts.

† Heb. at large.

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy † favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

† Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The || bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

|| Or, companies.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

*Pſal. 19. 10
Prov. 8. 11.

JOD.

25 Day.
Evening prayer.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are † right, and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe. but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſettled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law had been my delights, I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection; but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.

† Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 * How ſweet are thy words unto my † taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

*Pſal. 19. 10.
† Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

26 Day.
Morning prayer.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, candle.

106 I have ſworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My ſoul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy ſtatutes alway, even unto the end.

† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love

114 Thou art my hiding-place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

*Matth. 7. 23.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit is falſhood.

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.

† Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.

120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I am thy ſervant, give me underſtanding, that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

*Pſal. 19. 10.
Prov. 8. 11.

128 Therefore I eſteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy name.

† Heb. according to the cuſtome towards theſe, &c.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Rivers of waters runne down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded, are † righteous, and very † faithfull.

139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

141 I am ſmall and deſpiſed: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe is an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies is everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.
† Heb. faithfulneſſe.
* Pſal. 69. 9. John 2. 17.
† Heb. cut me off.
† Heb. tried, or refined.
† Heb. found me.

KOPH.

26 Day. Evening prayer.

145 I cried with my whole heart; heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried unto thee, ſave me, ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.

‖ Or, that I may keep.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou art neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old, that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.

156 ‖ Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

‖ Or, many.

157 Many are my perſecutours, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great ſpoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law; and † nothing ſhall offend them.

† Heb. they ſhall have no ſtumbling-block

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neare before thee, O LORD: give me underſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall utter praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep, ſeek thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

27 Day. Morning prayer.

1 David prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.

A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my ſoul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be † done unto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I ſojourn in Meſech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I ſpeak, they are for warre.

‖ Or, what ſhall *the deceitfull tongue* give unto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?
† Heb. added.
‖ Or, *it is as* the ſharp arrows of the mighty *man* with coals of juniper.
‖ Or, *a man* of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

A ſong of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills ‖ from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy ſhade upon thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: he ſhall preſerve thy ſoul.

‖ Or, ſhall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence ſhould my help come?
* Pſal. 124. 8.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me, Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. do ſit.

5 For there †are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and proſperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes, I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God, I will ſeek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants look unto the hand of their maſters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

If it had not been the LORD who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD; who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

*Pſal. 121.2

8 * Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

They that truſt in the LORD, ſhall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

† Heb. wickedneſſe.

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace ſhall be upon Iſrael.

27 Day.
Evening
prayer.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

When the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

|| Or, ſinging.

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in || joy.

|| Or, ſeed-basket.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing || precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

|| Or, of Solomon.

¶ A ſong of degrees || for Solomon.

† Heb that are builders of it in it.

Except the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain † that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: for ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: ſo are children of the youth.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.

|| Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18.47. or deſtroy.

5 Happy is the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed, but they || ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Bleſſed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy ſhalt thou be, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhall be as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children, and peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

|| MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Iſrael now ſay:

|| *Or*, much.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe upon the houſe-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth ſheaves, his boſome.

8 Neither do they which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be upon you: we bleſſe you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities, O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But there is forgiveneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || I ſay, more then they that watch for the morning.

|| *Or*, which watch unto the morning

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David profeſſing his humilitie,* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† *Heb.* walk.
† *Heb.* wonderfull
† *Heb.* my ſoul.
† *Heb.* from now.

28 DAY.
Morning prayer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark.* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes, or ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD, † an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

† *Heb.* habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength.

* Num. 10. 5. 2. Chron. 6. 41.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

*2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Kings 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
† *Heb.* thy belly.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired it for his habitation.

14 This is my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her proviſion; I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

|| *Or*, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 *There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a || lamp for mine anointed.

*Luke 1. 69.
|| *Or*, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant it is, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

† *Heb.* even together.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands || in the ſanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

|| *Or*, *in* holineſſe.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his judgements.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bleſſe God.*

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the name of the LORD, praiſe him, O ye ſervants of the LORD:

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing praiſes unto his name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

Jer. 10. 13.

7 * He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

*Exod. 12. 29.
† Heb. from man unto beaſt.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, † both of man and beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

*Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35.

10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

*Joſh. 12. 7.

12 * And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

*Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

15 * The idols of the heathen are ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not; eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not; neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: ſo is every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

28 DAY.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

*Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 118. 1.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Gen. 1. 1.

5 * To him that by wiſdome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Gen. 1. 9. Jer. 10. 12.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Gen. 1. 14.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

† Heb. for the rulings by day.

8 The ſunne † to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod. 12. 29.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod. 13. 17.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22.

13 * To him which divided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod. 14. 28.
† Heb. ſhaked off.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red ſea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod 15. 22

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Deut. 29. 7. Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Num. 21. 23.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Num. 21. 33.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Joſh. 12. 7.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

By the rivers of Babylon, there we ſat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. the words of a ſong.
† Heb. laid us on heaps.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a ſong; and they that † waſted us, required of us mirth, ſaying, Sing us one of the ſongs of Zion.

† Heb. land of a ſtranger.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

† Heb. the head of my joy.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jeruſalem above † my chief joy.

*Obad. 10, &c.
† Heb. make bare.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jeruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, even to the foundation thereof.

† Heb waſted
† Heb. that recompenſeth unto thee thy deed which thou didſt to us.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † deſtroyed: happy ſhall he be † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.

*Iſa. 13. 16.
† Heb. the rock.

9 Happy ſhall he be that taketh and * daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ A pſalme of David.

*Pſal. 119. 46.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: and ſtrengthenedſt me with ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

29 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for ſinceritie.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and knowen me.

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

‖*Or,* winnoweſt.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 * If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

*Amos 9. 2,3,4.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, * the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light are both alike to thee.

*Job 26.6. Heb. 4.13.
†*Heb.* darkneth not.
†*Heb.* as *is* the darkneſſe, ſo *is* the light.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth † right well.

†*Heb.* greatly.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret; and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

‖*Or,* ſtrength, or body.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were faſhioned, when as yet there was none of them.

†*Heb.* all of them.
‖*Or, what* dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſumme of them?

*Pſal. 40.5.

18 If I ſhould count them, they are mo in number then the ſand: when I wake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloudy men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And ſee if there be any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting.

†*Heb.* way of pain, *or,* grief.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth againſt them.* 12 *He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

†*Heb.* man of violences

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in their hearts; continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; * adders poyſon is under their lips. Selah.

*Pſal. 58.4. Rom. 3.13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way-ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.

‖*Or,* let them *not* be exalted.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

†*Heb.* a a man of tongue.
‖*Or,* an evil ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to *his* overthrow.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conſcience ſincere,* 7 *and his life ſafe from ſnares.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee as incenſe; and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening ſacrifice.

†*Heb.* directed.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a kindneſſe; and let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent oyl, which ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.

‖*Or,* let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprove me; let not *their* precious oyl break my head, &c.

6 When their judges are overthrown in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

†*Heb.* make not my ſoul bare.

9 Keep me from the ſnare which they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

†*Heb.* paſſe over.

19 Day.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXLII.

David ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him; I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

‖ *Or*, *A pſalme* of David giving inſtruction.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoul.

‖ *Or*, look on the right hand, & ſee.
† *Heb.* periſhed from me.
† *Heb.* no man ſought after my ſoul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my perſecutours, for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs.* 5 *He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliverance,* 10 *for ſanctification,* 12 *for deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

Heare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwer me, and in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for * in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3.20. Gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ *Or*, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† *Heb.* hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy ſpirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I am thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiſeth to praiſe God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.*

30 Day.
Morning prayer.

¶ A pſalme of David.

Bleſſed be the LORD † my ſtrength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

† *Heb.* my rock.
* 2. Sam. 22. 35.
† *Heb* to the warre, &c.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

* 2. Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40.
‖ *Or*, my mercy.

3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him! or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him!

* Job 7.17. Pſal. 8.4. Heb. 2.6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

* Job 14.2. Pſal. 39.5.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.

* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children:

† *Heb.* hands

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie; and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ‖ ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

‖ *Or*, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace:

† *Heb* cut.

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all manner of ſtore; that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:

† *Heb.* from kinde to kinde.

14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

† *Heb.* able to bear burdens; *or* loaden *with* fleſh.

15 * Happy is that people, that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

* Pſal 33.12 and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdome,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his ſaving mercy.*

¶ Davids pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſſe thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed, † and his greatneſſe is unſearchable.

† *Heb.* and of his greatneſſe *there is* no ſearch.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† *Heb.* things *or* words.

6 And men ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† *Heb.* declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 *The LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.
† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, look unto thee.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 While I live, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 *Put not your truſt in princes, nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ help.

*Pſal. 118. 8, 9.
‖ Or, ſalvation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers; he relieveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.

10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15. 18.

30 DAY.
Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praiſe him for his providence: 12 to praiſe him for his bleſſings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it is good to ſing praiſes unto our God; for it is pleaſant, and praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his underſtanding is infinite.

† Heb. of his underſtanding *there is* no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving: ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

9 *He giveth to the beaſt his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

*Job 38. 41. Pſal. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him, in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem; praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace.
† Heb. fat of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word unto Jacob, his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

† Heb. his words.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praiſe ye him all his angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him ſunne and moon: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps;

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapour, ſtormy winde fulfilling his word;

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars;

10 Beaſts and all cattel, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth;

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children:

† Heb. exalted.

13 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints; even of the children of Iſrael, a people neare unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the conſciences of men.*

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe in the congregation of ſaints.

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praiſe his name ‖ in the dance; let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

† Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the high praiſes of God be † in their mouth, and a two-edged ſword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and puniſhments upon the people;

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his ſaints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinds of inſtruments.*

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his ſanctuary: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

‖ Or, cornet.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: praiſe him with the pſaltery and harp.

‖ Or, pipe.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and organs.

5 Praiſe him upon the loud cymbals: praiſe him upon the high-ſounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The uſe of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.*

The Proverbs of Solomon the ſonne of David, king of Iſrael;

2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;

† Heb. equities.

‖ Or, adviſement.

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdome, juſtice, and judgement, and † equitie;

4 To give ſubtiltie to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe counſels:

‖ Or, an eloquent ſpeech

6 To underſtand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their dark ſayings.

* Job 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. Chap 9. 10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fools deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

† Heb. an adding.

9 For they ſhall be † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil:

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

* Iſa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed bloud.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own bloud, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedie of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† Heb. wiſdomes, that is, excellent wiſdome.

* Chap. 8. 1

20 ¶ † * Wiſdome crieth without, ſhe uttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe uttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

* Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, & no man regarded;

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you.

* Job 27. 9. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 1. 11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

28 * Then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer; they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproof.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the || turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fools ſhall deſtroy them.

|| Or, eaſe of the ſimple.

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſdome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wiſdome, and apply thine heart to underſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, and † lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding:

† Heb. giveſt thy voice.

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

*Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the fear of the LORD; and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wiſdome: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and underſtanding.

*1. Kings 3. 9
James 1. 5.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſdome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walk in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, *even from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words:

*Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be || rooted out of it.

*Pſal. 37. 29.
*Job 18. 17.
Pſal. 104. 35
|| Or, pluckt up.

CHAP. III.

2 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

*Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16.
† Heb. yeares of life.
*Exod. 13. 9.
Deut. 6. 8.

4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and || good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

*Pſal. 111. 10.
|| Or, good ſucceſſe.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

*1. Chron. 28. 9.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

*Rom. 12. 16.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. watering, or moiſtning.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe.

*Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.
Deut. 26. 2, &c.
Mal. 3. 10, &c.
Luke 14. 13.

10 * So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

*Deut. 18. 8.

11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

*Job 5. 17.
Heb. 12. 5.
Rev. 3. 19.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wiſdome, and † the man that getteth underſtanding.

† Heb. the man that draweth out underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

*Job 28. 15, &c.
Pſal. 19. 10.
Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he || eſtabliſhed the heavens.

|| Or, prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

*Pſal. 37. 24. and 91. 11, 12.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

† Heb. the owners thereof.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

29 || Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

|| Or, practiſe no evil.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

*Pſal. 37. 1.
† Heb. a man of violence.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret is with the righteous.

*Pſal. 25. 14.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

*Mal. 2. 2.

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

*James 4. 6.
1. Pet. 5. 5.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory: but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

† Heb. exalteth the fools.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

Heare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

*1. Chron. 29. 1.
*1. Chron. 28. 9.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, *tender and onely beloved in the ſight of my mother.

4 *He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome is the principall thing, therefore get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

*Chap. 1. 9.
|| Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.

9 She ſhall give to thine head *an ornament of grace: || a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

*Pſal. 91. 11, 12.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

*Pſal. 1. 1. Chap. 1. 10, 15.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. above all keeping.
† Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth, & perverſeneſſe of lips.
|| Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.
*Deut. 5. 32.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and || let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

My ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, and bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

*Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24.
† Heb. palate

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony-combe, and her † mouth is ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

*Chap. 7. 27.

5 *Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, and rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

† Heb. water thee.
† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her love.

19 Let her be as the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

*Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19.
† Heb. ſinne.

21 *For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

My ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, || and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, and gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

*Chap.24.33

10 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

*Chap.13.4 and 20.4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

†Heb. caſteth forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven are an abomination † unto him:

†Heb. of his ſoul.

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

†Heb. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

*Rom.3.15.

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap.1.8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandment is a ‖ lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of inſtruction are the way of life:

*Pſal.19.8. and 119.105

‖Or, candle.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

*Chap.2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.

‖Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

*Matt.5.28.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

†Heb. the woman of a man, or, a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in tu his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatiſfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſevenfold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

†Heb. heart

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

†Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiaritie with wiſdome.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of an whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

My ſonne, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. Chap.3.3.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou art my ſiſter; and call underſtanding thy kinſwoman:

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

*Chap.5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

†Heb. the ſonnes.

8 Paſsing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

†Heb. in the evening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide uot in her houſe.

*Chap 9.13.

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

†Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

14 † I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

†Heb peace-offerings *are* upon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

†Heb. in his hand.

‖Or, the new-moon.

21 With her much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

†Heb. ſuddenly.

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 * Her houſe is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

*Chap.2.18 and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidence of wiſdome.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdome.* 32 *Wiſdome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

Doth not * wiſdome cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

*Chap.1.20.

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdome; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips ſhall be right things.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe is † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. wreathed.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteouſneſſe, there is nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

9 They are all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Job 28.15. Pſal. 19. 10. Chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16.

11 * For wiſdome is better then rubies; and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

‖ Or, ſubtilty.

12 I wiſdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel is mine, and ſound wiſdome: I am underſtanding, I have ſtrength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

*Chap. 3. 16

18 * Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

*Chap. 3. 14

19 * My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold; and my revenue then choice ſilver.

‖ Or, walk.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement:

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me, to inherit ſubſtance; and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſettled; before the hills was I brought forth:

‖ Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chief part.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

‖ Or, a circle.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

*Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job. 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9.

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

*Pſal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 2. Luke 11. 28.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * bleſſed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

† Heb. bring forth.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul; all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſdome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdome hath builded her houſe, ſhe hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.

† Heb. her killing.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts, ſhe hath mingled her wine; ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe crieth upon the higheſt places of the city.

4 Whoſo is ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live; and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelf a blot.

*Matt. 7. 6.

8 * Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will love thee.

9 Give inſtruction to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

*Job 28. 28 Pſal. 111. 10. Chap. 1. 7.

10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wiſdome: and the knowledge of the holy is underſtanding.

*Chap. 10. 27.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it

*Chap. 7. 11

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman is clamorous; ſhe is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe, on a ſeat in the high places of the citie,

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoſo is ſimple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

† Heb. of ſecreſies.

17 Stolen waters are ſweet, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her gueſts are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ *From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are ſundry obſervations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.*

*Chap. 15. 20.

THe proverbs of Solomon. * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father; but a fooliſh ſonne is the heavineſſe of his mother.

*Chap. 11. 4.

2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

*Pſal. 37. 25
‖ Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

*Chap. 12. 24

4 * He becometh poore that dealeth with a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that ſleepeth in harveſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

*Verſe 11.

6 Bleſsings are upon the head of the juſt: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Pſal. 112. 6

7 * The memory of the juſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

† Heb. a fool of lips
‖ Or, ſhall be beaten.

8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

*Pſal. 13. 4

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes, ſhall be known.

*Chap. 6. 13
‖ Or, ſhall be beaten.

10 * He that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

*Chap. 13. 14

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of

life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but *love covereth all ſinnes.

*1.Cor.13.4. 1.Pet.4.8.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

† Heb. heart.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neare deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore is their povertie.

*Chap. 18. 11.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life; the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, cauſeth to erre.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is as choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſdome.

† Heb. of heart.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 *It is a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſdome.

*Chap.14. 9.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

*Chap.9.11 † Heb. addeth.

28 The hope of the righteous ſhall be gladneſſe: but the * expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

*Job 8.13. and 11.20. Pſal.112.10.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

*Pſal. 37.22. and 125.1.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh † frowardneſſe.

†Heb. frowardneſſes.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance is abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight is his delight.

*Levit. 19. 36. Deut 25.15. Chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10,23. † Heb. balances of deceit. † Heb. a perfect ſtone.

2 *When pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſdome.

*Chap.15.33 and 16.18. and 18.12.

3 * The integritie of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

*Chap 13.6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

*Chap.10.2 Ezek.7.19. Zeph.1.18.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

†Heb. rectifie

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but * tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their own naughtineſſe.

*Chap.5.22

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

*Chap 21. 18.

9 An *hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

*Job 8. 13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. deſtitute of heart.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

† Heb. he that walketh, *being* a tale-bearer.

14 * Where no counſel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

* 1. Kings 12.1,&c.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

† Heb. ſhall be ſore broken. † Heb. thoſe that ſtrike *hands*.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe tendeth to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, purſueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyn in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, ſo is a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

† Heb. departeth from.

23 The deſire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meet, but it tendeth to povertie.

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

*2.Cor.9.8, 9,10. † Heb. the ſoul of bleſſing.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing ſhall be upon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

*Pſal.7.15, 16. and 9.15,16. and 10.2. and 57.6.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but *the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 92.12, &c. Jer.17.8.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool ſhall be ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſouls, is wiſe.

† Heb. taketh.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

*1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

Whoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

*Chap.10. 25.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crown to her huſband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, is as rottenneſſe in his bones.

*1.Cor. 11. 7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

* Chap. 1. 11,18.

7 *The wicked are overthrowen, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is † of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, is better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 *He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, is void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 † *The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 *A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.

15 *The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſel, is wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 *He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe; but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 *There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellers of peace, is joy.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 *The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.

25 *Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull man roſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

*Pſal.37.37. Chap.11.21
† Heb. perverſe of heart.
‖ Or, bowels.
*Chap.28.19.
‖ Or, the fortreſſe.
† Heb the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.
*Chap.18.7.
*Chap.13.2.
*Chap.3.7.
† Heb. in that day.
*Chap.14.5.
*Pſal.57.4. and 59.7.
*Chap.13.16 and 15.2.
*Chap.10.4.
‖ Or, deceitfull.
*Chap.15.13.
‖ Or, abundant.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours ſhall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothſome, and cometh to ſhame.

6 *Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poore, yet hath great riches.

*Chap.12.14.
*Chap.11.3,5,6.
† Heb. ſinne.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: *but the ‖ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-adviſed is wiſdome.

11 *Wealth gotten by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but when the deſire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

14 *The law of the wiſe is a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours is hard.

16 *Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is health.

18 Povertie and ſhame ſhall be to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt.

23 *Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

24 *He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

*Job 18.6. and 21.17.
‖ Or, candle.
*Chap.10.2. and 20.21.
† Heb. with the hand.
‖ Or, ſhall be in peace.
*Chap.14.27.
*Chap.12.23. and 15.2.
† Heb. ſpreadeth.
† Heb. ſhall be broken.
*Job 27.17.
*Chap.12.11.
*Chap.23.13.
*Pſal.34.10 and 37.3.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: *but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the ox.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent is to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 *Fools make a mock at ſinne: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrowen: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heavineſſe.

*Job 12.4.
*Exod.20. 66. and 23.1. Chap.6.19. and 12.17.
*Chap.8.9.
*Chap.10.23.
† Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoul.
*Chap.16.25.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelf.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth ſhall be to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe is their riches: but the fooliſhneſſe of fools is folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath is of great underſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart is the life of the fleſh: but envy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fools is made known.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne is a reproch † to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out fooliſhneſſe.

3 * The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but perverſeneſſe therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh doth not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction is grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof ſhall die.

* Chap. 1. 31
* Chap. 19. 7
† Heb. many are the lovers of the rich.
* Pſal. 112. 9
* Verſe 5.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.
* Chap. 17. 5 Matt. 25. 40, 45.
† Heb. to nations.
* Chap. 25.
ſe 28.
hap. 12.
23. nd
3. 6.
† Heb. belcheth, or bubbleth.
* Job 34. 21. Chap. 5. 21. Jerem. 16. 17. and 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13.
† Heb. the healing of the tongue.
* Chap. 10. 1
* Chap. 21. 27. Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jerem. 6. 20. and 7. 22. Amos 7. 22.
‖ Or, inſtruction.

11 * Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance; but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † is made plain.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly is joy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſel purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man hath joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life is above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD is farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth underſtanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſdome; and * before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue is from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand joyn in hand, he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

* Job 26. 6.
* Chap. 17. 22.
* Pſal. 37. 16. Chap. 16. 8. 1. Tim. 6. 6.
* Chap. 17. 1
* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. is raiſed up as a cauſey.
* Chap. 10. 1
* Chap. 10. 23.
† Heb. void of heart.
* Chap. 11. 14.
† Heb. in his ſeaſon.
* Philip. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2.
* Chap. 12. 7 and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.
* Pſal. 34. 16
* Pſal. 145. 18.
‖ Or, correction.
‖ Or, obeyeth.
† Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Verſe 9. Chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, diſpoſings.
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 22. Matt 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet 5. 7.
† Heb. roll.
* Job 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 17 and 8. 13.
† Heb. held innocent.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

* Pſal. 37. 16. Chap 15. 16

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

* Verſe 1.

10 † A divine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

† Heb. divination.

11 * A juſt weight and balance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his work.

* Levit. 19. 36. Chap. 11. 1.
† Heb. all the ſtones.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

* Chap 19. 12.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

* Chap. 8. 11.

17 The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul

18 * Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

* Chap. 11. 2 and 18. 12.

19 Better it is to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy is he.

‖ Or, he that underſtandeth a matter
* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Iſa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Underſtanding is a wel-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools is folly.

* Chap. 13. 14.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

† Heb. maketh wiſe.

24 Pleaſant words are as an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

* Chap. 14. 12.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

† Heb. the ſoul of him that laboureth.
† Heb. boweth unto him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

* Chap. 6. 14, 19. & 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22
† Heb. ſendeth forth.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Better is * a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices with ſtrife.

* Chap. 15. 17.
‖ Or, good cheer.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining-pot is for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

* Pſal. 26. 2. Chap. 27. 21 Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: and a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 14. 31.
† Heb. held innocent.

6 * Childrens children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

* Pſal. 127. 3 and 128. 3.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

† Heb. a lip of excellency.
† Heb. a lip of lying.

8 * A gift is as † a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

* Chap. 18. 16.
† Heb. a ſtone of grace.

9 * He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

* Chap. 10. 12.
‖ Or, procureth.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

‖ Or, a reproof aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred times.

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

* Rom. 12. 17. 1. Theſſ. 5. 15 1. Pet. 3. 5.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

* Exod. 23. 7. Chap. 24. 24 Iſa. 5. 23.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing he hath no heart to it?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſitie.

* Chap. 18. 24.

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, and becometh ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† Heb. heart.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion that loveth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

† Heb. the froward of heart.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

* Chap. 10. 1.

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

* Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.
‖ Or, to a medicine.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wiſdome is before him that hath underſtanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

* Eccles 2. 14. and 8. 1.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne is a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt is not good, nor to ſtrike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

* James 1. 19
‖ Or, a cool ſpirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: and he that ſhutteth his lips, is eſteemed a man of underſtanding.

* Job 13. 5.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Through deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh and intermeddleth with all wiſdome.

‖ Or, he that ſeparateth himſelf ſeeketh according to *his* deſire, *and* intermeddleth in every buſineſſe.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the wel-ſpring of wiſdome as a flowing brook.

* Chap. 20. 5.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1 17. and 16 19. Chap. 24. 23.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fools mouth is his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 * The words of a || tale-bearer are || as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD is a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmitie; but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is firſt in his own cauſe, ſeemeth juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a ſtrong city: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: * and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo, that the ſoul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdome, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool: much leſſe * for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

11 * The || diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath is as the roring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the graſſe.

* Chap.10. 14. & 12.13. and 13.3.
* Chap.12. 18. & 26.22.
|| Or, whiſperer.
|| Or, like as when men are wounded
† Heb. chambers.
* Pſal. 18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2.
† Heb. is ſet aloft.
* Chap.10. 15.
* Chap.11.2. and 15.33. and 16.18.
† Heb. returneth a word.
* Chap.17.8.
* Chap.12. 14. & 13.2.
* Chap.19. 14.
* James 2.3.
* Chap.17. 17.
* Chap.28.6.
* Chap.14. 20.
* Exod.23.1. Deut. 19.16. Chap.6.19. and 21.28.
† Heb. held innocent.
† Heb. a man of gifts.
* Chap.14. 20.
† Heb. an heart.
* Verſe 5.
* Chap.30. 22. Eccles 10. 6,7.
* Chap.14. 29.
|| Or, prudence.
* Chap.16. 14,15. & 20. 2. & 28.15.

13 * A fooliſh ſonne is the calamity of his father; * and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleep; and an idle ſoul ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own ſoul; but he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and || that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoul ſpare || for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou muſt † do it again.

20 Heare counſel, and receive inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheleſſe the counſel of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with evil.

24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reprove one that hath underſtanding, and he will underſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction that cauſeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: and whoſoever is deceived thereby is not wiſe.

2 * The fear of a king is as the roring of a lion: whoſo provoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his own ſoul.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.

5 * Counſel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children are bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Divers weights, and † divers meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to povertie;

* Chap.10 1. and 15.20. and 17.21, 25.
* Chap.21.9. and 27.15.
* Chap.18. 22.
* Chap.10.4. and 20.13.
* Luke 11.28
* Matt.10. 42. & 25.40. 2.Cor.9.6,7
|| Or, his deed.
* Chap.13. 24. & 23.13.
|| Or, to his deſtruction: or, to cauſe him to die.
† Heb. adde.
* Job 23.13. Pſal.33.10, 11. Chap.16,1,9 Iſa.46.10.
* Chap.15. 19. and 26. 13,15.
* Chap.21. 11.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. a witneſſe of Belial.
* Chap.16.14 and 19.12.
* Chap.10.4.
|| Or, winter.
* Chap.18.4.
|| Or, bounty.
* Pſal.112.2.
* 1.Kings 8. 46. 2.Chron.6. 36. Job 14.4. Pſal.51.5. Eccles 7.20. 1.John 1.8.
* Deut.25. 13,&c. Chap.11.1. and 16.11.
† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.
* Exod.4.11. Pſal.94.9.
* Chap.12. 11. and 19. 15.

tie; open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 *† Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe evil: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

23 * Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and † a falſe balance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 It is a ſnare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquirie.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their ſtrength: and * the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 *† An high look, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * Whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

* Chap.27.13.
*Chap.9.17.
† *Heb.* bread of lying, *or* falſhood.
* Chap.15.22.
*Chap.11.13
‖*Or*, enticeth
*Exod.21.17
Levit.20.9.
Matt.15 4.
‖ *Or*, candle.
*Deut.32.35
Chap.17.13.
and 24.29.
Rom.12.17.
1.Theſſ.5.15
1.Pet.3.9.
* Verſ.10.
† *Heb.* balances of deceit.
*Pſal.37.23.
Chap.16.9.
Jer.10.23.
* Pſal.101.5, &c.
Verſe 8.
‖ *Or*, lamp.
* Pſal.101.1.
Chap.29.14.
*Chap.16.31
† *Heb.* *is* a purging medicine againſt evil.
*Chap.16.2.
* 1.Sam.15.22.
Chap.15.8.
Iſa.1.11.
Hoſ.6.6.
Mic.6.7,8.
*Chap.6.17.
† *Heb.* haughtineſſe of eyes.
‖*Or*, the light of the wicked.
*Chap.10.2. and 13.11.
† *Heb.* ſaw them, *or* dwell with them.
*Chap.19.13 and 25.24. and 27.15.
† *Heb.* a woman of contentions.
† *Heb.* an houſe of ſocietie.
* James 4.5.
† *Heb.* is not favoured.
*Chap.19.25
* Matth. 18.30, &c.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 It is joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure ſhall be a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked ſhall be a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treaſure to be deſired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty ſcorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſdome, nor underſtanding, nor counſel againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battel: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be choſen then great riches, and ‖ loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, and hideth himſelf: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 * ‖ By humility and the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and ſnares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his ſoul ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he ſhould go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower is ſervant † to the lender.

8 * He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger ſhall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall go out; yea, ſtrife and reproch ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips, the king ſhall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, There is a lion without, I ſhall be ſlain in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, ſhall fall therein.

*Chap.17.8. and 18.16.
‖ *Or*, ſport.
*Chap.11.8.
* Verſe 9.
† *Heb.* in the land of the deſert.
* Eccles 9.14, &c.
* Chap.12.13. and 18.21.
† *Heb.* in the wrath of pride.
*Chap.13.4.
* Pſal.112.9.
* Pſal. 50.9.
Chap.15.8.
Iſa.66.3.
Jer.6.20.
Amos 5.22.
† *Heb.* in wickedneſſe.
* Chap.19.5,9.
† *Heb.* a witneſſe of lies.
‖ *Or*, conſidereth.
* Jer.9.23.
*Pſal.33.17.
* Pſal.3.8.
‖ *Or*, victory.
* Eccles 7.1.
‖ *Or*, favour is better then, &c.
*Chap.29.13
*Chap.27.12
*Pſal.112.3.
‖ *Or*, the reward of humilitie, &c.
‖ *Or*, catechize.
† *Heb.* in his way.
† *Heb.* to the man that lendeth.
* Job 4.8.
Hoſ.10.13.
‖ *Or*, & with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.
* 2.Cor 9.6.
† *Heb.* good of eye.
* Pſal.101.5.
‖ *Or*, *and hath* grace in his lips.
‖ *Or*, the matters.
*Chap.26.13
*Chap.2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. and 23.27.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a childe, but * the rod of correction ſhall drive it farre from him.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† *Heb.* in thy belly.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, || even to thee.

|| *Or, truſt* thou alſo.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwer the words of truth || to them that ſend unto thee?

|| *Or,* to thoſe that ſend thee.

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he is poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

* Zech. 7. 10.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

* Job 31. 21. Chap. 23. 11.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go:

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

26 * Be not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient || land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Chap. 23. 10. || *Or,* bound.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

† *Heb.* obſcure *men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven

† *Heb.* wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie upon.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſel which thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Chap. 22. 28 || *Or,* bound.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

* Job 31. 21. Chap. 22. 23.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, || even mine.

|| *Or,* even I *will rejoyce.*

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envy ſinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

* Pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. Chap. 3. 31. and 24. 1.

18 * For ſurely there is an || end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

* Chap. 24. 14. || *Or,* reward.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

* Rom. 13. 13. Epheſ. 5. 18. † *Heb.* of their fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverty: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe a man with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

* Chap. 1. 8.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not; alſo wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhall have joy of him.

* Chap. 10. 1 and 15 20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

* Chap. 22. 14.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait || as for a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

* Chap. 7. 12 || *Or,* as a robber.

29 * Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

* Iſa. 5. 11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like || an adder.

|| *Or,* a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

† *Heb* in the heart of the ſea.

35 They have ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſick; they have beaten me, and † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

† *Heb.* I knew *it* not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Be not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

* Pſal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3. Chap. 23. 17. Verſe 19.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

* Pſal. 10. 7.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† *Heb. is* in ſtrength. † *Heb.* ſtrengtheneth might.

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafety.

* Chap. 11. 14. and 15. 22. and 20. 18.

7 Wiſdome is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength is † ſmall.

† *Heb.* narrow.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain:

* Pſal. 82. 4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth not he know it? and ſhall not he render to every man * according to his works?

* Job 34. 11. Pſal. 62. 12. Jerem. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 22. 12.

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony, becauſe it is good; and the hony-combe, which is ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 * So ſhall the knowledge of wiſdome be unto thy ſoul: when thou haſt found it, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting-place.

16 * For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up again: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall be no reward to the evil man, * the || candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe. * It is not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgement.

24 * He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

26 Every man ſhall kiſſe his lips † that giveth a right anſwer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I ſaw, and † conſidered it well: I looked upon it, and received inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:

34 So ſhall thy povertie come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſervations about kings, 8 and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

THeſe are alſo proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † is unſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhall come forth a veſſel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

† *Heb.* upon thy palate.
* Pſal. 19. 10. and 119. 103.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Job 5. 19. Pſal. 34. 19. and 37. 24.
* Job 31. 29. Pſal. 35. 15. Chap. 17. 5.
† *Heb.* it be evil in his eyes.
* Pſal. 37. 1. Chap 23. 17.
|| *Or,* keep not company with the wicked.
* Job 21. 17. Chap. 13. 9.
|| *Or,* lamp.
† *Heb.* changers.
* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. John 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. Iſa. 5. 23.
† *Heb.* a bleſſing of good.
† *Heb.* that anſwereth right words.
* Chap. 20. 22.
† *Heb.* ſet my heart.
* Chap. 6. 9, &c.
† *Heb.* a man of ſhield.
† *Heb.* there is no ſearching.
* Chap. 20. 8.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelf in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it is that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelf; and || diſcover not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken is like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt, ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf † of a falſe gift, is like clouds and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, is a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre: ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 || The north-winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo is good news from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their own glory, is not glory.

28 * He that hath no rule over his own ſpirit, is like a citie that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſervations about fools, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt; ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying, ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his own conceit.

† *Heb.* ſet not out thy glory.
* Luke 14. 10.
* Matt. 5. 25. and 18. 15.
|| *Or,* diſcover not the ſecret of another.
† *Heb.* ſpoken upon his wheels.
* Chap. 13. 17.
† *Heb.* in a gift of falſhood.
* Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1. Sam. 25. 24, &c. Chap. 15. 1. and 16. 14.
|| *Or,* let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe.
† *Heb.* full of thee.
* Pſal. 120. 4. Chap. 12. 18.
* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20.
|| *Or,* the north-winde bringeth forth rain: ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
* Chap. 19. 13. and 21. 9.
* Chap. 16. 32.
* Pſal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13.
† *Heb.* his own eyes.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh || damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 || As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 || The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, ſo a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth upon his hinges, ſo doth the ſlothfull upon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and || meddleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man who caſteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no || tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſherd covered with ſilver droſſe.

24 He that hateth, || diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh fair, beleeve him not: for there are ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 || Whoſe hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelf-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the houſhold-care.*

*Boaſt not thy ſelf of † to morrow; for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone is † heavy, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious; but who is able to ſtand before || envy?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret love.

6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but the kiſſes of an enemy are || deceitfull.

7 The full ſoul † lotheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſel.

|| *Or,* violence.
† *Heb.* are lifted up.
|| *Or,* as he that putteth a *precious* ſtone in an heap of ſtones.
|| *Or,* a great *man* grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.
* 2.Pet.2.22.
† *Heb.* iterateth his folly.
* Chap.22.13.
* Chap.19.24.
|| *Or,* he is weary.
|| *Or,* is enraged.
† *Heb.* flames, *or* ſparks.
† *Heb.* without wood.
* Chap.22.10.
|| *Or,* whiſperer.
† *Heb.* is ſilent.
* Chap.15.18. & 29.22.
* Chap.18.8.
† *Heb.* chambers.
|| *Or,* is known.
† *Heb.* maketh his voice gracious.
|| *Or,* hatred is covered in ſecret.
* Pſal.7.15, 16. and 9.15. Eccles 10.8.
* James 4.13,&c.
† *Heb.* to morrow-day
† *Heb.* heavineſſe.
† *Heb.* wrath *is* cruelty, and anger an overflowing.
|| *Or,* jealouſie
* Pſal.141.5.
|| *Or,* earneſt, *or* frequent.
† *Heb.* treadeth under foot.
* Job 6.7.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for * better is a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reprocheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, and hideth himſelf: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it ſelf.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron, ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are † never full, ſo * the eyes of man are never ſatiſfied.

21 * As the fining-pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold; ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a peſtil, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, and † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou ſhalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impietie and religious integritie.

The * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the princes thereof: but || by a man of underſtanding and knowledge the ſtate thereof ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

8 * He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer ſhall be abomination.

† *Heb.* from the counſel of the ſoul.
* Chap.17.17. and 18.24.
* Chap.10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap.22.3.
* Chap.20.16.
* Chap.19.13.
† *Heb.* not.
* Eccles 1.8.
* Chap.17.3.
† *Heb.* ſet thy heart.
† *Heb.* ſtrength.
† *Heb.* to generation and generation.
† *Heb.* life.
* Levit.26.36.
|| *Or,* by men of underſtanding *and* wiſdome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.
† *Heb.* without food.
* Chap.19.1.
* Chap.29.3.
|| *Or,* feedeth gluttons.
* Chap.13.22. Eccles 2.26.
† *Heb.* by increaſe.

* Chap.26.27.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſsion.

† Heb. in his eyes.

11 The rich man is wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

* Chap.11.10 Verſe 28. Eccles 10.6.
‖ *Or*, ſought for.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Pſal. 32.5. 1.John 1.9, 10.

13 * He that covereth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them ſhall have mercy.

Rom.11.20.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 As a roring lion, and a ranging bear; ſo is a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong his dayes.

* Gen.9.6. Exod.21.14.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the bloud of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

* Chap.10.25.

18 * Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

* Chap.12.11.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

* Chap.13.11 and 23.4. 1.Tim.6.9.
‖ *Or*, unpuniſhed.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

* Chap.18.5. and 24.23.

21 * To have reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

‖ *Or*, he that hath an evil eye, haſteth to be rich, *verſe* 20.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

* Chap.27.6.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

† *Heb.* a man deſtroying.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It is no tranſgreſsion; the ſame is the companion of † a deſtroyer.

* Chap.13.10.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

* Deut.15.8. Chap. 22.9.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

* Verſe 12. Chap. 29.2.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publick government,* 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardiſe, and corruption.*

† *Heb.* a man of reproofs.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

* Chap.11.10 and 28.28. Eccles 10.5.
‖ *Or*, increaſed.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

* Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.
* Chap. 5.9. and 28.7. Luke 15.13.

3 * Whoſo loveth wiſdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

† *Heb.* a man of oblations.

4 The king by judgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an evil man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

* Job 29.16.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

‖ *Or*, ſet a city on fire.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

† *Heb.* men of bloud.

10 † The bloud-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked.

* Chap.22.2.
‖ *Or*, the uſurer.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

* Chap.20.28.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

* Verſe 17.
* Chap.10.1. and 17.21, 25.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdome: but * a childe left to himſelf, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* Pſal.37.36, and 58.10. and 91.8.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſsion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

* Chap.13.24 and 22.15. and 23.13, 14.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

‖ *Or*, is made naked.

18 Where there is no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for though he underſtand he will not anſwer.

‖ *Or*, in his matters.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhall have him become his ſonne at the length.

* Chap.15.18. and 26.21.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

* Job 22.29. Chap.15.33. and 18.12. Matt. 23.12. Luke 14.11.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, & bewrayeth it not.

† *Heb.* ſhall be ſet on high.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

* Chap.19.6.
† *Heb.* the face of a ruler.

26 * Many ſeek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man is an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſsion of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be deſpiſed.* 18 *Foure things hard to be known.* 21 *Foure things untolerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Jakeh, even the propheſie: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely, I am more brutiſh then any man, and have not the underſtanding of a man.

† *Heb.* know.

3 I neither learned wiſdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

* John 3.13.
* Job 38.4, &c. Pſal.104.3, &c. Iſa.40.12, &c.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Every word of God is † pure: he is a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 There is a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horſeleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never ſatisfied, yea, foure things ſay not, † It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot bear:

22 * For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious woman when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they are † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks;

27 The locuſts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, * lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth bloud: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 18.30. and 19.8. and 119.140.
† *Heb.* purified.
* Deut.4.2. and 12.32. Revel.22.18,19.
† *Heb.* withhold not from me.
* Matt.6.11.
† *Heb.* of my allowance.
* Deut.32.15.
† *Heb.* belie *thee.*
† *Heb.* hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap.6.17.
* Job 29.17. Pſal.52.2. and 57.4.
† *Heb.* wealth.
‖ *Or,* the brook.
† *Heb.* heart.
* Chap.19.10.
† *Heb.* wiſe, made wiſe.
* Chap.6.6,&c.
† *Heb.* gathered together.
‖ *Or,* horſe.
† *Heb.* girt in the loyns.
* Job 21.5. and 40.4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

The words of king Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be † of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all † ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe is good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her husband alſo, and he praiſeth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuouſly; but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

† *Heb.* alter.
† *Heb.* of all the ſonnes of affliction.
* Pſal.104.15.
† *Heb.* bitter of ſoul.
† *Heb.* the ſonnes of deſtruction.
* Levit.19.15. Deut.1.16.
* Chap.12.4.
† *Heb.* taketh.
† *Heb.* ſhe taſteth.
† *Heb.* ſhe ſpreadeth.
‖ *Or,* double garments.
‖ *Or,* have gotten riches.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain: 4 becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes; 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſdome.

The words of the preacher, the ſonne of David, king of Jeruſalem.

*Pſal.39.5,6 and 62.9. and 144.4. Chap. 12.8.

2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

*Chap.2.22. and 3.9.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the ſunne?

*Pſal.104.5. and 119.90.

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

† Heb. panteth.

5 The ſunne alſo ariſeth, and the ſunne goeth down, and † haſteth to his place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

* Job 38.10. Pſal.104.8, 9.
† Heb. return to go.

7 * All the rivers runne into the ſea, yet the ſea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

*Chap.3.15.

9 * The thing that hath been, it is that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing under the ſunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Iſrael in Jeruſalem.

|| Or, to afflict them.

13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travel hath God given to the ſonnes of man, || to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the ſunne, and behold, all is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

*Chap.7.13.
† Heb. defect.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

* 1.Kings 4.30. and 10.7,23.
† Heb. had ſeen much.

16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten * more wiſdome then all they that have been before me in Jeruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſdome and knowledge.

* Chap.2.12. and 7.25.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wiſdome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſdome is much grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

*Chap.1.17.
† Heb. to draw my fleſh with wine.
† Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to give my ſelf unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what was that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

† Heb. ſonnes of my houſe.

7 I got me ſervants and maidens, and had † ſervants born in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſsions of great and ſmall cattel, above all that were in Jeruſalem before me.

* 1.Kings 9.28. and 10.10,14,21, &c.
† Heb. muſicall inſtrument and inſtruments.

8 * I gathered me alſo ſilver and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, as † muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Jeruſalem; alſo my wiſdome remained with me.

10 And whatſoever mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

* Chap. 1.3.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, & on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was * vanity & vexation of ſpirit, & there was no profit under the ſunne.

*Chap.1.17. and 7.25.
|| Or, in thoſe things which have been already done.

12 And I turned my ſelf to behold wiſdome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? || even that which hath been already done.

† Heb. that there is an excellency in wiſdome more then in folly, &c.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkneſſe.

* Prov. 17.24. Chap.8.1.

14 * The wiſe mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelf perceived alſo, that one event happeneth to them all.

† Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, that this alſo is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever; ſeeing that which now is, in the dayes to come ſhall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wiſe man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſunne, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. laboured.
*Pſal.49.10.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the ſunne: becauſe * I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a

wiſe man or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the ſunne. This is alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the ſunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein ſhall he † leave it for his portion. This alſo is vanity, and a great evil.

† *Heb.* give.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the ſunne?

* Chap. 1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes are * ſorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

* Job 14.1.

24 ¶ * There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat and drink, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it was from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3.12, 13, 22. and 5.18. and 8.15.
‖ *Or*, delight his ſenſes.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten hereunto more then I?

† *Heb.* before him.

26 For God giveth to a man that is good † in his ſight, wiſdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

* Job 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane travel. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God ſhall judge his works there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO every thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

† *Heb.* to bear.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

† *Heb.* to be farre from.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.

‖ *Or*, ſeek.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1.3.

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doeth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

* Chap. 1.9.
† *Heb* that which is driven away.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſunne the place of judgement, that wickedneſſe was there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, that iniquity was there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.

* Verſ. 1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

‖ *Or*, that they might clear God, and ſee, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

* Pſal. 49.20. Chap. 2.16.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

† *Heb.* of the ſonnes of man.
† *Heb.* is aſcending.

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

* Chap. 2.24. and 5.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the * oppreſſions that are done under the ſunne: and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter; and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours there was power, but they had no comforter.

* Chap. 5.8, &c.
† *Heb.* hand.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3.17. &c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſunne.

* Job 3.11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb.* all the rightneſſe of work.
† *Heb.* this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

* Prov 6.10. and 24.33.

6 * Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full, with travel and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prov. 15.16, 17. and 16.8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither ſaith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? This is alſo vanity, yea, it is a ſore travel.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

† *Heb.* who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome becometh poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk

under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him. Surely, this alſo is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine ſervice,* 8 *in murmuring againſt oppreſsion,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

* 1.Sam.15.22. Pſal.50.8. Prov.15.8. and 21.27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any || thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

|| *Or,* word.
* Prov.10.19. Matt.6.7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut.23.21.
* Pſal 66.13,14.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it was an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſsion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

† *Heb.* at the will, *or* purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himſelf is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatiſfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man is ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel: and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Job 1.21. Pſal.49.17. 1.Tim.6.7.

16 And this alſo is a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap.1.3.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: * † it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap.2.24. and 3.12,13.
† *Heb. there is* a good which *is* comely, &c.
† *Heb.* the number of the dayes.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 || For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the joy of his heart.

|| *Or,* though *he give* not much, *yet* he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without uſe,* 3 *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no buriall, I ſay, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor known any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice told, yet hath he ſeen no good: Do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† *Heb.* ſoul.

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this is alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb.* then the walking of the ſoul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſunne?

† *Heb.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.
* Pſal.144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wiſdome.* 23 *The difficulty of wiſdome.*

A * Good name is better then precious ointment; and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov.15.30. and 22.1

2 ¶ It is better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 || Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance, the heart is made better.

|| *Or,* anger.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fools.

* Prov.13.18. and 15.31,32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo is the laughter of the fool: this alſo is vanity.

† *Heb.* ſound.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſsion maketh a wiſe man mad, * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut.16.19.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fools.

* Prov.14. 17. and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Heb. out of wiſdome.

11 ¶ Wiſdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that ſee the ſunne.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

12 For wiſdome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſdome giveth life to them that have it.

† Heb. ſhadow.

13 Conſider the work of God: for * who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

* Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of proſperity be joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

† Heb. made.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over-wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

† Heb. be deſolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. not in thy time.

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

*Prov.21.22 and 24.5. Chap.9.16.

20 * For there is not a juſt man upon earth that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

* 1.Kings 8. 46. Prov.20.9. 1.John 1.8.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſervant curſe thee.

† Heb. give not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdome, and the reaſon of things, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe:

† Heb. I and my heart compaſſed.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

* Prov.22. 14.
† Heb. *he that is* good before God.

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the preacher) ‖ counting one by one, to finde out the account:

‖ *Or, weighing* one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that * God hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

* Gen. 1.27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be obſerved.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adverſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie.* 16 *The work of God is unſearchable.*

Who is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

* Prov.17. 24.
† Heb. the ſtrength.

2 I counſel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

† Heb. ſhall know.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time and judgement, therefore the miſery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

‖ Or, how it ſhall be.

8 There is no man that hath power * over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

* Job 14.5.
‖ Or, caſting off *weapons*.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

* Pſal.37.11, 18,19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

* Pſal.73. 14.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the ſunne.

* Chap.3. 22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek it out, yet he ſhall not finde it; yea further, though a wiſe man think to know it, yet ſhall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſitie of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wiſdome is better then ſtrength.*

For all this † I conſidered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

† Heb. I gave *or* ſet to my heart.

2 * All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as

* Pſal. 73.3, 12,13. Mal.3.15.

is the good, ſo is the ſinner; and he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the ſunne, that there is one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of evil, and madneſſe is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now periſhed; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the ſunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the ſunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the ſunne.

† *Heb.* ſee, *or* enjoy life.

*Chap.2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome in the grave whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw under the ſunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſonnes of men * ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.

*Prov.29.6.

13 ¶ This wiſdome have I ſeen alſo under the ſunne, and it ſeemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſdome is better then ſtrength: nevertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſdome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

*Prov.21.22 Chap.7.19.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſervations of wiſdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

† Dead flies cauſe the ointment of the apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: ſo doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdome and honour.

† *Heb.* flies of death.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart is at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wiſdome faileth him, and he ſaith to every one that he is a fool.

† *Heb.* his heart.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, as an errour which proceedeth † from the ruler.

† *Heb.* from before.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie, and the rich ſit in low place.

† *Heb.* in great heights.

7 I have ſeen ſervants * upon horſes, and princes walking as ſervants upon the earth.

*Prov.30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

*Pſal.7.15. Prov.26.27.

9 Whoſo removeth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſdome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

† *Heb.* the maſter of the tongue.

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

*Prov.10.32 and 12.13.

† *Heb.* grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talk is miſchievous madneſſe.

† *Heb.* his mouth.

14 * A fool alſo † is full of words: a man cannot tell what ſhall be; and * what ſhall be after him, who can tell him?

*Prov.15.2.

† *Heb.* multiplieth words

*Chap.3.22. and 6.12.

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

*Iſa.3.3,4.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy king is the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money anſwereth all things.

*Pſal.104.15.

† *Heb.* maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no not in thy || thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire ſhall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

*Exod.22.28.

|| *Or,* conſcience.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Caſt thy bread † upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after * many dayes.

† *Heb.* upon the face of the waters.

*Deut.15.10. Prov.19.17. Matth.10.42.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they emptie themſelves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſow; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both ſhall be alike good.

† *Heb.* ſhall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, and rejoyce

in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove || ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

|| *Or*, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

*REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them;

* Prov.22.6.

2 While the ſunne, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelves, and || the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened,

|| *Or*, the grinders fail, becauſe they *grinde* little.

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low;

5 Alſo when they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears ſhall be in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets:

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen.3.19.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher; all is vanity.

* Chap.1.2.

9 And || moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, and * ſet in order many proverbs.

|| *Or*, the more wiſe the preacher was, &c

* 1.Kings 4.32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

† *Heb.* words of delight.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nails faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies, which are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many books there is no end, and much || ſtudy is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

|| *Or*, reading.

13 ¶ || Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

|| *Or*, the end of the matter, *even* all that hath been heard, *is*.

14 For * God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

* Rom 2.16. and 14.10. 2.Cor.5.10.

The Song of *SOLOMON*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Chriſt.* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents:* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THe ſong of ſongs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love is better then wine.

* Chap.4.10.

† *Heb.* thy loves.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: || the upright love thee.

* John 6.44

|| *Or*, they love thee uprightly.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I am black, becauſe the ſunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my ſoul loveth, where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy flock to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be || as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

|| *Or*, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou faireſt among women, go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluſter of || camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

|| *Or*, cypres.

15 * Behold, thou art fair, || my love; behold, thou art fair, thou haſt doves eyes.

* Chap.4.1. and 5.12.

|| *Or*, my companion.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed is green.

17 The beams of our houſe are cedar, and our || rafters of firre.

|| *Or*, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.*

I Am the roſe of Sharon, and the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thorns, ſo is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo is my beloved among the ſonnes. † I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Heb.* I delighted and ſat down, &c.

† *Heb.* palate.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting-houſe, and his banner over me was love.

† *Heb.* houſe of wine.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I am ſick of love.

† *Heb.* ſtraw me with apples.

6 * His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake my love, till he pleaſe.

† *Heb.* I adjure you.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † ſhewing himſelf through the latteſſe.

* Verſe 17.

† *Heb.* flouriſhing.

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret places of the ſtairs, let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for ſweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‖ *Or,* of diviſion.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Chriſt.*

By night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: to whom I ſaid, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake my love, till he pleaſe.

*Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who is this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: every man hath his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or,* a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He ſheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

* Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou haſt doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.

* Chap. 6. 5, 6.

‖ *Or,* that eat of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of ſheep that are even ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: wherof every one bear twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts are like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2. 17

† *Heb.* breathe.

7 * Thou art all fair, my love, there is no ſpot in thee.

* Epheſ. 5, 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my ſpouſe, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deu. 3. 9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ *Or,* taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe, drop as the hony-combe: hony and milk are under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

† *Heb.* barred

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire with ſpikenard,

‖ *Or,* cypres.

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taſt of Chriſts love, is ſick of love.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, and was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I am ſick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are ‖ buſhy, and black as a raven.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings ſet with the beryll: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with ſaphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whether is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair is * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; ſhe is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquour: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two young roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory, thine eyes like the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth down † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I am my beloveds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape † appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates are all manner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemencie of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

O That thou wert as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother; when I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

‖ *Or,* and be drunken *with* loves.

‖ *Or,* (*as ſome reade*) in me.

† *Heb.* paſſing *or* running about.

† *Heb.* what.

† *Heb.* a ſtandard-bearer.

‖ *Or,* curled.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† *Heb.* ſitting in fulneſſe, *that is,* fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

‖ *Or,* towers of perfumes

† *Heb.* his palate.

* Chap. 2. 16 and 7. 10.

‖ *Or,* they have puffed me up.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

† *Heb.* I knew not.

‖ *Or,* ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

‖ *Or,* of Mahanaim.

† *Heb.* mixture.

* Chap. 4. 5.

‖ *Or,* crimſon.

† *Heb.* bound

† *Heb.* ſtraightly.

‖ *Or,* of the ancient.

* Chap. 2. 16 and 6. 3.

† *Heb.* open.

* Gen. 30. 14.

† *Heb.* they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

* Prov. 9.2.
* Chap. 2.6.
* Chap. 2.7. and 3.5.
† Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre up, or why, &c.
* Chap. 3.6.
† Heb. hard.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand ſhould be under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake my love untill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thy heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love is ſtrong as death, jealouſie is † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe be a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt have a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

† Heb. peace.
† Heb. flee away.

The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

2 Iſaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole ſervice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

* Deut. 32.1
* Jer. 8.7.
† Heb. of heavineſſe.
† Heb. alienated, or, ſeparated.
† Heb. increaſe revolt.
‖ Or, oyl.
* Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5.5.
† Heb. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.
* Lam. 3.22. Rom 9.29.

The viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: but Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael to anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot even unto the head, there is no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 * Your countrey is deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers devoure it in your preſence, and it is deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 * Except the LORD of hoſts had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as * Sodom, and we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me? ſaith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is an abomination unto me, the new moons and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, it is ‖ iniquitie, even the ſolemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And * when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot?

* Gen. 19.24
* Prov. 15.8 and 21.27. Chap. 66.3. Jer. 6.20. Amos 5.21, 22.
† Heb. great he-goats.
† Heb. to be ſeen.
‖ Or, grief.
* Prov. 1.28 Jer. 14.12. Micah 3.4.
† Heb. multiply prayer
* Chap. 59.3
† Heb. bloods
* 1 Pet. 3.11
‖ Or, righten.

harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

* Jer.5.28. Zech.7.10.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

† *Heb.* according to pureneſſe.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or,* they that return of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall be together, and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

* Job 31.3. Pſal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.9. and 104.35.
† *Heb.* breaking.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench them.

‖ *Or,* and his work.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

* Mic.4.1, &c.
‖ *Or,* prepared.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

‖ *Or,* ſithes.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and are ſouthſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ *Or,* more then the eaſt.
‖ *Or,* abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

*Chap.5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts ſhall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

† *Heb.* pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

‖ *Or,* the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ.10.8. Luke 23.30. Revel.6.16. and 9.6.
† *Heb.* the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, each one for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

† *Heb.* the idols of his ſilver, &c.
‖ *Or,* which they made for him.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath is in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which cometh by ſinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

† *Heb.* a man eminent in countenance
‖ *Or,* ſkilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will give * children to be their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

* Eccles 10.16.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day ſhall he † ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an † healer; for in my houſe is neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

† *Heb.* lift up *the hand.*
† *Heb.* binder up.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth

witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.

* Gen.13.13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it ſhall be well with him: for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it ſhall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† *Heb.* done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, || they which lead thee, cauſe thee to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

|| *Or,* they which call thee bleſſed.
† *Heb.* ſwallow up.

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have || eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poore is in your houſes.

|| *Or,* burnt.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and || mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† *Heb.* deceiving with their eyes.
|| *Or,* tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† *Heb.* make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their || cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

|| *Or,* networks.

19 The || chains, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

|| *Or,* ſweet balls.
|| *Or,* ſpangled ornaments.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

† *Heb.* houſes of the ſoul.

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping-pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; and burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† *Heb.* might.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourn, and ſhe being || † deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

|| *Or,* emptied
† *Heb.* cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a ſanctuary.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

† *Heb.* let thy name be called upon us.
|| *Or,* take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth ſhall be excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* beauty and glory.
† *Heb.* for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called holy, even every one that is written || among the living in Jeruſalem:

|| *Or,* to life.

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the bloud of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for || upon all the glory ſhall be † a defence.

* Exod.13.21.
|| *Or,* above.
† *Heb.* a covering.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuſeth his ſevere judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetouſneſſe, 11 upon laſciviouſneſſe, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOW will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Jer.2.21. Matt.21.33. Mark 12.1. Luke 20.9.
† *Heb.* the horn of the ſonne of oyl.

2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wine-preſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

|| *Or,* made a wall about it.
† *Heb.* hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden down.

† *Heb.* for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come up briers and thorns: I will alſo command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſts is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Judah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.

† *Heb.* plant of his pleaſures.
† *Heb.* a ſcab.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

* Mic.2.2.

9 || In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſts, † Of a truth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

|| *Or, this is in* mine eares, *ſaith* the LORD, &c.
† *Heb.* if not, &c.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one bath, and the ſeed of an homer ſhall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that riſe up early in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong drink, that continue untill night, till wine || enflame them.

* Prov.23.29,30.
|| *Or,* purſue them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, becauſe they have no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dried up with thirſt.

† *Heb.* their glory *are* men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelf, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the mean man ſhall be brought down, and the mighty man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall be humbled.

* Chap.2.9, 11,17.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, the holy God.
† Heb. the God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, and haſten his work, that we may ſee it: and let the counſel of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkneſſe; that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

† Heb. that ſay concerning evil, *It is* good, &c.

21 Wo unto them that are *wiſe in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own ſight.

* Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. before their face.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink:

23 Which *juſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

* Prov. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaff; ſo their root ſhall be as rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall go up as duſt: becauſe they have caſt away the law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

† Heb. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcaſes were ‖ torn in the midſt of the ſtreets: *For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ Or, as dung.
* Chap 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleep: neither ſhall the girdle of their loyns be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhoes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrows are ſharp, and all their bows bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roring ſhall be like a lion, they ſhall rore like young lions: yea, they ſhall rore and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliver it.

30 And in that day they ſhall rore againſt them, like the roring of the ſea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkneſſe and ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

‖ Or, diſtreſſe.
‖ Or, when it is light, it ſhall be dark in the deſtructions thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people, unto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaved.

In the yeare that king Uzziah died, I *ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

* John 12. 41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

2 Above it ſtood the ſeraphims: each one had ſix wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and ſaid, *Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hoſts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† Heb. this cried to this.
* Revel. 4. 8.
† Heb. his glory *is* the fulneſſe of the whole earth.

4 And the poſts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

† Heb. threſholds.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Wo is me, for I am † undone, becauſe I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have ſeen the King, the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. cut of.

6 Then flew one of the ſeraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. and in his hand a live coal.

7 And he † laid it upon my mouth, and ſaid, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

† Heb. cauſed it to touch.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will go for *us? Then ſaid I, † Here am I, ſend me.

* Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and tell this people, * † Heare ye ‖ indeed, but underſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceive not.

* Matth. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
† Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.
‖ Or, without ceaſing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he anſwered, Untill the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † utterly deſolate,

† Heb. deſolate with deſolation.

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and there be a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it ſhall be a tenth, ‖ and it ſhall return, and ſhall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whoſe ‖ ſubſtance is in them, when they caſt their leaves: ſo the holy ſeed ſhall be the ſubſtance thereof.

‖ Or, when it is returned and hath been brouſed.
‖ Or, ſtock, or ſtemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to chooſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His judgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

And it came to paſſe in the dayes of *Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham, the ſonne of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, king of Iſrael, went up towards Jeruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not prevail againſt it.

* 2. Kings 16. 5.

2 And it was told the houſe of David, ſaying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Heb. reſteth on Ephraim.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto Iſaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high-way of the fullers field:

‖ *That is*, the remnant ſhall return.
* Kings 18. 17.
‖ r, cauſey.

4 And ſay unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of theſe ſmoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah:

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah, have taken evil counſel againſt thee, ſaying,

6 Let us go up againſt Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, even the ſonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus is Rezin; and within threeſcore and five yeares ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, do ye not beleeve? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

† Heb. and the LORD added to ſpeak.

11 Ask thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God, ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of David, Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelf ſhall give you a ſigne, * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceive, and bear a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

* Matth. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31.

‖ Or, thou, O virgin, ſhalt call.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers houſe, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie that is in the uttermoſt part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ buſhes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhave with a * raſour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19. 35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheep:

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe for the abundance of milk that they ſhall give, he ſhall eat butter: for butter and hony ſhall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midſt of the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that every place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines, at a thouſand ſilverlings, it ſhall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz he propheſieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Judah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements ſhall be unreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that fear God: 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover, the LORD ſaid unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoil, he haſteneth the prey.

‖ Or, make ſpeed, &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. approched unto.

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, he that is before the king of Aſſyria, ſhall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, even the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretchings out of his wings.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, yet.

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought; ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. in ſtrength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 8.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

* Matt. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.

16 Binde up the teſtimonie, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael; from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb. 2. 13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, it is becauſe there is † no light in them.

* Luke 16. 29.

† Heb. no morning.

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The judgements upon Iſrael for their pride, 13 for their hypocriſie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, populous

2 * The people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

*Matt. 4. 16. Epheſ. 5. 14.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, and ‖ not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, and as men rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

‖ Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou brakeſt. *Judg. 7. 22. Chap. 10. 26.

5 ‖ For every battel of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in bloud; ‖ but this ſhall be with burning and † feuel of fire.

‖ Or, when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c. ‖ Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meat.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * ſonne is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhall be called Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

*John 3. 16. *Luke 1. 32, 33.

7 Of the increaſe of his government and peace * there ſhall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

*2. King. 19. 31. Chap. 37. 32

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † joyn his enemies together.

† Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

† Heb. with whole mouth. *Chap. 5. 25 and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † deſtroyed.

‖ Or, they that call them bleſſed. ‖ Or, they that are called bleſſed of them. † Heb. ſwallowed up.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have no joy in their young men, neither ſhall have mercy on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ Or, villany.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall devoure the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the foreſt, and they ſhall mount up like the lifting up of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † feuel of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man the fleſh of his own arm.

† Heb. cut.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: and they together ſhall be againſt Judah: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliverance from Aſſyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievouſneſſe which they have preſcribed;

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievouſneſſe.

2 To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

*Chap. 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, wo to the Aſſyrian † Heb. Aſſhur. ‖ Or, though.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation; and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo; but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

*2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Jeruſalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.

*2. Kings 19. 31. † Heb. viſit upon. † Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done it, and by my wiſdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelf againſt them that lift it up, or as if the ſtaff ſhould lift up ‖ it ſelf, as if it were no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it up. ‖ *Or, that which is* not wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and under his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his foreſt, and of his fruitfull field, † both ſoul and body:

† Heb. from the ſoul and even to the fleſh.

and they ſhall be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more again ſtay upon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay upon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall return, even the remnant of Iacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant † of them ſhall return: * the conſumption decreed ſhall overflow † with righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 9.27.
† Heb. in, or, amongſt.
*Chap. 28. 22.
|| Or, in.

23 For the Lord GOD of hoſts ſhall make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, || and ſhall lift up his ſtaff againſt thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

|| Or, but he ſhall lift up his ſtaff for thee.
*Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſts ſhall ſtirre up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

*Judg. 7.25
Chap. 9.4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden † ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

† Heb. ſhall remove.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the paſſage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard unto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. cry ſhrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelves to flee.

32 As yet ſhall he remain at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand againſt the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewen down, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut down the thickets of the foreſts with iron, and Lebanon ſhall fall || by a mighty one.

|| Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come forth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his roots.

*Acts 13.23.

2 And the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall reſt upon him, the ſpirit of wiſdome and underſtanding, the ſpirit of counſel and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And ſhall make him of † quick underſtanding in the fear of the LORD, and he ſhall not judge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. ſent, or ſmell.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the poore, and || reprove with equitie, for the meek of the earth: and he ſhall * ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

|| Or, argue.
*Job 4.9. 2. Theſſ. 2.8.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall lead them.

*Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear ſhall feed, their young ones ſhall lie down together: and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the ox.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſp, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the || cockatrice-den.

|| Or, adders.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall be a root of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeek, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

*Rom. 15.10
† Heb. glory.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall ſet his hand again the ſecond time, to recover the remnant of his people which ſhall be left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the iſlands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhall ſet up an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The envie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the adverſaries of Iudah ſhall be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not envy Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall flie upon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the weſt, they ſhall ſpoil † them of the eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the eaſt.
† Heb. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD ſhall utterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty winde ſhall he ſhake his hand over the river, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeven ſtreams, and make men go over † dry-ſhod.

† Heb. in ſhoes.

16 And there ſhall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which ſhall be left from Aſſyria, * like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thankſgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comforteſt me.

2 Behold, God is my ſalvation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſalvation.

*Exod. 15.2.
Pſal. 118.14

3 Therefore with joy ſhall ye draw water out of the wells of ſalvation.

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay, * Praiſe the LORD, || call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

*1. Chr. 16.8
Pſal. 105.1.
|| Or, proclaim his name.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and ſhout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

The burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos did ſee.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, ſhake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my ſanctified ones, I have alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſts muſtereth the hoſt of the battel.

† *Heb.* the likeneſſe of.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart ſhall melt.

‖ *Or,* fall down.

8 And they ſhall be afraid: pangs and ſorrows ſhall take hold of them, they ſhall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they ſhall † be amazed † one at another, their faces ſhall be as † flames.

† *Heb.* wonder.
† *Heb.* every man at his neighbour.
† *Heb.* faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate; and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heaven, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not give their light: the ſunne ſhall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

11 And I will puniſh the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed roe, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found ſhall be thruſt through: and every one that is joyned unto them, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

* Pſal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 Their bows alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellencie, ſhall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† *Heb.* as the overthrowing.
* Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50. 40.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls ſhall dwell there, and ſatyres ſhall dance there.

† *Heb.* Ziim.
† *Heb.* Ochim.
‖ *Or,* oſtriches.
† *Heb.* daughters of the owl.

22 And † the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neare to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

† *Heb.* Iim.
‖ *Or,* palaces

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

For the LORD will have mercy on Iacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

† *Heb.* that had taken them captives.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

‖ *Or,* taunting ſpeech.
‖ *Or,* exactreſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, and the ſceptre of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, and none hindereth.

† *Heb.* a ſtroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at reſt and is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, ſaying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, even all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

‖ *Or,* the grave.
† *Heb.* leaders.
‖ *Or,* great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O lucifer, ſonne of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

‖ *Or,* O day-ſtarre.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, and conſider thee, ſaying Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, that ‖ opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‖ *Or,* did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that

go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, and ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.

*Job 18.19. Pſal. 21.10. and 37.28. and 109.13.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Exod. 20.5. Matth 23.35

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſsion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull it? and his hand is ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

*2. Chr. 20.6 Job 9.12. Prov. 21.30. Dan. 4.31.

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a || cockatrice, and his fruit ſhall be a fiery flying ſerpent.

||Or, adder.

30 And the firſt-born of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and || none ſhall be alone in his || appointed times.

||Or, *he ſhall* not *be* alone. ||Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

*Pſal. 87.1,5 and 102.16. ||Or, betake themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, and || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, and brought to ſilence:

||Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads ſhall be baldneſſe, and every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48.37, 38. Ezek 7.18.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† *Heb.* deſcending into weeping: *or*, coming down with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitives ſhall flee unto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeares old; for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe up a cry of † deſtruction.

||Or, to the borders thereof, even *as* an heifer. * Jer. 48.5, 34. †*Heb.* breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

† *Heb.* deſolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry away to the || brook of the willows.

||Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

†*Heb.* additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from || † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

||Or, Petra. †*Heb.* a rock

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

||Or, a neſt forſaken.

3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noonday, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

†*Heb.* bring.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

†*Heb.* wringer. †*Heb.* the treaders down.

5 And in mercy * ſhall the throne be || eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

* Dan. 7.14, 27. Mic. 4.7. Luke 1.33. ||Or, prepared.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies ſhall not be ſo.

*Jer. 48.27.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye || mourn, ſurely they are ſtricken.

*Jer. 48.20 ||Or, mutter.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderneſſe, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

||Or, plucked up.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

|| Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I have made their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

*Jer. 48.33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant ſhall be very ſmall and || feeble.

|| Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Iſrael are threatned.* 6 *A remnant ſhall forſake idolatrie.* 9 *The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The wo of Iſraels enemies.*

The burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from being a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken; they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm; and it ſhall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough, foure or five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

‖ *Or*, ſunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: but the harveſt ſhall be ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ *Or*, removed in the day of inheritance, and *there ſhall be* deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, that make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ *Or*, noiſe.
‖ *Or*, many.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ *Or*, thiſtle-down.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.*

Wo to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, ſaying, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

‖ *Or*, out-ſpread and poliſhed.
‖ *Or*, a nation that meteth out, & treadeth down.
† *Heb.* a nation of line line, and treading under foot.
‖ *Or*, whoſe land the rivers deſpiſe.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

‖ *Or*, regard my ſet dwelling.
‖ *Or*, after rain.

5 For afore the harveſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or*, out-ſpread and poliſhed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; city againſt city, and kingdome againſt kingdome.

† *Heb.* mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† *Heb.* ſhall be emptied.
† *Heb.* ſwallow up.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or*, ſhut up.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers farre away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no more.

† *Heb.* and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpreade nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works ſhall be confounded.

‖ *Or*, white works.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† *Heb* foundations.
† *Heb.* of living things

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo

ſeduced Egypt, even || † they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

|| *Or*, governours.
† *Heb.* corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† *Heb.* a ſpirit of perverſities.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak † the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city || of deſtruction.

† *Heb.* the lip.
|| *Or*, of Heres, *or*, of the ſunne.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour and a great one, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal it, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, even a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed be Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos, ſaying, Go, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot. And he did ſo, walking naked and bare-foot.

† *Heb.* by the hand of Iſaiah.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares for a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away † the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

† *Heb.* the captivity of Egypt.
† *Heb.* nakedneſſe.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this || iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

|| *Or*, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, ſeeth in a viſion the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabia's calamity.

THe burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwindes in the ſouth paſſe through; ſo it cometh from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous viſion is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

† *Heb.* hard.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth; I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing of it.

4 || My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

|| *Or*, my minde wandred.
† *Heb.* put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: ariſe, ye princes, and anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a chariot with a couple of horſemen, a chariot of aſſes, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he || cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am ſet in my ward || whole nights.

|| *Or*, cried as a lion.
* Hab. 2. 1.
|| *Or*, every night.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

* Jer. 51. 8. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

† *Heb.* ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirſty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

|| *Or*, bring ye.

15 For they fled || † from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of warre.

|| *Or*, for fear.
† *Heb.* from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall fail.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

† *Heb.* bows.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invaſion of Jewry by the Perſians. 8 He reproveth their humane wiſdome, and worldly joy. 15 He propheſieth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe-tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy ſlain men are not ſlain with the ſword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from farre.

† Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore ſaid I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer.4.19. and 9.1.
† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men and horſemen, and Kir † uncovered the ſhield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that † thy choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelves in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of thy valleys.
‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Judah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

9 Ye have ſeen alſo the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die.

* Chap.56.12. Wiſd.2.6. 1.Cor.15.32.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you, till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the houſe, and ſay,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here ‖ as he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock?

‖ Or, O he.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will ſurely cover thee.

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly ſhall ſurely, &c. verſ.18.
† Heb. the captivity of a man.

18 He will ſurely violently turn and toſſe thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory ſhall be the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

† Heb. large ſpaces.

19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah.

22 And the key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall * open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.

* Job 12.14. Revel.3.7.

23 And I will faſten him as a nail in a ſure place; and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the offſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, even to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtened in the ſure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

The burden of Tyre. Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, ye inhabitants of the iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe over the ſea, have repleniſhed.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river is her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, even the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nouriſh up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye over to Tarſhiſh, howl ye inhabitants of the iſle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſojourn.

† Heb. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counſel againſt Tyre, the crowning city, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe trafſickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, † to ſtain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more † ſtrength.

† Heb. girdle.

11 He ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, he ſhook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ againſt † the merchant city, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man.
† Heb. Canaan.
‖ Or, ſtrengths.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe over to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou have no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet up the towers thereof, they raiſed up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeventy yeares † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Heb. it ſhall be unto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeventy yeares, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turn to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid up: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall joyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his judgements ſhall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it upſide down, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† *Heb.* perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall be, as with the people, ſo with the || * prieſt; as with the ſervant, ſo with his maſter; as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe; as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller; as with the lender, ſo with the borrower; as with the taker of uſury, ſo with the giver of uſury to him.

|| *Or,* prince.
* Hoſ.4.9.

3 The land ſhall be utterly emptied, and utterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languiſh.

† *Heb.* the height of the people.

5 The earth alſo is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they have tranſgreſſed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlaſting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry-hearted do ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaſeth.

* Jer.7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. Ezek.26.13. Hoſ.2.11.

9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong, ſtrong drink ſhall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken down: every houſe is ſhut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land among the people: there ſhall be as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift up their voice, they ſhall ſing for the majeſtie of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the || fires, even the name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the iſles of the ſea.

|| *Or,* valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermoſt part of the earth have we heard ſongs, even glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherouſly.

† *Heb.* wing.
† *Heb.* leanneſſe to me, *or,* my ſecret to me.

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer.48.43, 44.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that he who fleeth from the noiſe of the fear, ſhall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do ſhake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean diſſolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhall be removed like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heavy upon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe again.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſt of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together † as priſoners are gathered in the || pit, and ſhall be ſhut up in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be || viſited.

† *Heb.* with the gathering of priſoners.
|| *Or,* dungeon
|| *Or,* found wanting.

23 Then the * moon ſhall be confounded, and the ſunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem, and || before his ancients gloriouſly.

* Chap.13.10. Ezek.32.7. Joel 2.31. and 3.15.
|| *Or, there ſhall be* glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God for his judgements, 6 for his ſaving benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſalvation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; thy counſels of old are faithfulneſſe and truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorm againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a drie place; even the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

† *Heb.* ſwallow up.
† *Heb.* covered.
* 1.Cor.15.54.
* Revel.7.17. and 21.4.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be || troden down under him, even as ſtraw is || troden down for the dunghill.

|| *Or,* threſhed.
|| *Or,* threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his hands to ſwimme: and he ſhall bring down their pride together with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah, We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in † perfect peace, whoſe || minde is ſtaid on thee: becauſe he truſteth in thee.

† *Heb.* truths.
† *Heb.* peace, peace.
|| *Or,* thought, *or* imagination.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is † everlaſting ſtrength.

† Heb. the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, even the feet of the poore, and the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the juſt is uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright, doſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for their envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall devoure them.

‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not live; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt removed it farre unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee, they poured out a † prayer when thy chaſtening was upon them.

† Heb. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neare the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † bloud, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain.

* Micah 1. 3.

† Heb. blouds

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh leviathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

‖ Or, croſſing like a barre.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would ſet the briers and thorns againſt me in battel? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, march againſt.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with me, and he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

† Heb according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt-winde.

‖ Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.

‖ Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk-ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up.

‖ Or, ſunne-images.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, and the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no underſtanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will ſhew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the ſtream of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blown, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be advanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardneſſe to learn, 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and ſtrong one, which as a tempeſt of hail, and a deſtroying ſtorm, as a floud of mighty waters overflowing, ſhall caſt down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, and as the haſtie fruit before the ſummer: which when he that looketh upon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of judgement to him that ſitteth in judgement, and for ſtrength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo have erred through wine, and through ſtrong drink are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet have erred through ſtrong drink, they are ſwallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through ſtrong drink, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthines, ſo that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to underſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breaſts.

† *Heb.* the hearing.

10 For precept || muſt be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

|| *Or*, hath been

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue || will he ſpeak to this people.

† *Heb.* ſtammerings of lip.
* 1. Cor. 14. 21
|| *Or*, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom he ſaid, This is the reſt wherewith ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this is the refreſhing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people which is in Jeruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, it ſhall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falſhood have we hid our ſelves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner-ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeveth ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal. 118. 22.
Matt. 21. 42.
Acts 4. 11.
Rom 9. 33. and 10. 11.
1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the hail ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhall be † troden down by it.

† *Heb* a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely || to underſtand the report.

|| *Or*, when he ſhall make *you* to underſtand doctrine.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelf on it: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelf in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as in mount * Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange work; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

* 2 Sam. 5. 20.
1. Chr. 14. 11.
* Joſh. 10. 12
2. Sam. 5. 25
1. Chr. 14. 16

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in || the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the || rie in their † place?

|| *Or*, the wheat in the principall *place*, and barley in the appointed *place*.
|| *Or*, ſpelt.
† *Heb* border.

26 || For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

|| *Or*, and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as his God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing-inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruiſed; becauſe he will not ever be threſhing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo cometh forth from the LORD of hoſts, which is wonderfull in counſel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavy judgement upon Jeruſalem.* 7 *The unſatiableneſſe of her enemies* 9 *The ſenſeleſneſſe* 13 *and deep hypocriſie of the Jews.* 18 *A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.*

|| WO to Ariel, to Ariel || the citie where David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill ſacrifices.

|| *Or*, Oh Ariel, *that is*, the lion of God.
|| *Or*, of the citie.
† *Heb.* cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heavineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, and ſhalt ſpeak out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

† *Heb.* peep, *or* chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaff that paſſeth away: yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night-viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, || crie ye out, and crie: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

|| *Or*, take your pleaſure and riot.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

† *Heb.* heads

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you as the words of a || book that is ſealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

|| *Or*, letter.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matt. 15. 8.
Mark 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, even a mar-

† *Heb.* I will adde.

*Jer.49. 7. Obad.verſ.8 1 Cor.1.19.

marvellous work and a wonder: *for the wiſdome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

*Ecclus 23. 18.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, *Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

*Chap.45.9

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the *work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a foreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſſe.

† Heb. ſhall adde.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe their joy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob, Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhall know underſtanding.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profit them.

|| Or, to her.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried || concerning this, Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

Heb. the atter day.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

|| Or, fraud.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in || oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

† Heb. the bottle of potters.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of † the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength; and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a maſt.

17 One thouſand ſhall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as || a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

*Pſal.2. 12. and 34.8. Prov. 16.20. Jer. 17. 7.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement; *bleſſed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwer thee.

|| Or, oppreſſion.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of || affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers:

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

† Heb. the graven images of thy ſilver.
† Heb. ſcatter.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth; thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he give the rain of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattel feed in large paſtures.

|| Or, ſavoury
† Heb. leavened.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat || † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the ſhovel and with the fanne.

† Heb. lifted up.

25 And there ſhall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers and ſtreams of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon ſhall be as the light of the ſunne, and the light of the ſunne ſhall be ſeven-fold, as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖and the burden thereof is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath, as an overflowing ſtream, ſhall reach to the midſt of the neck, to ſift the nations with the ſive of vanity: and there ſhall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, cauſing them to erre.

29 Ye ſhall have a ſong as in the night, when a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hailſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down, which ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtream of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charіots, becauſe they are many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not unto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeek the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall down, and they all ſhall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Jeruſalem, defending alſo he will deliver it, and paſſing over he will preſerve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſilver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a mean man, ſhall devoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖† diſcomfited.

9 And † he ſhall paſſe over to ‖ his ſtrong hold for fear, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or*, and the grievouſneſſe of flame.

† *Heb.* heavineſſe.

† *Heb.* rock.

† *Heb.* the glory of his voice.

† *Heb.* every paſſing of the rod founded.

† *Heb.* cauſe to reſt upon him.

‖ *Or*, againſt them.

† *Heb.* from yeſterday.

† *Heb.* remove.

‖ *Or*, multitude.

*Chap. 2.20.

† *Heb.* the idols of his gold.

‖ *Or*, for fear of the ſword.

‖ *Or*, tributarie.

† *Heb.* for melting, *or* tribute.

† *Heb.* his rock ſhall paſſe away for fear.

‖ *Or*, his ſtrength.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhown. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in judgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempeſt: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churl ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoul of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drink of the thirſty to fail.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churl are evil: he deviſeth wicked devices to deſtroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe, heare my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give eare unto my ſpeech.

10 † Many dayes and yeares ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall fail, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird ſackcloth upon your loyns.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns and briers, ‖ yea upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city:

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the city ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks:

15 Untill the ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, and *the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting-places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the forreſt; ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed are ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth thither the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

† *Heb.* heavie.

† *Heb.* haſty.

‖ *Or*, elegantly.

‖ *Or*, when he ſpeaketh *againſt* the poore *in* judgement.

‖ *Or*, be eſtabliſhed.

† *Heb.* dayes above a yeare.

† *Heb.* the fields of deſire.

‖ *Or*, burning upon, &c.

‖ *Or*, clifts and watchtowers.

*Chap. 29. 17.

‖ *Or*, and the city ſhall be utterly abaſed.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church. 13 The privіledges of the godly.

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou waſt not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; and when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

† *Heb.* ſalvations.

7 Behold, their || valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

|| *Or,* meſſengers.

8 The high-wayes lie waſte, the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and || hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

|| *Or,* withered away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall devoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that *walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of || oppreſsions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

*Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 4.
† *Heb.* in righteouſneſſes.
† *Heb.* uprightneſſes.
|| *Or,* deceits.
† *Heb.* blouds

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence ſhall be the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters ſhall be ſure.

† *Heb.* heights, *or* high places.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† *Heb.* the land of farre diſtances.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: *Where is the ſcribe? where is the † receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

*1. Cor. 1. 20
† *Heb.* weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a || ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not underſtand.

|| *Or,* ridiculous.

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place † of broad rivers and ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† *Heb.* broad of ſpaces, *or* hands.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our † lawgiver, the LORD is our King, he will ſave us.

Heb. ſta-
te-maker.

23 || Thy tacklings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

, they
ve forſ-
ken thy
cklings.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the propheſie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† *Heb.* the fulneſſe thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling fig from the fig-tree.

*Rev. 6. 14.
*Rev 6. 13

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatneſſe, and with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the || unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be || ſoked with bloud, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

|| *Or,* rhinocerots.
|| *Or,* drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeare of recompenſes for the controverſie of Zion.

*Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for ever and ever.

*Rev. 18. 18 and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * But the || cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

*Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2.
|| *Or,* pelicane

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall be there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for || † owls.

|| *Or,* oſtriches
† *Heb.* daughters of the owl

14 † The wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with † the wilde beaſts of the iſland, and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the || ſhrichowl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.

† *Heb.* Ziim.
† *Heb.* Ijim.
|| *Or,* night-monſter.

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall fail, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flouriſhing of Chriſts kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the goſpel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompenſe, he will come and ſave you.

5 Then * the eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leap as an hart, and * the tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhall be || graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high-way ſhall be there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, || but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fools, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk there.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

* Heb. 12. 12.
† *Heb.* haſty
* Matt. 9. 27, &c, and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.
* Matt. 11. 5 Mark 7. 32, &c.
* Matt. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. and 8. 7. and 14. 8, &c.
* Matt. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
* John 7. 38, 39
|| *Or,* a court for reeds, &c.
|| *Or,* for he *ſhall be* with them.
* Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſoliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was over the houſe, and Shebna the || ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, ſayeſt thou, (but they are but † vain words) || I have counſel and ſtrength for warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: is it not he, whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give || pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language; for we underſtand it: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not ſent me to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, this citie ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, || † Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern;

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. Chr. 32. 1
|| *Or,* ſecretary.
† *Heb.* a word of lips.
|| *Or, but* counſel and ſtrength *are* for the warre.
* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
|| *Or,* hoſtages.
|| *Or,* ſeek my favour by a preſent.
† *Heb.* make with me a bleſſing.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and

* 2. Kings 19. 1, &c.

covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who was over the houſehold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

|| Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will || ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

|| Or, put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and || the foreſt of his Carmel.

† *Heb.* by the hand of thy ſervants.

† *Heb.* the talneſſe of the cedars thereof, *and* the choice of the firre-trees thereof.

|| *Or*, the foreſt *and* his fruitfull field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the || beſieged places.

|| *Or*, fenced and cloſed.

26 || Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

|| *Or*, haſt thou not heard *how* I have made it long ago, *and* formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, *and* defenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the green herb, as the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and as corn blaſted before it be grown up.

† *Heb.* ſhort of hand.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

|| *Or*, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf; and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† *Heb.* the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† *Heb.* the eſcaping.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. Chap. 9. 7.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

* 2. Kings 20. 6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb.* Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankſgiving.

* 2. Kings 20. 1. 2. Chron. 32. 24.

† *Heb.* give charge concerning thy houſe.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Heb.* with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† *Heb.* degrees by *or* with the ſunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off || with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| *Or,* from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || undertake for me.

|| *Or,* eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done it: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men live, and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

|| *Or,* on my peace *came* great bitterneſſe.

† *Heb.* thou haſt loved my ſoul from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I do this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| *Or,* ſpicery.

|| *Or,* jewels.

† *Heb.* veſſels, *or* inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and crie unto her, that her || warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† *Heb.* to the heart.

|| *Or,* appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high-way for our God.

* Matth. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plain.

|| *Or,* a ſtraight place.

|| *Or,* a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voice ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flower of the field.

* Job 14. 2. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth; becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

*John 12.34. 1.Pet.1.25.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: || O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift it up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

||Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.
||Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Jeruſalem

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong hand, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and || his work before him.

||Or, againſt the ſtrong.
*Chap.62.11.
||Or, recompenſe for his work.

11 He ſhall * feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe || that are with young.

*Ezek.34.23 John 10.11.
||Or, that give ſuck.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

† Heb a tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller hath taught him?

*Wiſd.9.13. Rom.11.34. 1.Cor.2.16.
† Heb. man of his counſel.

14 With whom took he counſel, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

† Heb. made him underſtand.
† Heb. underſtandings.

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

*Dan.4.32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

*Acts 17.29.

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † is ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree that will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that ſhall not be moved.

† Heb. is poore of oblation.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || It is he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

||Or, him that ſitteth, &c.
*Pſal.104.2.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanitie.

*Job 12.21. Pſal.107.40.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſown, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall? ſaith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, that the everlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

*Pſal.147.5.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall † renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, and they ſhall walk and not faint.

† Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promiſes,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew their ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driven ſtubble to his bow.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

3 He purſued them and paſſed † ſafely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

† Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

* Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. Revel.1.17. and 22.13.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldſmith, and he that ſmootheth with the hammer || him that ſmote the anvil, || ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails that it ſhould not be moved.

|| Or, founder.
|| Or, the ſmiting.
|| Or, ſaying of the ſoder, It *is* good.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

* Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Pſal.135.4. Chap.43.1. and 44.1.
* 2. Chron. 20.7. James 2.23.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not diſmayed, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were inceſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

* Exod.23.22. Chap.60.12 Zech.12.3.
† Heb. the men of thy ſtrife.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, even † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy contention.
† Heb. the men of thy warre.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye || men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

|| Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing-inſtrument having † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat them ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.

† Heb. mouthes.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 When the poore and needy ſeek water and

there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

*Chap. 35. 7 and 44. 3.
*Pſal. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the firre-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD; bring forth your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the King of Jacob.

† Heb. cauſe to come neare.

22 Let them bring them forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

† Heb. ſet our heart upon them.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chooſeth you.

‖ Or, worſe then nothing.
‖ Or, worſe then of a viper.

25 I have raiſed up one from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſunne ſhall he call upon my name, & he ſhall come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may ſay, He is righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt ſhall ſay to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongſt them, and there was no counſeller, that when I asked of them could † anſwer a word.

† Heb. return.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their works are nothing: their molten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancy. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold, * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

*Matth. 12. 18.
*Matth. 3. 17 and 17. 5. Epheſ. 1. 6.

2 He ſhall not crie, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ‖ ſmoking flax ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Heb. quench it.

4 He ſhall not fail, nor be † diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

† Heb. broken.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles;

*Chap. 49. 6 Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in * darkneſſe out of the priſon-houſe.

*Chap. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 2. 14, 15.
*Chap. 9. 2.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

*Chap. 48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea, roar; he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himſelf mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill and refrained my ſelf: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy and † devoure at once.

† Heb. ſwallow, or ſup up.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

† Heb. into ſtraightneſſe.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

*Pſal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger that I ſent? who is blinde as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

*Rom. 2. 21.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ it honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

‖ Or, in ſnaring all the young men of them.
† Heb. a treading.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? who will hearken, & heare † for the time to come?

† Heb. for the after-time.

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? did not the LORD, he againſt whom we have ſinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battel: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon. 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.

BUt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O

Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ *Or*, perſon.

5 * Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

* Chap.44.1, 2. Jer.30.10. and 46.27.

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them heare and ſay, It is truth.

* Chap.41. 21,22.

10 Ye are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen; that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I am he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

* Chap.41.4 and 44.8. ‖ *Or*, nothing formed of God.

11 I, even I * am the LORD, and beſide me there is no Saviour.

* Chap.45.21. Hoſ.13.4.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange god among you: therefore ye are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?

† *Heb.* turn it back. * Job 9.12, Chap.14.27

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Chaldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

† *Heb.* barres.

15 I am the LORD, your holy One, the creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod.14. * Joſh.3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power; they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, and rivers in the deſert.

* 2.Cor.5.17 Rev.21.5.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, and rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

‖ *Or*, oſtriches † *Heb* daughters of the owl

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

* Luke 1.74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

† *Heb.* lambes, *or* kids.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

† *Heb.* made me drunk, *or* abundantly moiſtened.

25 I, even I am he that * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

* Ezek.36.22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

† *Heb* interpreters

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

‖ *Or*, holy princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

* Chap.41.8 and 43.1. Jer.30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine offſpring:

* Chap.35.7 Joel 2.28. John 7.38. Acts 2.18.

4 And they ſhall ſpring up as among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I am the firſt, and I am the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

* Chap.41.4. and 48.12. Rev.1.8, 17. and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * there is no † God, I know not any.

* Deut.4.35,39. and 32.39. 1.Sam.2.2. Chap 45.5. † *Heb.* rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they are their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

† *Heb.* deſirable. Pſal.115. ,&c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand up; yet they ſhall fear, and they ſhall be aſhamed together.

* Pſal.97.7. Chap.1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

* Jer.10.3. Wiſd.13.11. ‖ *Or*, with an ax.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe,

and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the houſe.

||Or, taketh courage.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oak, which he || ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth himſelf, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

† Heb. daubed.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; and their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

† Heb. ſetteth to his heart.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof, I have roſted fleſh and eaten it: and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe, O Jacob and Iſrael; for thou art my ſervant: I have formed thee, thou art my ſervant; O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging ye mountains, O forreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

† Heb. waſtes.

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſel of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decayed places thereof:

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

* 2.Chron. 36.22,23. Ezra 1.1, &c. Chap.45.13.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, He is my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his ſaving power.

||Or, ſtrengthened.

Thus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I || have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight: I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſurnamed thee; though thou haſt not known me.

*Deut.4.35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap.44.8.

5 ¶ I * am the LORD, and there is none elſe, there is no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me:

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſunne, and from the weſt, that there is none beſides me: I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe; I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together; I the LORD have created it.

*Jer.18.6. Rom.9.20.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his maker: let the potſherd ſtrive with the potſherds of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto his father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſt have I commanded.

||Or, make ſtraight.
* 2.Chron. 36.22,23. Ezra 1.1, &c. Chap.44.28

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will || direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my citie, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chains they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, ſaying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none elſe, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

*Chap.44.11

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together that are * makers of idols.

17 But Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

*Deut.30.11

19 I have not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a dark place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves and come: draw neare together ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring them neare, yea, let them

them take counſel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God and a Saviour, there is none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bowe, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

*Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD have I † righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

‖ *Or*, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the LORD *is* all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength.

† *Heb.* righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols were upon the beaſts, and upon the cattel: your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a burden to the weary beaſt.

2 They ſtoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† *Heb.* their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make me equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, and hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none elſe; I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, ſaying, * My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

*Pſal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Hebr. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a farre countrey: yea, I have ſpoken it, I will alſo bring it to paſſe; I have purpoſed it, I will alſo do it.

† *Heb.* the man of my counſel.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted, that are farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neare my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry; and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their unmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and overboldneſſe, 11 ſhall be unreſiſtable.

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts is his name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſſe, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoks.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

*Rev. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit as a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two *things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

*Chap. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ *Or*, cauſed thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† *Heb.* the morning thereof.

† *Heb.* expiate.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, and ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

† *Heb.* viewers of the heavens.

† *Heb.* that give knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhall not deliver † themſelves from the power of the flame: there ſhall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† *Heb.* their ſouls.

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander every one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, revealed his propheſies. 9 He ſaveth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which ſwear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

† *Heb.* hard.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy neck is an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this; and will not ye declare it? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardeſt not, yea, thou kneweſt not, yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deal very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ *Or,* for ſilver.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

* Chap. 42. 8

11 For mine own ſake, even for mine own ſake will I do it; for how ſhould my name be polluted? and * I will not g[illegible] glory unto another.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Revel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael my called, I am he, I am the * firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

‖ *Or,* the palm of my right hand hath ſpread out.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: when I call unto them they ſtand up together.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelves and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arm ſhall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I have ſpoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou ſhouldeſt go.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandments: then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea;

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name ſhould not have been cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of ſinging declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſervant Jacob.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

21 And they thirſted not when he led them through the deſerts: he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock alſo and the waters guſhed out.

* Chap. 57. 21.

22 * There is no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Chriſt being ſent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample reſtauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIſten, O iſles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, the LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharp ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me; and made me a poliſhed ſhaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid unto me, Thou art my ſervant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

‖ *Or,* my reward.

4 Then I ſaid, I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vain; yet ſurely my judgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ *Or,* that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his ſervant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Iſrael be not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

‖ *Or,* art thou lighter then that thou ſhouldeſt, &c.

‖ *Or,* deſolations.

* Chap. 42. 6.

6 And he ſaid, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſervant to raiſe up the tribes of Jacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerved of Iſrael: I will alſo give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſalvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ *Or,* to him that is deſpiſed in ſoul.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the redeemer of Iſrael, and his holy One, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſervant of rulers, Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

* 2. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ *Or,* raiſe up.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of ſalvation have I helped thee: and I will preſerve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherit the deſolate heritages;

* Chap. 42. 7.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkneſſe, Shew your ſelves: they ſhall feed in the wayes, and their paſtures ſhall be in all high places.

* Revel. 7. 16.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heat nor ſunne ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them ſhall lead them, even by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and lo, theſe from the north and from the weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into ſinging, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† *Heb.* from having compaſſion.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking childe, † that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte; thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte ſhall go forth of thee.

*Chap.60.4.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelves together and come to thee: as I live, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & binde them on thee, as a bride doth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall even now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine eares, The place is too ſtrait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children, and am deſolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe, where had they been?

†Heb. boſome.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in their † arms, and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon their ſhoulders.

†Heb. nouriſhers.
†Heb. princeſſes.
*Pſal.72.9.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing-fathers, and their † queens thy nurſing-mothers: they ſhall bowe down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

†Heb. the captivitie of the juſt.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

†Heb captivitie.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

*Rev.14.20. and 16.6.
‖Or, new wine.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy ſaviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to ſave 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelves.

Thus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

*Num.11.23 Chap 59.1.
*Exod.14.21
*Joſh.3.16.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to anſwer? * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the ſea: I make the * rivers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

*Matt.11.28.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*John 14.31. Phil.2.8. Heb.10.5, &c.
*Matt.26.67 and 27.26.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

*Rom.8.32, 33.
†Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.

8 * He is neare that juſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let us ſtand together: who is † mine adverſarie? let him come neare to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that ſhall condemn me? lo, they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

*John 9.39.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe your ſelves about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks that ye have kindled. * This ſhall ye have of mine hand, ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſalvation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jeruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliverance.

H[illegible] ye that follow after righteous[illegible] that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe is neare: my ſalvation is gone forth; and mine arms ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

*Pſal.102.26. Matt.24.35.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

*Pſal.37.31
*Matt.10.28

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart is my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

*Pſal.74.13,14. Ezek.29.3.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

*Exod.14.21.

10 Art thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe over?

*Chap.35.10.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD ſhall return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, and everlaſting joy ſhall be upon their head: they ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, and ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

*Pſal.118.6 *Chap.40.6. 1.Pet.1.24.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man that ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man which ſhall be made * as graſſe?

‖ *Or*, made *himſelf* ready

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

*Jer.31.35.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that * divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts is his name.

*Chap.49.2,3.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſonnes whom ſhe hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes that ſhe hath brought up.

*Chap.47.9 † *Heb.* happened. † *Heb.* breaking.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee: who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Chriſt perſwadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the miniſters thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themſelves from bondage.* 13 *Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.*

Chap.51.17.

* AWake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, and ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

*Gen.46.6.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

*Ezek.36.20,23. Rom.2.24.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my name continually every day is * blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my name: therefore they ſhall know in that day, that I am he that doth ſpeak, behold, it is I.

*Nah.1.15. Rom.10.15.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together ye waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

*Pſal.98.2. Luke 3.6.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

*2.Cor.6.17 Rev.18.4.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midſt of her; be ye clean, that bear the veſſels of the LORD.

† *Heb.* gather you up

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Iſrael will † be your rere-ward.

‖ *Or*, proſper.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall ‖ deal prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

*Chap.53.3

14 As many were aſtonied at thee; (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſonnes of men)

*Rom.15.21

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them ſhall they ſee; and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandal of the croſſe,* 4 *by the benefit of his paſſion,* 10 *and the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

*John 12.38 Rom.10.16 ‖ *Or*, doctrine † *Heb* hearing.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

*Chap.52.14. Mark 9.12.

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

‖ *Or*, he hid as it were *his* face from us. † *Heb.* as a hiding of faces from him, *or* from us.

3 * He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

*Matt.8.17. ‖ *Or*, tormented.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

*Rom.4.25. 1.Cor.15.3. *1.Pet.2.24 † *Heb* bruiſe

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace was upon him, and with his * † ſtripes we are healed.

† *Heb* hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep before her ſhearers is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

*Matth.26.63.and 27.12. Mark 14.61. and 15.5. Acts 8.32.

8 || He was taken from priſon and from judgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the tranſgreſsion of my people † was he ſtricken.

|| Or, he was taken away by diſtreſſe and judgement: but, &c.

† Heb. was the ſtroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. deaths.

*1.Pet.2.22. 1.John 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put him to grief: || when thou ſhalt make his ſoul an offering for ſinne, he ſhall ſee his ſeed, he ſhall prolong his dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

|| Or, when his ſoul ſhall make an offering.

11 He ſhall ſee of the travel of his ſoul, and ſhall be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſervant juſtifie many: for he ſhall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he ſhall divide the ſpoil with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath poured out his ſoul unto death: and he was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſsion for the tranſgreſſours.

*Mark 15.28. Luke 22.37.

* Luke 23.34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their ſafety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their ſure preſervation.*

*Sing, O barren, thou that didſt not bear; break forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou that didſt not travail with childe: for more are the children of the deſolate, then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

*Gal.4 27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the *LORD of hoſts is his name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

*Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of *Noah unto me: for as I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth; ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

*Gen.9.11.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with ſapphires.

*1.Chron.29.2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught of the LORD, and great ſhall be the peace of thy children.

* John 6.45.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſsion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This is the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.*

HO, * every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

*John 7.37.

2 Wherefore do ye † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

† Heb. weigh.

3 Encline your eare, and come unto me: heare, and your ſoul ſhall live; and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, even the *ſure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that knew not thee, ſhall runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity.

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills ſhall * break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap their hands.

*Chap. 35. 1

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come up the myrtle-tree: and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne that ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

Thus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation is neare to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

‖ *Or,* equity.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doeth this, and the ſonne of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices ſhall be accepted upon mine altar; for * mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

*Chap. 2. 2.

*Matth. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17 Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather others to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.

† *Heb.* to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, yea, all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen are blinde: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber.

‖ *Or,* dreaming, *or* talking in their ſleep.

11 Yea, they are † greedy dogs which † can never have enough, and they are ſhepherds that cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† *Heb.* ſtrong of appetite.

† *Heb.* know not to be ſatisfied.

12 Come ye, ſay they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whoriſh idolatrie. 13 He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

The righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil to come.

† *Heb.* men of kindneſſe, *or* godlineſſe

*Pſal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.

‖ *Or,* from that which is evil.

2 He ſhall ‖ enter into peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking ‖ in his uprightneſſe.

‖ *Or,* go in peace.

‖ *Or,* before him.

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Enflaming your ſelves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

‖ *Or,* among the oaks.

* 2. Kings 16. 4.

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink-offering, thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered thy ſelf to another then me, and art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedſt their bed ‖ where thou ſaweſt it.

‖ *Or,* hewed *it* for thy ſelf *larger* then theirs.

‖ *Or,* thou provideſt room.

9 And ‖ thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelf even unto hell.

‖ *Or,* thou reſpectedſt the king.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; yet ſaidſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieved.

‖ *Or,* living.

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde ſhall carry them all away; vanity ſhall take them: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye up, caſt ye up, prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling-block out of the way of my people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Heb.* turning away.

18 I have ſeen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, ſaith my GOD, to the wicked.

*Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being ſent to reprove hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt and a true. 8 He declareth what promiſes are due unto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the ſabbath.

CRie † aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſinnes.

† *Heb* with the throat.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖ *Or*, things wherewith ye grieve others.
† *Heb.* griefs.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe; ‖ ye ſhall not faſt as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ *Or*, ye faſt not as this day.

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt that I have choſen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? is it to bowe down his head as a bul-ruſh, & to ſpreade ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5.
* Lev. 16. 29.
‖ *Or*, to afflict his ſoul *for* a day.

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† *Heb.* the bundles of the yoke.
† *Heb.* broken.

7 Is it not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

* Ezek. 18. 7.
‖ *Or*, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rere-ward.

† *Heb.* ſhall gather thee up.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I am: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie:

10 And if thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkneſſe be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † fail not.

† *Heb.* droughts.
† *Heb.* lie, *or* deceive.

12 And they that ſhall be of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine own words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Jews. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſave: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23.
Chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſinnes ‖ have hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ *Or*, have made *him* hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverſeneſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they truſt in vanitie, and ſpeak lies; * they conceive miſchief, and bring forth iniquitie.

* Job 15. 35.
Pſal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice-egs, and weave the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

‖ *Or*, adders.
‖ *Or*, that which is ſprinkled, *is as if* there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they cover themſelves with their works: their works are works of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

* Job 8. 14, 15.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent bloud: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, waſting and † deſtruction are in their paths.

* Prov. 1. 16.
Rom. 3. 15.
† *Heb.* breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whoſoever goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

‖ *Or*, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth juſtice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obſcuritie; for brightneſſe, but we walk in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We rore all like bears, and mourn ſore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for ſalvation, but it is farre off from us.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt us: for our tranſgreſſions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and juſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himſelf a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him that there was no judgement.

‖ *Or*, is accounted mad.
† *Heb.* it was evil in his eyes.

16 ¶ And he ſaw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no interceſſour: * therefore his arm brought ſalvation unto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

* Chap. 63. 5

17 * For he put on righteouſneſſe as a breaſt-plate, and an helmet of ſalvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Epheſ. 6. 14, 17.
1. Theſſ. 5. 8.

18 * According to their † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adverſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the iſlands he will repay recompenſe.

* Chap. 63. 6
† *Heb.* recompenſes.

19 So ſhall they fear the name of the LORD from the weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the ſunne: when the enemy ſhall come in * like a flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall || lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

* Rev. 12. 15
|| Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from tranſgreſsion in Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My ſpirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſsings after a ſhort affliction.

ARiſe, || ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

|| Or, be enlightened, for thy light cometh.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Revel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee; all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee., thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at thy ſide.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged, becauſe the || abundance of the ſea ſhall be converted unto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

|| Or, noiſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee.
|| Or, wealth

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who are theſe that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iſles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy walls, and their kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the || forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Rev. 21. 25.
|| Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea, thoſe nations ſhall be utterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my ſanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee; and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bowe themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet; and they ſhall call thee The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

* Rev. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breaſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am thy ſaviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders; but thou ſhalt call thy walls ſalvation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 * The ſunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Rev. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy ſunne ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo ſhall be all righteous: they ſhall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſsings of the faithfull.

THe * ſpirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſonnes of the alien ſhall be your plowmen, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

* Chap 60. 6

7 ¶ For your ſhame you ſhall have double; and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people:

all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed which the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be ioyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelf with her jewels.

† *Heb.* decketh as a prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

* Hoſ.1.10. 1.Pet.2.10.
|| *That is,* my delight *is* in her.
|| *That is,* married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, ſo ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† *Heb.* with the joy of the bridegroom.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence;

|| *Or,* ye that are the LORDS remembrancers.

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† *Heb.* ſilence.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† *Heb.* If I give, &c.

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high-way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap.40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his * reward is with him, and his || work before him.

* Zech.9.9. Matt.21.5. John 12.15.
* Chap.40.10.
|| *Or,* recompenſe.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

† *Heb.* decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Rev.19.13.

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

* Chap.34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondred that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

* Chap.59.16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, and the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: ſo he was their ſaviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

* Deut.7.7, 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought againſt them.

* Exod.15.24. Num.14.11. Pſal.78.56. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes and his people, ſaying, Where is he that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the || ſhepherd of his flock? Where is he that put his holy ſpirit within him?

* Exod.14.30.
|| *Or,* ſhepherds, *as* Pſal.77.20.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moſes, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting name?

* Exod.14.21. Joſh.3.16.

13 That led them through the deep, as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, that they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy ſtrength, || the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

* Deut.26.15.
|| *Or,* the multitude.

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, || our redeemer, thy name is from everlaſting.

|| *Or,* our redeemer from everlaſting *is* thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed it but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never bareſt rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

† *Heb.* thy name was not called upon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſsion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, that the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

† *Heb.* the fire of meltings.

3 When thou didſt terrible things which we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* Pſal. 31. 19. 1. Cor. 2. 9.
‖ *Or*, ſeen a God beſides thee, *which* doeth ſo for him, &c.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, thoſe that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

* Pſal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

† *Heb.* melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we are all thy people.

* Pſal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and bleſsings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.

I * Am ſought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Epheſ. 2. 12, 13.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† *Heb.* upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

‖ *Or*, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ *Or*, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing is in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ *Or*, Gad.
‖ *Or*, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1. 24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb.* breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66. 22. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Revel. 21. 1.
† *Heb.* come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people; and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† *Heb.* ſhall make them continue long, *or* ſhall wear out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeed of the

bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

*Pſal.32.5.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer; and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Chap.11. 6,7.

25 The * wolf and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

*1.Kin.8.27 2.Chr.6.18. Acts 7.49. and 17.24.

Thus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

||Or,kid.

† Heb.maketh a memoriall of.

3 He that killeth an ox, is as if he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lambe, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered ſwines bloud: he that † burneth incenſe, as if he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

||Or,devices.

* Prov.1.24. Chap.65.12 Jer.7.13.

4 I alſo will chooſe their || deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

* Chap.5.19

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be born at once? for as ſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

||Or,beget.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not || cauſe to bring forth? ſaith the LORD: ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe? ſaith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

||Or,brightneſſe.

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the || abundance of her glory.

*Chap.49.22. and 60.4.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon her ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee this, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

||Or,one after another.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens, || behinde one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe; ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, unto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the iſles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have ſeen my glory; and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

||Or,coaches.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horſes and in chariots, and in || litters, and upon mules, and upon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountain Jeruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a clean veſſel, into the houſe of the LORD.

*Exod.19.6. Chap.61.6. 1.Pet.2.9. Rev.1.6.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * prieſts and for Levites, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.65.17. 2.Pet.3.13. Rev.21.1.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remain before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remain.

† Heb. from new-moon to his new-moon, and from ſabbath to his ſabbath.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new-moon to another, and from one ſabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

*Mark 9.44.

24 And they ſhall go forth, and look upon the carcaſes of the men that have tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worm ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring unto all fleſh.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His propheticall viſions of an almond-rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heavy meſſage againſt Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

The words of Jeremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the prieſts that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jeruſalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I *ſanctified thee, and I †ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Iſa. 49. 1, 5.
* Gal. 1. 15, 16.
† *Heb.* gave.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeak, for I am a childe.

* Exod. 4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid unto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou ſhalt go to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoever I command thee thou ſhalt ſpeak.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am with thee to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Ezek. 3. 9.
* Exod. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Joſh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 6.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

* Iſa. 6. 7.
* Chap. 5. 14

10 See, I have this day ſet thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull down, and to deſtroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

* Chap. 18. 7. 2. Cor. 10. 4, 5.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, Jeremiah, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Thou haſt well ſeen: for I will haſten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof was †towards the north.

† *Heb.* from the face of the north.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Out of the *north an evil †ſhall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4. 6.
† *Heb.* ſhall be opened.

15 For lo, I will *call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jeruſalem, and againſt all the walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Judah.

* Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22.

16 And I will utter my judgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and ariſe, and ſpeak unto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ *Or,* break to pieces.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day *a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Judah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

* Iſa. 50. 7. Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Jews their cauſeleſſe revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their own calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſown.

‖ *Or,* for thy ſake.
* Ezek. 16. 8.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe unto the LORD, and the firſt-fruits of his increaſe: * all that devoure him, ſhall offend; evil ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 14.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Jacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where is the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt?

* Iſa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hoſ. 13. 4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

* Pſal. 78. 58 and 106. 38.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

* Rom. 2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ‖ over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

‖ *Or,* over to.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

* Chap. 16. 20.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forſaken me the * fountain of living waters, and hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

* Pſal. 36. 9. Chap. 17. 13. and 18. 14.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-born ſlave? why is he † ſpoiled?

† Heb. become a ſpoil.

15 The young lions roared upon him, and † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† Heb. gave out their voice.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

‖ Or, feed on thy crown, Deut. 33.12. Iſa. 8.8.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

* Iſa. 3.9. Hoſ 5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

‖ Or, ſerve. *Iſa. 57.5,7. Chap. 3.6.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

* Exod. 15. 17. Pſal. 44.2. and 80.8. Iſa. 5.1, &c. Matt. 21.33. Mark 12.1. Luke 20.9.

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Job 9.30.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ thou art a ſwift dromedary traverſing her wayes.

‖ Or, O ſwift dromedarie.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

‖ Or, O wilde aſſe, &c. † Heb. taught. † Heb. the deſire of her heart. ‖ Or, reverſe it.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

‖ Or, Is the caſe deſperate?

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou art my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

‖ Or, begotten me. † Heb. the hinder-part of the neck. * Iſa. 26.16.

28 But where are thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

* Iſa 45.20. † Heb. evil. * Chap. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

*Iſa. 9.13. Chap. 5.3. * Matt. 23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

* Verſe 5. † Heb. we have dominion.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

† Heb. digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† They ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſaying. *Deut. 24.4.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

*Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 9.12. *Chap. 6.15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap. 2.20.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me; but ſhe returned not: and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

‖ Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. in falſhood.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I am * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

* Pſal. 86. 15. and 103. 8,9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: & I will take

you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

* Chap.23.4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit it, neither ſhall || that be done any more.

† *Heb.* come upon the heart.
|| *Or, it* be magnified.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the || imagination of their evil heart.

|| *Or*, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk || with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have || given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

|| *Or*, to.
|| *Or*, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

† *Heb.* land of deſire.
† *Heb.* an heritage of glory, *or* beauty.
† *Heb.* from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb.* friend.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye backſliding children, and I will heal your backſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

* Hoſ.14.1.

23 Truly in vain is ſalvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe.* 3 *He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements.* 19 *A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

* 2.Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and ſow not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem: leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandard toward Zion: || retire, ſtay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † deſtruction.

|| *Or*, ſtrengthen.
* Chap.1.13, 14,15. and 6.22.
† *Heb.* breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, and thy cities ſhall be laid waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap.6. 26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace; whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 Even || a full winde from thoſe places ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

|| *Or*, a fuller winde then thoſe.
† *Heb.* utter judgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots ſhall be as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Iſa.1.16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap.8. 16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, that watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this is thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Pſal.107. 17. Iſa.50.1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

* Iſa.22.4. Chap.9.1.
† *Heb.* the walls of my heart.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, and heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they have not known me, they are ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they are wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place was a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

* Chap.5. 18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the

heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken it, I have purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair: thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

† *Heb.* eyes.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her ſelf, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying, Wo is me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, but they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

* Iſa.9.13. Chap.2.30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolf of the ‖ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities; every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backſlidings † are increaſed.

‖ *Or,* deſerts.

† *Heb.* are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek.22.11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * It is not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

* Iſa. 28.15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

* Chap.1.9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

* Deut 28.49. Chap.1.15. and 6.22.

16 Their quiver is as an open ſepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, which thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Levit.26.16. Deut.28.31, 33.

18 Nevertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap.4.27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

* Chap.13.22. and 16.10.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not:

* Iſa.6.9. Matt. 13.14. John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom.11.8.

† *Heb.* heart.

22 Fear ye not me? ſaith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roare, yet can they not paſſe over it?

* Job 38.10, 11. Pſal.104.9.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

* Deut.11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares; they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or,* they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ *Or,* coup.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

*Deut.32.15 * Iſa.1.23. Zech.7.10.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ *Or,* aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, & the prieſts ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

* Chap.14.14. and 23.25,26. Ezek.13.6.

‖ *Or,* take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Judah, 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a || comely and delicate woman.

|| *Or*, dwelling at home.

3 The ſhepherds with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch their tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, and || caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this is the city to be viſited, ſhe is wholly oppreſsion in the midſt of her.

|| *Or*, poure out the engine of ſhot.

* Iſa. 57.20.

7 * As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoul † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

† *Heb.* be looſed, *or* disjoynted.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare is uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

* Chap.7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to * covetouſneſſe; and from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſely.

* Iſa. 56.11. Chap.8.10.

14 They have * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap.8.11. Ezek.13.10.

† *Heb.* bruiſe, *or* breach.

* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſouls: but they ſaid, We will not walk therein.

* Iſa 8.20. Mal.4.4. Luke 16.29.

* Matth. 11. 29.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, ſaying, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

* Iſa.1.11. and 66.3. Amos 5.21. Mic.6.6, &c.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north-countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roreth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in array as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ſword of the enemy and fear is on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, as for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 4.8. and 25.34.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, and * a fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

*Chap.1.18. and 15.20.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: they are * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek.22. 18.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * || Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

* Iſa.1.22.

|| *Or*, refuſe ſilver.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the ſame.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap.18. 11. & 26.13.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if you throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods, to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adulterie, and ſwear falſely, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

† *Heb.* whereupon my name is called.

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 56.7.
* Matth. 21. 13. Mark 11.17. Luke 19.46.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* 1.Sam.4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78.60. Chap. 26.6.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Prov. 1.24. Iſa.65.12. and 66.4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

* 1.Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal.78.60. and 132.6. Chap.26.6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, even the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſsion to me; for I will not heare thee.

* Exod.32. 10. Chap.11.14. and 14.11.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the || queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19.
|| *Or*, frame, *or* workmanſhip of heaven.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: do they not provoke themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

* Iſa.1.11. Chap.6. 20. Amos 5.21.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

† *Heb.* concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

* Deut. 6.3.
* Exod.19.5. Lev. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels and in the || imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

|| *Or*, ſtubbornneſſe.
† *Heb.* were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending them.

* 2.Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap.16. 12.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth || correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

|| *Or*, inſtruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jeruſalem, and caſt it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.Kings 23. 10. Chap. 19.5.
† *Heb* came it upon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap.19.6

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

* Pſal 79.2. Chap.16.4 and 34 20.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

* Iſa.24. 7. Chap.16.9. and 25.10. and 33. 11. Ezek.26.13. Hoſ.2,11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpreade them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

* Iſa.1.3.

8 How do ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly || in vain made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

|| *Or*, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.

9 * || The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdome is in them?

* Chap.6.15
|| *Or*, have they been aſhamed, &c.
† *Heb.* the wiſdome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to * covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſely.

* Iſa.56.11. Chap. 6.13.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter

* Chap.6.14.

* Ezek. 13. 10.

daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, in gathering I will conſume.
* Iſa. 5. 1, &c.
* Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; there ſhall be no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and the things that I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

*Chap. 9. 15. and 23. 15.
‖ Or, poyſon.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

* Chap. 14. 19.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 4. 15.
† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

* Pſal. 58. 4, 5.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. upon.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

† Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

* Chap. 46. 11.
† Heb. gone up.

22 Is there no * balm in Gilead? is there no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† Heb. who will give my head, &c.
* Iſa. 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19.

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 6 Mic. 7. 5, 6.
‖ Or, friend.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

‖ Or, mock.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, and wearie themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

* Pſal. 12. 2. and 120. 3.
* Pſal. 28. 3.
† Heb. in the midſt of him.
‖ Or, wait for him.

8 Their tongue is as an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

* Chap. 5. 9, 29.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

‖ Or, paſtures.
‖ Or, deſolate.
† Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

* Chap. 10. 22.
† Heb. deſolation.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, and * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wiſe man that may underſtand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth and is burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

* Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

* Lev. 26. 33.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31 2. Cor. 10. 17.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD,

that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the uncircumciſed;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations are uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are * uncircumciſed in the heart.

† Heb. viſit upon.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.
* Chap.25.23.
* Rom.2.28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither alſo is it in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as there is none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice there is a || multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man || is * brutiſh in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falſhood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hoſts is his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde it ſo.

† Heb. ſtatutes, or, ordinances are vanitie.
* Pſal.115.5.
* Iſa.46.1,7.
* Iſa. 41.23.
* Pſal.86.8, 10.
* Rev.15.4.
|| Or, it liketh thee.
† Heb. in one or, at once.
* Iſa. 41.29. Hab.2.18 Zech.10.2.
† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. king of eternity.
* Gen.1.1,6. Chap.51.15.
|| Or, noiſe.
|| Or, for rain.
|| Or, is more brutiſh then to know.
* Chap.51. 17,18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this is a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, and a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himſelf: it is not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22.
* Chap.9.11.
* Prov.16.1. and 20.24.
* Pſal.6.1. and 38.1. Chap.30.11.
† Heb. diminiſh me.
* Pſal. 79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you; ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as it is this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare, but walked every one in the || imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

* Deut.27. 26. Gal.3.10.
* Lev. 26.3, 12.
* Deut.7.12.
† Heb. Amen.
|| Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Heb. to go forth of.
* Prov.1.28. Iſa.1.15. Chap.14.12. Ezek.8.18. Mic.3.4.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb evil.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhamefull thing, even altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

* Chap.2.28.
† Heb. ſhame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

*Chap.7.16. and 14 11.
† Heb. evil.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, ſeeing ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: || when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

* Iſa.1.11, &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloved in my houſe?
|| Or, when thy evil is.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an ox that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, ſaying, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. the ſtalk with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

*1.Sam.16.7 1·Chron.28. 9. Pſal.7.9. Chap.17.10. and 20.12. Revel. 2.25.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them; the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Heb. viſit upon.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the yeare of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine.* 5 *God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivity.*

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee; yet || let me talk with thee of thy judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked proſper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly?

|| Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.
* Job 21.7. Pſal.37.1. and 73.3. Hab.1.4.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

† Heb. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſal. 17.3.
† Heb. with thee.

4 How long ſhall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſal.107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace wherein thou truſtedſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea || they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they ſpeak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9.4.
|| Or, they cried after thee fully.
† Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forreſt: it || † crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth.
† Heb. giveth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a || ſpeckled bird, the birds round about are againſt her; come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, || come to devoure.

|| Or, talented.
|| Or, cauſe them to come.

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† Heb. portion of deſire.

11 They have made it deſolate, and being deſolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devoure from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 * They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, but ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Lev.26.16. Deut.28.38. Micah 6.15. Hag.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

*Deut.30.3. Chap.32.37.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 60,12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people.* 12 *Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery.* 15 *He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements.* 22 *He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.*

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is upon thy loyns, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ *Or*, ſtubbornneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† *Heb.* a man againſt his brother.
† *Heb.* from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkneſſe.

* Iſa. 8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for your pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and run down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1.2, 16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down; for your ‖ principalities ſhall come down, even the crown of your glory.

‖ *Or*, head-tires.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open them; Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee? (for thou haſt taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcovered, and thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19 and 16.10.
‖ *Or*, ſhall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

† *Heb.* taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures ~~from me~~, ſaith the LORD; becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when ſhall it once be?

† *Heb.* after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 cauſeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† *Heb.* the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou it for thy names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the ſaviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man that cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† *Heb.* thy name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for their good.

* Exod. 32.10. Chap. 7.16. and 11.14.

12 * When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Prov. 1.28. Iſa. 1.15. Chap. 11.11. Ezek. 8.18. Mic. 3.4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you † aſſured peace in this place.

† *Heb.* peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21. and 27.15. and 29.8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

*Chap. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or*, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and *men* acknowledge *it* not, chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul lothed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and there is no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap. 8. 15

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106. 6 Dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhorre us, for thy names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowres? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people; caſt them out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

* Ezek. 14. 14.
* Exod. 32. 11, 14.
* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death, to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

* Chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devoure and deſtroy.

* Lev. 26. 16, &c.
† *Heb.* families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

† *Heb.* I will give them for a removing.
* Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 24. 9.
* 2. Kings 21. 11.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemone thee? or who ſhall go aſide † to ask how thou doeſt?

† *Heb.* to ask of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they return not from their wayes.

‖ *Or*, whatſoever is deare.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day: I have cauſed him to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

‖ *Or*, againſt the mother-*city* a young man ſpoiling, &c. *or*, againſt the mother *and* the young men.

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth; ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſunne is gone down while it was yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury; yet every one of them doth curſe me.

* Job 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or*, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and that for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

*Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies into a land which thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which ſhall burn upon you.

*Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

* Ezek. 3. 3. Revel. 10. 9.
† *Heb.* thy name is called upon me.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30. 15.
† *Heb.* be not ſure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.
* Chap. 20. 11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *return from captivitie ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.*

The word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are

born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They ſhall die of *grievous deaths, they ſhall not *be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: but they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their *carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.15.2. *Chap.25.33. *Pſal.79.2. Chap.7.33. and 34.20.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ||mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, even loving kindneſſe and mercies.

||*Or*, mourning-feaſt.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor *cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

*Levit.19.28. Deut.14.1.

7 Neither ſhall men ||tear themſelves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

||*Or*, break bread for them, *as* Ezek.24.17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

*Iſa.24.7,8. Chap.7.34. and 25.10. Ezek.26.13.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, *Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our ſinne that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done *worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ||imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

*Chap.7.26. ||*Or*, ſtubbornneſſe.

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64, 65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

p.23.

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine *eyes are upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

*Job 34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.32.19

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and *they are no gods?

*Chap.2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a *pen of iron, and with the †point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

*Job 19.24. †*Heb.* nail.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

*Judg.3.7. Iſa.1.29.

3 O my mountain in the field, *I will give thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

*Chap.15.13.

4 And thou, even †thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burn for ever.

†*Heb.* in thy ſelf.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

*Pſal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov.16.20. Iſa.30.18.

8 For he ſhall be *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeare of ||drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

*Pſal.1.3. ||*Or*, reſtraint.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

*1.Sam.16.7. Pſal.7.9. Chap.11.20. and 20.12.

11 As the partridge ||ſitteth on egs, and hatcheth them not: ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

||*Or*, gathereth *young* which ſhe hath not brought forth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the *fountain of living waters.

*Pſal.73.27. Iſa.1.28. *Chap.2.13.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, & I ſhall be ſaved: for thou art my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, *Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

*Iſa.5.19.

16 As for me, *I have not haſtened from being a paſtour †to follow thee, neither have I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

*Chap.1.4, &c. †*Heb.* after thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 *Let them be confounded that perſecute

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.14.

me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

† *Heb.* break them with a double breach.
*Chap. 11. 20.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go, and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem;

20 And ſay unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

*Nehem. 13. 19.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod. 20. 8. and 23. 12. and 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in charıots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remain for ever.

*Chap. 22. 4.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations.* 11 *Judgements threatned to Judah for her ſtrange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.*

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels:

‖ *Or*, frames, or ſeats.

4 And the veſſel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he † made it again another veſſel, as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

‖ *Or*, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.
† *Heb.* returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter? ſaith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo are ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

*Iſa. 45. 9. Wiſd. 15. 7. Rom. 9. 20.

7 At what inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy it:

*Chap. 1. 10

8 If that nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jonah 3. 10.

9 And at what inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2. Kings 17. 13. Chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

*Chap. 2. 25.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things: the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the ſnow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖ *Or*, my fields for a rock, *or for* the ſnow of Lebanon? ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold *waters?*

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes from the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not caſt up;

*Chap. 2. 13. and 17. 13.
* Chap. 6. 16.

16 To make their land * deſolate, and a perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

*Chap. 19. 8. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt-winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah: * for the law ſhall not periſh from the prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

*Malac. 2. 7.
‖ *Or*, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their bloud by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlain by the ſword in battel.

* Pſal. 109. 10.
† *Heb.* poure them out.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſel againſt me † to ſlay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† *Heb.* for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters veſſel, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Jews for their ſinnes.*

Thus ſaith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the prieſts,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of † the eaſt-gate, and proclaim there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† *Heb.* the ſunne-gate.

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11 2.King.21.12

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents;

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my minde:

*Chap.7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſel of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: & their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33 and 16.4.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate, & an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat * the fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Lev.26.29. Deut.28.53. Lamen.4.10

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſel that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

†Heb. be healed.
*Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe * roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

*Chap.32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it; becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the prieſt, who was alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah propheſied theſe things.

*1. Chron. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but || Magor-miſſabib.

|| *That is,* fear round about.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

*2.Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was || deceived: thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in deriſion daily, every one mocketh me.

|| *Or,* enticed.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoil; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch unto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a * burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not ſtay.

*Pſal.39.3.
*Job 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide: Report, ſay they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, ſaying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we ſhall prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

† *Heb.* every man of my peace.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not * prevail, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed; for they ſhall not proſper, their * everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

*Chap.15.20. and 17.18.
*Chap.23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts that * trieſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

*Chap.11.20 and 17.10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Curſed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

*Job 3.3. Chap.15.10

15 Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noon-tide:

*Gen.19.25

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

* Job 3.20

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre.* 3 *Jeremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captivitie.* 8 *He counſelleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans,* 11 *and upbraideth the kings houſe.*

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto to him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Chaldeans, which beſiege you without the walls, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this citie.

*Exod. 6.6.

5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterwards, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this city from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap. 38.2

*Chap. 39.18. and 45.5.

9 He that * abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and * his life ſhall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD: it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD;

*Chap. 22.3.
† Heb. judge.

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

† *Heb.* inhabitreſſe.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD; which ſay, Who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

† *Heb.* viſit upon.
*Prov. 1.31.

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the foreſt thereof, and it ſhall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates;

*Chap. 21.12

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent bloud in this place.

*Chap. 17.25

† *Heb.* for David upon his throne.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars: and caſt them into the fire.

*Deut. 29.24
1. Kings 9.8

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, but weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more:

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

*Lev. 19.13. Deut. 24.14, 15. Hab. 2.9.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong; that uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† *Heb.* through-aired.
‖ *Or,* my windows.

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelf in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me? ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or,* incurſion.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent bloud, and for oppreſſion, & for ‖ violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the burial of an aſſe, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

† *Heb.* proſperities.

21 I ſpake unto thee in thy † proſperitie, but thou ſaidſt, I will not heare: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eat up all thy paſtours, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity; ſurely then

ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 O †inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

24 As I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah, the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand of them whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they †deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.

†Heb. lift up their minde.

28 Is this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? is he a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flock. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſave them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*WO be unto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheep of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 2.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye have ſcattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold, I will viſit upon you the evil of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet up *ſhepherds over them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 3. 15 Ezek. 34. 11, &c.

5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous branch, and a king ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute judgement and juſtice in the earth.

* Iſa. 4. 2. and 40. 11. Chap. 33. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 24. John 1. 45.

6 *In his dayes Judah ſhall be ſaved, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this is his name whereby he ſhall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

*Deut. 33. 28. †Heb. Jehovah-tſid-kenu.

7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 16. 14, 15.

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the north-countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they ſhall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‖courſe is evil, and their force is not right.

‖ Or, curſing

‖ Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe have I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be unto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen ‖†folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖ Or, an abſurd thing. † Heb. unſavourie.

14 I have ſeen alſo in the prophets of Jeruſalem ‖an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as *Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖ Or, filthineſſe.

* Iſa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is ‖profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

*Chap. 8. 14. and 9. 15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain: they ſpeak a viſion of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, *Ye ſhall have peace; and they ſay unto every one that walketh after the ‖imagination of his own heart, No evil ſhall come upon you.

*Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖counſel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

‖ Or, ſecret.

19 Behold, a *whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

*Chap. 30. 23.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30. 24.

21 *I have not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 27. 15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſel, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any *hide himſelf in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him? ſaith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.

25 I have heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cauſe my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, *as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

* Judg. 3. 7. and 8. 33, 34

28 The prophet †that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. with whom is.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? ſaith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour.

*Deut.18. 20. Chap. 14.14, 15.

31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, ‖ that uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

‖ *Or*, that ſmooth their tongues.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that propheſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall ask thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an everlaſting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

*Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivitie,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

The LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2. Kings 24.12,&c. 2.Chron.36. 10.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† *Heb.* for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† *Heb.* the captivity.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

*Deut.30.6 Chap.32.39. Ezek.11.19. and 36.26, 27.

*Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32.38.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

*Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

† *Heb.* for removing or vexation.

* Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 15.4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews diſobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the ſeventy yeares captivitie,* 12 *and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the ſhepherds.*

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, that was the firſt yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Chap.29. 19.

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

* 2. Kings 17.13. Chap.18.11. and 35.15. Jonah 3,8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the mil-ſtones, and the light of the candle.

† *Heb.* I will cauſe to periſh from them.

*Chap.7.34. and 16.9. Ezek.26.13. Hoſ.2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeares.

* 2. Chron. 36.21,22. Ezra 1.1. Chap.29.10. Dan.9.2.
† Heb. viſit upon.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeventie yeares are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, even all that is written in this booke, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

*Chap.27.7.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

*Job.21.20. Pſal.75.8. Iſa.51.17.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as it is this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

*Chap.49.7,&c.
*Chap.48.
*Chap.49.1.
*Chap.47.4.
‖ Or, region by the ſea-ſide.

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which are beyond the * ſea,

*Chap.49.23.
*Chap.49.28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of the hair polled, chap.9.26.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

* Chap.49.31.
*Chap.49.34.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more; becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

*1.Pet.4.17.
† Heb upon which my name is called.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Joel 3.16. Amos 1.2.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

*Chap.16.4.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26.
† Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.
† Heb. a veſſel of deſire.
† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.
† Heb. a deſolation.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and crie, and wallow your ſelves in the aſhes ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock ſhall be heard: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 He *is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 His *apologie.* 16 He *is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

*Acts 20.27.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; * diminiſh not a word:

*Chap.18.8

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

*1.Sam.4.12. Pſal.78 6o. Chap.7.12, 14.

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, at the doore.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the judgement of death is for this man

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold I am in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent bloud vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the foreſt.

*Micah 1. 1.

*Micah 3. 12

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euil againſt our ſouls.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they ſet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. ſonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim, the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them ‖ to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſters,

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 17, 25.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† Heb. dreams.

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that ſpeak vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8

† Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them, ſerue the king of Babylon and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make

interceſsion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2. Kings
4.14,15.

* 2. Kings
5.13.
.Chron.36
8.
.Chron.
6.22.
Chap.29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeare, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeares of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captiuitie.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD performe thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that haue beene before me and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truly ſent him

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

*Chap.27.2

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of iron upon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him; and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Ieremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Deut.13.5.
Chap.29.32.
† Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeare, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the prophet ſent from Ieruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captiues, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king, and the queene, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem)

* 2. Kings
24.12,&c.
‖ Or, chamberlains.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be carried away from Ieruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the city, whither I haue cauſed you to be carried away captiues, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners that be in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap.14.
14. and 23.
21. and 27.
15.

† *Heb.* in a lie.

9 For they propheſie † falſely unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 36.21,22. Ezra 1.1. Chap. 25.12. and 27.22. Dan. 9.2.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeventy yeares be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

† *Heb.* end and expectation.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

* Dan. 9.3, &c.

12 Then ſhall ye * call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivitie;

* Chap. 24. 10.

* Chap. 24. 8.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

† *Heb.* for a curſe.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

* Chap. 25.4. and 32.33.

19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending them, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or,* dreamer

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

* 2. Kings 9. 11. Acts 26.24.

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This captivity is long, build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivitie, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

* Chap. 28. 16.

† *Heb.* revolt.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He *comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivitie of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe are the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

‖ *Or,* there is fear and not peace.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

† *Heb.* a male.

6 Ask ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth travail with childe: wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

* Joel 2.11. Amos 5.18. Zeph. 1.14, &c.

7 * Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hoſ. 3.5.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

* Iſa. 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.2. Chap. 46.28.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

* Pſal. 6.1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.

11 For I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

† *Heb.* for binding up, or preſſing.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

*Chap.15.18.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee,* ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

*Exod.23.22. Iſa.41.11.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, ſaying, This is Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

‖Or, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neare, and he ſhall approch unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch unto me? ſaith the LORD.

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a † continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.23.19,20.
†Heb. cutting.
‖Or, remain.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done it, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe; even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, ſaying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

†Heb. from afarre.
‖Or, have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod.15.20. Judg.11.34.
‖Or, timbrels.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat them as common things.

†Heb. prophane *them*.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye and ſay, O LORD ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

‖Or, favours.
*Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the iſles afarre off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him, as a ſhepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

*Iſa.58.11.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with my goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they were not.

*Matt.2.18.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that thy children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoning himſelf thus, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon my thigh: I was aſhamed, yea even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproch of my youth.

*Deut.30.2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare ſonne? is he a pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. ſound.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring again their captivity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of juſtice, and mountain of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Judah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have ſatiated the weary ſoul, and I have replenished every ſorrowfull ſoul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

*Ezek. 18. 2.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

*Heb. 8. 8.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, ſaith the LORD)

‖Or, ſhould I have continued an husband unto them?

33 But this ſhall be the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD; I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap. 24. 7 and 30. 22.

34 And they ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

*Iſa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
*Chap. 33. 8 Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * which giveth the ſunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which divideth * the ſea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hoſts is his name:

* Gen. 1. 16.
*Iſa 51. 15.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

*Iſa. 54. 9. Chap. 33. 20.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 33. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring-line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the eaſt, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which was in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,

*Chap. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

*Chap. 34. 3.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

* Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelf: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even ‖ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver:

‖ Or, ſeven ſhekels and ten *pieces* of ſilver.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed it, and took witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the balances.

† *Heb.* wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or*, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts is his name,

* Exod. 34.7 Deut. 5.10.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Heb.* doing.
* Job 34.21. Prov. 5.21. Chap. 16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt other men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2. Sam. 7.23. 1. Chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence; and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt it.

‖ *Or*, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, as † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

† *Heb.* for my anger.

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

† *Heb.* neck.
* Chap. 2.27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to defile it.

* Chap. 23.11

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Judah to ſinne.

* Chap. 7.31 and 19.5.
* Lev. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this citie, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30.3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7 and 30.22. and 31.33.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11.19
† *Heb.* all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† *Heb.* from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† *Heb.* in truth, *or*, ſtability.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal them, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivitie to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſettled government, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time, (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

* Chap. 32.2,3.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his name,

* Iſa. 37.26.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖ *Or*, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah, and

the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

*Chap.31.34. Mic.7.18.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will* pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay ſhall be deſolate without man and without beaſt; even in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

*Chap.7.34. and 16.9.

11 The *voice of joy and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof, ſhall be an habitation of ſhepherds cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth them, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

*Iſa.11.1. and 4.2. Chap.23.5.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

† *Heb.* Jehovah-tſidkenu.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this is the name wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

† *Heb.* there ſhall not be cut off from David.
*2.Sam.7.16. 1.Kings 2.4.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

*Iſa.54.9. Chap.31.36

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, *If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 Then may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts, my miniſters,

*Chap.31.37.

22 As *the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants, contrary to the covenant of God reaſſume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their diſobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

*2.Kings 25.1,&c. Chap.52.1.
† *Heb.* the dominion of his hand.

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

*Chap.32.4
† *Heb.* his mouth ſhall ſpeak to thy mouth.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword;

5 But thou ſhalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, ſaying, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

*Exod.21.2

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jeruſalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them;

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſervants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,out of the houſe of bondmen,ſaying,

*Exod.21.2. Deut.15.12.
‖Or, hath ſold himſelf.

14 At the end of *ſeven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeares, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

†Heb. to day.
†Heb. whereupon my name is called.

15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe †which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

†Heb. for a removing.
*Deut.28.64. Chap.29.18

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you †to be *removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem,the eunuchs,and the prieſts,and all the people of the land which paſſed between the parts of the calf,

*Chap.7.33 and 16.4.

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life; and their *dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies,and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold,I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city,and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Jews. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD,in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah,ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſonne of Jeremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the †doore.

†Heb. threſhold, or veſſel.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded us,ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine,neither ye,nor your ſonnes for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed,nor plant vineyard,nor have any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives,our ſonnes, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents,and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the armie of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Judah,and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words? ſaith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drink wine,are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

*Chap.18.11.and 25.5

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending them, ſaying, *Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath nat hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts,the God of Iſrael, Behold,I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them,but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites,Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

†Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab to ſtand,&c.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, †Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of *Joſiah, even unto this day.

*Chap. 25. 3

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting-day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† *Heb.* their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ *entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ *Or,* doore.
*Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, even Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter-houſe, in the ninth moneth; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe that when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that was on the hearth, untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or,* of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be *caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

*Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave

gaue it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Chaldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* 2.Kings 24. 17. 2.Chron.36. 10. Chap.22.24.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Chaldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſouls.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe up euery man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

† Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Chaldeans was † broken up from Ieruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made to aſcend,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whoſe name was Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he took Ieremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Chaldeans; but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falſehood, or a lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, ſhall liue; for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

* Chap.21.9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech that was in the court of the priſon: and they let down Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euil in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon,

and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the citie.

† *Heb.* he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† *Heb.* in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD; and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ *Or,* principall.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver they: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

† *Heb.* men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† *Heb.* thou ſhalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† *Heb.* they were ſilent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was there when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jeruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

In the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2. Kings 25.1. Chap. 52.4.

2 And in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, even Nergal-ſharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† *Heb.* ſpake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carrie him to Babylon.

† *Heb.* with two braſen chains, *or* fetters.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ *Or,* chief marſhall.

† *Heb.* chief of the executioners, *or* ſlaughtermen. *And ſo verſe* 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *Heb.* in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

† *Heb.* ſet thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of

Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeved.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in || chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

|| Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† *Heb.* I will ſet mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he ſaid, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† *Heb.* to ſtand before

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† *Heb.* to ſtrike thee in ſoul.

15 Then Johanan the ſonne of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it: wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant of Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhama of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even foureſcore men having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring them to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he

† *Heb.* in going and weeping.

met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, and caſt them into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony. So he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain ‖† becauſe of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

‖ Or, neare Gedaliah.
† Heb. by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, that when all the people which were with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) even mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neare,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. ſhall cleave after you.
† Heb. ſo ſhall all the men be.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an

execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue †admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, and to ſojourn.

†*Heb.* teſtified againſt you.

‖*Or,* you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, even all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhall ſpreade his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliver *ſuch as are for death, to death; and ſuch as are for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap. 15. 2
Zech. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the †images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

†*Heb.* ſtatues *or* ſtanding images.

‖*Or,* the houſe of the ſunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeen all the evil that I haue brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, and to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending them, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye this great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

†*Heb.* out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the †wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they haue committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

†*Heb.* wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

10 They are not †humbled even unto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

†*Heb.* contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

*Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that haue ſet their faces to go into the land

of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† *Heb.* lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖* queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for then had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ *Or*, frame of heaven.
*Chap. 7. 18.
† *Heb.* bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.
‖ *Or*, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, and becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe ye have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† *Heb.* from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb.* broken in pieces.
† *Heb.* fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a floud, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a floud, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Heb. Cuſh,
† Heb. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: for † thou ſhalt not be cured.

† Heb. no cure *ſhall be* unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come and ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the King whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. make thee inſtruments of captivitie.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer: but deſtruction cometh, it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men are in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come upon them, and the time of their viſitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, nouriſher.
† Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants: and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael; for behold, I will ſave thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make him afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 10. 24 and 30. 11.
‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing floud, and ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

* Iſa. 8. 7.
† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong horſes, at the ruſhing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſſe of hands:

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the iſle

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† Heb. gather thy ſelf.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canſt thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their ſecuritie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

Againſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 There ſhall be no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation: alſo thou ſhalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to ſilence.
† Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying ſhall be from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping.
* Iſa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, a naked tree.
* Chap. 17. 6

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be

*Chap.49.3.

taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity with his * prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

‖ Or, negligently.

10 Curſed be he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed be he that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.

† Heb. ſtood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and break their bottles.

* 1. Kings 12.29.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We are mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

† Heb. the choice of.

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, and he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, ask him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

*Iſa.16.7.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Iahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himſelf againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

‖ Or, movedſt thy ſelf.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

*Iſa.16.6, &c.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

‖ Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (Heb. his barres) do not righ

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

* Iſa.16.10.

33 And * joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhouting ſhall be no ſhouting.

*Iſa.15.5,6.

† Heb. deſolations.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Iahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches that he hath gotten is periſhed.

*Iſa.15.2,3.

† Heb. diminiſhed.

37 For * every head ſhall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands ſhall be cuttings, and upon the loyns ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe-tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſel, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. neck.

39 They ſhall howl, ſaying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpreade his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, the cities.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified himſelf againſt the LORD.

*Iſa.24.17, 18.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

*Num.21.28

† Heb. children of noiſe.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. in captivity.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damaſcus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, againſt.

‖ Or, Melcom

*Amos 1.13.

‖ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heir? why then doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm of warre to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heap, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heir unto them that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos 1.14

3 Howl, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges, for ||their king ſhall go into captivitie, and his *prieſts and his princes together.

||Or, Melcom

*Chap. 48.7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ſhall come unto me?

|| Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man right forth, and none ſhall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Is wiſdome no more in Teman? is counſel periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdome vaniſhed?

*Obad. v. 8.

8 Flee ye, ||turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſit him.

|| Or, they are turned back.

9 If *grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave ſome gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will deſtroy † till they have enough.

*Obad. v. 5.

† Heb. their ſufficiency.

10 But I have made Eſau bare, I have uncovered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelf: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerve them alive, and let thy widows truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement was not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and art thou he that ſhalt altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink of it.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I have heard a *rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent unto the heathen, ſaying, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battel.

*Obad. v. 1.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy *neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

*Obad. v. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: *every one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 50.13

18 *As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen 19.25

Chap. 50.40

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will || *appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

||Or, convent me in judgement.

*Job 41.10.

Chap. 50.44, 45.

20 Therefore heare the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out; ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red ſea.

† Heb. weedy ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up and flie as the eagle, and ſpreade his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, there is ſorrow || on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted

|| Or, as on the ſea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh & ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

*Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear is on every ſide.

30 ¶ *Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

*Verſe 8.

† Heb. flit greatly.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

||Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are † in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, *or* that have the corners *of their hair* polled.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, and a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, that *I will bring again the captivitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 48. 47.

Verſe 6.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21:35 The judgement of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Iſrael.

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, and againſt the land of the Chaldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† *Heb.* by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publiſh, and † ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh and conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† *Heb.* lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, ſaying, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † reſting-place.

† *Heb.* place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

*Iſa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north-countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrows ſhall be as of a mighty || expert man; none ſhall return in vain.

|| *Or*, deſtroyer.

10 And Chaldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls:

† *Heb.* big, *or* corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations ſhall be a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

*Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || ſickle in the time of harveſt: for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his own land.

|| *Or*, ſithe.

17 ¶ Iſrael is a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have driven him away: firſt the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, and laſt this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquity of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and there ſhall be none; and the ſinnes of Judah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land || of Merathaim, even againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of || Pekod: waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

|| *Or*, of the rebells.
|| *Or*, viſitation.

22 A ſound of battel is in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: || caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly; let nothing of her be left.

† *Heb.* from the end.
|| *Or*, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her work; according to all that ſhe hath done, do unto her: for ſhe hath been proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am againſt thee, O thou, † moſt proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time that I will viſit thee.

† *Heb.* pride.

32 And † the moſt proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall devoure all round about him.

† *Heb.* pride.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The children of Iſrael and the children of Judah were oppreſſed together, and all that took them captives held them faſt, they refuſed to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts is his name, he ſhall throughly plead their cauſe, that he may give reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword is upon the Chaldeans, ſaith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword is upon the || † liars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword is upon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

|| *Or*, chief ſtayes.
† *Heb.* barres.

37 A ſword is upon their horſes, and upon

their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midſt of her, and they ſhall become as women: a ſword is upon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they ſhall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert, with the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall dwell there, and the owls ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall be no more inhabited for ever: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD: ſo ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen.19.25 Chap.49.18.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel and will not ſhew mercie: their voice ſhall rore like the ſea, and they ſhall ride upon horſes, every one put in aray like a man to the battel, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguiſh took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he ſhall come up *like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly run away from her: and who is a choſen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

*Chap.49.19.

*Job 41.10. Chap.49.19

‖ *Or*, convent me to plead.

45 Therefore heare ye the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Chaldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſevere judgement of God againſt Babylon, in revenge of Iſrael. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this propheſie to Seraiah, to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † midſt of them that riſe up againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

† *Heb.* heart.

2 And will ſend unto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt him that lifteth himſelf up in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye utterly all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlain ſhall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not been forſaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 *Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliver every man his ſoul; be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render unto her a recompenſe.

*Chap.50.8. Revel.18.4.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly *fallen and deſtroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

*Iſa.21.9. Revel.14.8. and 18.2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows, gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† *Heb.* pure.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong, ſet up the watchmen, prepare the † ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† *Heb.* liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, and the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

14 *The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, ſaying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

*Amos 6.8.

† *Heb.* by his ſoul.

† *Heb.* utter.

15 *He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

*Gen.1.1,6. Chap.10.12, &c.

16 When he uttereth his voice there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

‖ *Or*, noiſe.

17 *Every man ‖ is brutiſh by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falſhood, and there is no breath in them.

*Chap.10.14.

‖ *Or*, is more brutiſh then to know.

18 They are vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 *The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts is his name.

*Chap.10.16.

20 Thou art my battel-ax and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

‖ *Or*, in thee, *or* by thee.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee, the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations; but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb.* everlaſting deſolations.

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz, appoint a captain againſt her, cauſe the horſes to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, & all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling-places, her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon is like a threſhing-floore; || it is time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

|| *Or*, in the time that he threſheth her.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my || fleſh, be upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

† *Heb.* my violence.
|| *Or*, remainder.
† *Heb.* inhabitreſſe.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, & take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall rore together like lions: they ſhall || yell as lions whelps.

|| *Or*, ſhake themſelves.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeare, and after that in another yeare ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all || the earth.

|| *Or*, both Babylon *is* to fall, O ye ſlain of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.
|| *Or*, the countrey.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproch, ſhame hath covered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do rore like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſe men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the King whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, || The broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

|| *Or*, the walls of broad Babylon.
|| *Or*, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

|| *Or*, on the behalf of.
|| *Or*, prince of Menucha, *or* chief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon, even all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for ever.

† *Heb.* deſolations.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzar-adan burneth and ſpoileth the citie.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.*

ZEdekiah was * one and twenty yeares old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven

* 2 Kings 24. 18.
† *Heb.* reigned.

eleven yeares in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the *ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

*2.Kings 25.1. Chap.39.1.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in || chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

†Heb. blinded. ||Or, fetters. †Heb. houſe of the wards

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the ninteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan || † captain of the guard, which † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem,

||Or, chief marſhall. †Heb. chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen. *And ſo verſe* 14, &c. †Heb. ſtood before.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap.27.19 ||Or, inſtruments to remove the aſhes.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the || ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the || bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

||Or, baſons.

19 And the baſons, and the || fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of ſilver in ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

||Or, cenſers.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve braſen bulls that were under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. their braſſe.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

*1 Kin. 7.15 2. Kin. 25.17 2. Chro. 3.15 †Heb. threed

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates upon the net-work, were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threſhold.

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that † were neare the kings perſon which were found in the city, and the || principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

†Heb ſaw the face of the king. ||Or, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive; in the ſeventh yeare, three thouſand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons:

† Heb. ſouls.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons were foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivitie of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

†Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, that was full of people? how is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe that was great among the nations, and princeſſe among the provinces, how is ſhe become tributary?

2 She* weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

* Jer.13.17. * Job 7.3.

3 Judah is gone into captivitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

† *Heb.* for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries* are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſsions, her * children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

* Deut.28.13,14. *Jer.52.28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, and did mock at her ſabbaths.

‖ *Or,* deſireable.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

† *Heb.* is become a removing, *or* wandering.

9 Her filthineſſe is in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himſelf.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen that the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command that * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ *Or,* deſireable. * Deut.23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

‖ *Or,* to make the ſoul to come again.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ *Or,* *it is* nothing. † *Heb* paſſe by the way.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſsions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-preſſe.

‖ *Or,* the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

*Jer.13.17. and 14.17. Chap.2.18. † *Heb.* bring back.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adverſaries ſhould be round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

*Dan 9.7. † *Heb.* mouth.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

* Iſa.16.11. Jer.48.36.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

‖ *Or,* proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſsions: for my ſighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† *Heb.* made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† *Heb.* all the deſirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath

increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

*Pſal. 80. 12. and 89. 40. Iſa. 5. 5.
‖ Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

† Heb. ſhut up.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

† Heb. ſwallowing up.

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground and keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth; the virgins of Ieruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ Or, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

*Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee; they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† Heb. by the way.
*Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed, he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

*Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears run down like a river day and night; give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Jer. 14. 17. Chap. 1. 16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children ‖ of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the LORD?

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain them in the day of thy anger, thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods juſtice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath encloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

† Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

*Jer. 20. 7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

† Heb. bitterneſſes.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravelſtones, he hath ‖ covered me with aſhes.

‖ Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul farre off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

† Heb. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD,

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

‖ Or, remember.

20 My ſoul hath them ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

† Heb. make to return to my heart.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD is my * portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

*Pſal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul that ſeeketh him.

26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſsion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

† Heb. from his heart.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of || the moſt High,

|| Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord || approveth not.

|| Or, ſeeth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * that ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

* Pſal. 33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * evil and good?

* Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doth a living man || complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

|| Or, murmure.

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made us as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes againſt us.

47 * Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.

* Iſa. 24. 17.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſsion:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

† Heb. my ſoul.

|| Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day that I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, and all their imaginations againſt me;

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down and their riſing up, I am their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them || ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

|| Or, obſtinacie of heart.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

* Pſal. 8. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the || ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, ſea-calves.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the || puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

|| Or, iniquity.

* Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing was of ſapphire.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

† Heb. darker then blackneſſe.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

† Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their * meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

* Deut. 28. 57. 2. Kings 6. 29.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entred into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the bloud of the juſt in the midſt of her;

* Jer. 5. 31. and 23. 21.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with bloud, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.

|| Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, || it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn there.

|| Or, ye polluted.

16 The || anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

|| Or, face.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of

* Gen. 2. 7.

of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz; the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ || The puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carrie thee away into captivitie: he will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will || diſcover thy ſinnes.

|| *Or*, thine iniquitie.
|| *Or*, carry *thee* captive for thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

5 † Our necks are under perſecution: we labour, and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

† *Heb.* cometh for price.
† *Heb.* on our necks are we perſecuted.
* Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, becauſe of the || terrible famine.

* Pſal. 119. 83.
|| *Or*, terrours, *or* ſtorms.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

† *Heb.* the crown of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

* Pſal. 9. 7. and 29. 10. and 102. 12. and 145. 13.

20 Wherefore doſt thou forget us for ever, and forſake us † ſo long time?

† *Heb.* for length of dayes.

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

* Jer. 31. 18.

22 || But thou haſt utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth againſt us.

|| *Or*, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

The book of the prophet *EZEKIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure cherubims,* 15 *of the foure wheels,* 26 *and of the glorie of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Heb.* captivitie.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſely unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† *Heb.* Jehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe was about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Heb* catching it ſelf.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet was like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† *Heb.* a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were || ſtretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

|| *Or*, divided above.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high that they were dreadfull, and their || rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

|| *Or*, ſtrakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the

wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit was to go, they went, thither was their ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit || of the living creature was in the wheels.

|| Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went; and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit || of the living creature was in the wheels.

|| Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this ſide, and every one had two, which covered on that ſide, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they ſtood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſapphire-ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roll of his heavy propheſie.

AND he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

† *Heb.* nations.

4 For they are † impudent children and ſtiff-hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though || briers and thorns be with thee, and thou doſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

|| *Or*, rebells

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they are † moſt rebellious.

† *Heb.* rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Rev. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat it, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

* Rev. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael;

† *Heb.* deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; *and ſo verſ. 6.*

6 Not to many people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: || ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

† *Heb.* deep of lip, and heavy of language.

|| *Or*, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard-hearted.

† *Heb.* ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, ſaying, Bleſſed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

† *Heb.* kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

† *Heb.* bitter.
† *Heb.* hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die; and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

* Chap.18. 24.
† Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap.1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them † a reprover; for they are a rebellious houſe.

† Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

Thou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jeruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ battering rammes againſt it round about.

‖ Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this ſhall be a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * ſo ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

* Num.14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeare.

† Heb. a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm ſhall be uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, ſpelt.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, ſhall be by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

* Levit. 26. 26. Chap.5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

And thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbours raſour, and cauſe it to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled; and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife; and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † ſkirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This is Jeruſalem: I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am againſt thee, and will execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; becauſe of all thine abominations.

* Levit.26.29. Deut.28.53. 2.Kings 6.29. Lam.4.10. Baruch 2.3.

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eat the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

* Chap.7.4,9.

11 Wherefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my ſanctuarie with all thy deteſtable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, * neither ſhall mine eye ſpare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken it in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

* Deut.28.37.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken it.

* Levit.26.26. Chap.4.16. and 14.13.

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhall be for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, and will break your * ſtaff of bread.

* Levit.26.22.

17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and * evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence and bloud ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee: I the LORD have ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

*Chap.36.1.

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

|| *Or,* ſunne-images, *and ſo verſe 6.*

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your || images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

† *Heb.* give.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate; that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have ſome that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall lothe themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not ſaid in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

* Chap.21.17.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neare ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I am the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

|| *Or,* deſolate from the wilderneſſe.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand upon them, and make the land deſolate; yea, || more deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the ſanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

† *Heb.* give.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

† *Heb.* awaketh againſt thee.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

|| *Or,* echo.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neare, and not the || ſounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I ſhortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and

will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

† Heb. upon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them ſhall remain, nor of their || multitude, nor of any of || theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

|| Or, tumult.
|| Or, their tumultuous perſons.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, † although they were yet alive: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf || in † the iniquity of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the living.
|| Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie.
† Heb. his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword; and he that is in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees ſhall † be weak as water.

* Iſa. 13.7. Jer. 6.24.
† Heb. go into water.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird themſelves with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall cover them, and ſhame ſhall be upon all faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48.37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſilver in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall be † removed: their * ſilver and their gold ſhall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſouls, neither fill their bowels: || becauſe it is the ſtumbling-block of their iniquity.

† Heb. for a ſeparation, or uncleanneſſe.
* Prov. 11.4 Zeph. 1.18. Ecclus 5.8.
|| Or, becauſe their iniquity is their ſtumbling-block.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he ſet it in majeſty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore have I || ſet it farre from them.

|| Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoil, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the || robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

|| Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pomp of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and || their holy places ſhall be defiled.

|| Or, they ſhall inherit their holy places.

25 † Deſtruction cometh, and they ſhall ſeek peace, and there ſhall be none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Miſchief ſhall come upon miſchief, and rumour ſhall be upon rumour, then ſhall they ſeek a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſel from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourn, and the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts will I judge them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God at Jeruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of jealouſie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, *15 the worſhippers towards the ſunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixth yeare, in the ſixth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, as I ſat in mine houſe, and the elders of Judah ſat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the viſions of God to Jeruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the ſeat of the image of jealouſie, which provoketh to jealouſie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael was there, according to the viſion that I * ſaw in the plain.

* Chap. 1.23.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: ſo I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? even the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould go farre off from my ſanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of ths houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

* Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which was towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen this, O ſonne of man? turn thee yet again, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen this, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit.

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

*Chap.5.11 and 7.4.
* Prov.1.28 Iſa.1.15. Jer.11.11. Mic.3.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome,* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the city, to draw neare, even every man with his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a ſlaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† Heb. which is turned.
† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces
† Heb. upon his loyns.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his ſide;

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and † ſet * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. mark a mark.
* Exod.12.7 Rev.7.3.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pity.

† Heb. mine eares.

6 Slay † utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

† Heb to deſtruction.

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

† Heb. filled with.
‖ Or, wreſting of judgement.
*Chap.8.12

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

*Chap.5.11. and 7.4. and 8.18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coals of fire to be ſcattered over the citie.* 8 *The viſion of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a ſapphire-ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

*Chap.1.22.

2 And he ſpake unto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ſcatter them over the city. And he went in in my ſight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, and ſtood over the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted up.

5 And the * ſound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

*Chap.1.24

6 And it came to paſſe, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheels.

7 And one cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

† Heb. ſent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a * beryll-ſtone.

*Chap.1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they foure had.

† Heb. fleſh.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

14 And every one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I ſaw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when they were lifted up, theſe lift up themſelves alſo: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature was in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo were beſides them, and every one ſtood at the doore of the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the

ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the princes. 4 Their ſinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſt-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twentie men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city:

3 Which ſay, ‖ It is not * neare, let us build houſes: this city is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

‖ *Or, it is* not *for us* to build houſes neare.
* 2.Pet.3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city ſhall not be your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Iſrael:

12 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ *Or,* which have not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſsion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Although I have caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you; and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

* Jer. 32.39. Chap.36.26.

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them; and the glory of the God of Iſrael was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which is on the eaſt-ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It ſhewed the captivitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Jews deſolation. 21 The Jews preſumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not; they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they be a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or,* inſtruments.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† *Heb.* as the goings forth of captivitie.

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their ſight, and carrie out thereby.

† *Heb.* dig for thee.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear it upon thy ſhoulders, and carrie it forth in the twilight; thou ſhalt cover thy face that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivitie, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Heb.* digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

11 Say, I am your ſigne; like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: † they ſhall remove and go into captivitie.

† *Heb.* by removing go into captivitie.

12 And the prince that is among them ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig through the wall to carrie

out thereby: he ſhall cover his face that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpreade upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

* Chap.17.20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I am the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth is * for many dayes to come, and he propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto † them that propheſie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD,

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

* Jer.23.16.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‖ and have ſeen nothing.

† Heb. walk after.

‖ *Or,* and *things which* they have not ſeen.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

‖ *Or,* breaches.

† *Heb.* hedged the hedge.

6 They have ſeen vanitie, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith; and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith it, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanitie, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanitie, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or,* ſecret, *or* counſel.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered morter:

* Jer.6.14.

‖ *Or,* a ſlight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hailſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent it with a ſtormie winde in my furie: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailſtones in my furie to conſume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered morter, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered morter, and will ſay unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and there is no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart; and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the women that ſow pillows to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive that come unto you?

‖ *Or,* elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, ‖ to make them flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, even the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ *Or,* into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall

be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, ‖ † by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or*, that I ſhould ſave his life.
† *Heb.* by quickening him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ your ſelves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ *Or*, others.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Lev. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. nd 5. 16.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver but their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

‖ *Or*, bereave.

16 Though theſe three men were † in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters; they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

† *Heb.* in the midſt of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go through the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men were in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or if I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonne nor daughter; they ſhall but deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

‖ *Or*, alſo when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, both ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitneſſe of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is ſhewed the rejection of Jeruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the foreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for feuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt: † is it meet for any work?

† *Heb.* will it proſper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† *Heb.* made *fit*.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the foreſt, which I have given to the fire for feuel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from one fire, and another fire ſhall devoure them: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Jeruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercie is promiſed her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Heb.* cutting out, *or* habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water ‖ to ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwaddled at all.

‖ *Or*, when I looked *upon thee*.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I ſaid unto thee when thou waſt in thy bloud, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee when thou waſt in thy bloud, Live.

‖ *Or*, troden under foot.

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

† *Heb.* made thee a million.

† *Heb.* ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I ſpread my ſkirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† *Heb.* blouds.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work; thou didſt eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

† *Heb.* of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for † a ſweet ſavour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* a ſavour of reſt.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† *Heb.* to devoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 That thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖ *Or*, brothel-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ *Or*, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖ *Or*, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

† *Heb.* bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round

about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealouſie.

† Heb. with judgements of.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

* 2 Kings 25.9. Jer. 52.13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe this proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but || as if that were a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

|| Or, that was lothed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I ſaw good.

* Gen. 19.24

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſinnes; but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivitie of thy captives in the midſt of them:

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters, ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† Heb. for a report, or hearing.
† Heb. prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

† Heb. Aram.
|| Or, ſpoil.

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. born them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Neverthelesse, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Jeruſalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael;

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar:

† Heb. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and ſet it as a willow-tree.

† Heb. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Heb. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde

toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land:

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † but that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

† Heb. to keep his covenant, to ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, even with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

20 And I will * ſpreade my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken it.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it ſhall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the drie tree to flouriſh: I the LORD have ſpoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a juſt father, 10 with a wicked ſonne of a juſt father, 14 with a juſt ſonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a juſt man revolting. 25 He defendeth his juſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

2 What mean ye, that ye uſe this proverb concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers have eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

* Jer. 31. 29.

3 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not have occaſion any more to uſe this proverb in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſouls are mine, as the ſoul of the father, ſo alſo the ſoul of the ſonne is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be juſt, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

† Heb. judgement and juſtice.

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menſtruous woman,

* Levit. 18. 20.
* Lev. 18. 19. and 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 15. and 25. 14.
* Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.
* Deut. 15. 7. Iſa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.

8 He that hath not given forth upon * uſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Exod. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut 23. 19. Pſal. 15. 5.

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he is juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

‖ Or, breaker up of an houſe.
‖ Or, that doeth to his brother beſides any of theſe.

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath taken increaſe: ſhall he then live? he ſhall not live: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be upon him.

† Heb. blouds.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doeth not ſuch like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not received uſury nor increaſe, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes; he ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he ſhall ſurely live.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, Why? doth not the ſonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely live.

20 The ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die: * the ſonne ſhall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father bear the iniquity of the ſonne; the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be upon him.

* Deut 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6. 2. Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his ſinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my ſtatutes, and do that which is lawfull

and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die? ſaith the Lord GOD; and not that he ſhould return from his wayes and liue?

*Chap.33. 11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

*Chap.33. 20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoul aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD: *repent, and turn || your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions; ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

*Matt. 3.2.
|| *Or, others.*

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart, and a new ſpirit; for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For *I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn || your ſelves, and liue ye.

*Jer. 32.39. Chap.11.19. and 36.26.
*Chap.33. 11. 2.Pet.3.9.
|| *Or, others.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jeruſalem, under the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreouer, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of *Egypt.

*2.Kings 23. 34. Jer.22.11, 12.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew || their deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roring.

|| *Or, their widows.*

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him; he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

|| *Or,* in hooks.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine || in thy bloud, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

|| *Or,* in thy quietneſſe, *or,* in thy likeneſſe.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bear rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury, ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the *eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

*Hoſ.13.15.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to be a ſceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Under the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeare, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou || *judge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou judge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

|| *Or,* plead for them.
*Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and || lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf *known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God,

|| *Or,* ſware, *and ſo verſe* 6,&c.
*Exod. 3.8. and 4.31.

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.13. 18.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

† Heb. made them to know.

* Levit.18.5. Rom.10.5. Gal.3.12.

12 Moreover alſo I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

* Exod.20.8. & 31.13, &c. and 35.2. Deut.5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them.

* Exod.16.27.

* Num.14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthelеſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God; walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthelеſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

* Chap.16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 For when I had brought them into the land for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then || I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

|| Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into || the bond of the covenant.

|| Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebells, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || firſtfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

|| Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. ſavour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop thy word toward the ſouth, and

propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth-field;

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Heare the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure every green tree in thee, and every drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Jeruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of thy loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it ſhall be upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if the ſword contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it is the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

† *Heb.* ſhall
o into
ater.

‖ *Or, it is* the
od of my
ſonne, it de-
ſpiſeth eve-
ry tree.

‖ *Or,* they are
hruſt down
o the ſword
with my
eople.

* Jer.31.19.

‖ *Or,* when
he triall
ath been,
what then?
ſhall they
ot alſo be-
ong to the
eſpiſing
od?

† *Heb.* hand
o hand.

‖ *Or,* glitter-
ng, *or* fear.

‖ *Or,* ſharp-
ned.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD have ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint battering rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‖ to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes do appear: becauſe I ſay, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity ſhall have an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this ſhall not be the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no more untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie & ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword is drawn, for the ſlaughter it is furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity ſhall have an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men, and skilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

† *Heb.* ſet
thy ſelf,
take the left
hand.

† *Heb.* mother of the
way.

‖ *Or,* knives.

† *Heb.* teraphim.

‖ *Or, battering* rammes.

† *Heb.*
rammes.

‖ *Or,* for the
oathes made
unto them.

† *Heb* perverted, perverted, perverted will
I make it.

‖ *Or,* cauſe *it*
to return.

‖ *Or,* burning.

2 Now thou ſonne of man,* wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea, thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 4 and 23. 36.
|| Or, plead for.
† Heb. city of blouds.
† Heb. make her know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth bloud in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* 2. Kings 21. 16.

5 Thoſe that be neare, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, which art † infamous and much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed bloud.

† Heb. arm.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by || oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

|| Or, deceit.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† Heb. men of ſlanders.

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Lev. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
* Lev. 18. 19

11 And || one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and || another hath || lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his * ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

|| Or, every one.
* Lev. 18. 20. Jer. 5. 8.
|| Or, every one.
|| Or, by lewdneſſe.
* Lev. 18. 9.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed bloud: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midſt of thee.

* Chap. 21. 17.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou || ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

|| Or, ſhalt be profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they are braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace, they are even the † droſſe of ſilver.

† Heb. droſſes.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 † As they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

† Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof; and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

* Matt. 23. 14.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed bloud, and to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, ſeeing vanitie, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed || oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

|| Or, deceit.
† Heb. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their judgements.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

† Heb. beſtowed her whoredomes upon them.
† Heb. the choice of the children of Aſſhur.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

* 2. Kings 17. 23.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her

with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, † ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in her whoredomes.

† Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.

† Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

* 2. Kings 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they took both one way.

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

† Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. looſed, or disjoynted.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredomes, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† Heb. inſtruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breaſts: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * || judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4 and 22.2.

|| Or, plead for.

37 That they have committed adulterie, and bloud is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adulterie, and have alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare unto me, to paſſe for them through the fire to devoure them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my ſanctuary in the ſame day, and have profaned my ſabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlain their children to their idols, then they came the ſame day into my ſanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have ſent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments,

† Heb. coming.

41 And ſateſt upon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it,* whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyl.

† Heb. honourable.

* Prov. 7.17

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe was with her, and with the men † of the common ſort were brought || Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

|| Or, drunkards.

43 Then ſaid I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and ſhe with them?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * judge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed bloud; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and bloud is in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a companie upon them, and will give them † to be removed and ſpoiled.

† Heb. for a removing and ſpoil.

47 And the companie ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and || diſpatch them with their ſwords; they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houſes with fire.

|| Or, ſingle them out.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out

of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe upon you, and ye ſhall bear the ſinnes of your idols, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is ſhewed the irrevocable deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 15 *By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is ſhewed the calamitie of the Jews to be beyond all ſorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Jeruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet it on, and alſo poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the ſhoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and || burn alſo the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

|| *Or,* heap.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudie citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midſt of her, ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudie citie, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied her ſelf with lies, and her great ſcumme went not forth out of her: her ſcumme ſhall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe is lewdneſſe: becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee.

14 I the LORD have ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings ſhall they judge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourn nor weep, neither ſhall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy ſhoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† *Heb* go.
† *Heb.* be ſilent.
† *Heb.* upper lip, *and ſo verſ.* 22.

18 So I ſpake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what theſe things are to us, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Speak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my ſanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoul pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters whom ye have left ſhall fall by the ſword.

† *Heb.* the pity of your ſoul.

22 And ye ſhall do as I have done: ye ſhall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires ſhall be upon your heads, and your ſhoes upon your feet: ye ſhall not mourn nor weep, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done ſhall ye do: and when this cometh, ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the joy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their mindes, their ſonnes and their daughters;

† *Heb.* the lifting up of the ſoul.

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come unto thee, to cauſe thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeak and be no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne unto them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their inſolencie againſt the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philiſtines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face * againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them;

* Jer. 49. 1, &c.

3 And ſay unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuary, when it was profaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Judah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the eaſt for a poſſeſsion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eat thy fruit, and they ſhall drink thy milk.

† *Heb.* children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands and ſtamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael;

† *Heb.* hand.
† *Heb.* foot.
† *Heb.* ſoul.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for || a ſpoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

|| *Or,* meat.

8 ¶

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe that Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold, the houſe of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

* Jer.48.1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeſhimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. ſhoulder of Moab.

10 Unto the men of the eaſt ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himſelf upon them;

† Heb. by revenging revengement.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

‖ Or, they ſhall fall by the ſword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance. ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart, to deſtroy it ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ‖ ſea-coaſt.

‖ Or, haven of the ſea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for inſulting againſt Jeruſalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar againſt her. 15 The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea at her fall.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Jeruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken that was the gates of the people, ſhe is turned unto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed, now ſhe is laid waſte;

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Tyrus, and will cauſe many nations to come up againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waves to come up.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the ſea: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field ſhall be ſlain by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horſes, and with chariots, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift up the buckler againſt thee.

‖ Or, poure out the engine of ſhot.

9 And he ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy walls, and with his axes he ſhall break down thy towers.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall cover thee, thy walls ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horſes ſhall he tread down all thy ſtreets; he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall go down to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall break down thy walls, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

† Heb. houſes of thy deſire.

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.

* Iſa.24.8. Jer.7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou ſhalt be a place to ſpread nets upon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the iſles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the ſea ſhall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelves with † trembling, they ſhall ſit upon the ground, and ſhall tremble at every moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

† Heb. tremblings.

17 And they ſhall take up a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited † of ſea-faring men, the renowned city which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

* Rev. 18.9.

† Heb. of the ſeas.

18 Now ſhall the iſles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the iſles that are in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters ſhall cover thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee down, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou ſhalt be no more: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou never be found again, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay unto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, which art a merchant of the people for many iſles, Thus ſaith the

Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy ſhip-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

† *Heb.* perfect of beautie.
† *Heb.* heart.
† *Heb.* built.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oars: ‖ † the company of the Aſhurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſail; ‖ blue and purple from the iſles of Eliſhah, was that which covered thee.

‖ *Or*, they have made thy hatches of ivory well troden.
† *Heb.* the daughter.
‖ *Or*, purple and ſcarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

‖ *Or*, ſtoppers of chinks.
† *Heb.* ſtrengtheners.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee, they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſilver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖ *Or*, merchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many iſles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

† *Heb.* works.
‖ *Or*, chryſopraſe.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖ *Or*, roſin.

18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſsia and calamus were in thy market.

‖ *Or*, Meuzal.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

† *Heb.* clothes of freedome.
† *Heb.* they *were* the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſhur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in ‖ all ſorts of things, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖ *Or*, excellent things.
† *Heb.* foldings.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſt-winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the † midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

† *Heb.* heart.
* Revel. 18. 9, &c.
‖ *Or*, even with all.
† *Heb.* heart.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ *Or*, waves.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads; they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, ſaying, What city is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and † never ſhalt be any more.

† *Heb.* terrours.
† *Heb.* ſhalt not *be* for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The judgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a god, I ſit in the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God:

† *Heb.* heart.
* Iſa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou art wiſer then Daniel; there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wiſdome and with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures:

5 † By thy great wiſdome, and by thy traffick haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches:

† *Heb.* by the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty

of thy wiſdome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God? but thou ſhalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt up the ſumme full of wiſdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every precious ſtone was thy covering, the ‖ ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryll, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, rubie.
‖ Or, chryſolite.
‖ Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have ſet thee ſo; thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God; thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and never ſhalt thou be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall have executed judgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and bloud into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide; and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking brier unto the houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, ſpoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourtie yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my ſelf.

* Pſal. 74. 13, 14. Iſa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall upon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the LORD, becauſe they have been a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. King. 18. 21. Iſa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loyns to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD; becauſe he hath ſaid, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waſte and deſolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb wastes of waſte.
† Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeares: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

‖ Or, birth.
† Heb. low.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeare, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

† *Heb.* ſpoil her ſpoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or*, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is neare, even the day of the LORD is neare, a cloudy day, it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

‖ *Or*, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

† *Heb.* Phut.
† *Heb.* children.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

† *Heb.* broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken it.

† *Heb* drought.
† *Heb* the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe their images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ *Or*, Tanis.

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ *Or*, Peluſium.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall have diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe cities ſhall go into captivity.

‖ *Or*, Heliopolis.
‖ *Or*, Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

‖ *Or*, reſtrained.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the firſt moneth, in the ſeventh day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glorie of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the third moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† *Heb.* fair of branches.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ ſet him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ *Or*, nouriſhed.
‖ *Or*, brought him up.
† *Heb.* conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, || when he ſhot forth.

|| Or, when it ſent *them* forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. in doing he ſhall do unto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees || ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

|| Or, ſtand upon themſelves for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, & all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be black.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it.* 17 *It ſhall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumciſed nations.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a || whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their rivers.

|| Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * ſpread out my net over thee, with a companie of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy bloud || the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers ſhall be full of thee.

|| Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall || put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtarres thereof dark: I will cover the ſunne with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

|| Or, extinguiſh.

* Iſa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and ſet darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. light of the light in heaven.

† Heb. them dark.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

† Heb. provoke to anger, or grief.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every moment*; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oyl, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her, the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of *them that are* ſlain by the ſword: || ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

|| Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there and all her companie: his graves are about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her companie is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There is Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that are ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. given or put.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

† Heb. a land when I bring a ſword upon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his bloud ſhall be upon his own head.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes be upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32. * Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore, thou ſonne of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe; neither ſhall the righteous be able to live for his righteouſneſſe in the day that he ſinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity; all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: if he turn from his ſinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb. judgement and juſtice.

15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquity; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped

out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

*2. King. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

*Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed bloud; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beaſts † to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

† Heb. to devoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountains of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

*Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people.

‖ Or, my people ſit before thee.

† Heb. they make loves, or jeſts.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. a ſong of loves.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (lo it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the ſhepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement againſt them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdome of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo be to the ſhepherds of Iſrael that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

*Jer. 23. 1.

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

*1. Pet. 5. 3.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe there is no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

‖ Or, without a ſhepherd, *and ſo verſ.* 8.

6 My ſheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe there was no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered; ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

† Heb. according to the ſeeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

† Heb. ſmall cattel of lambes and kids.

† Heb. great he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, even my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

*Iſa. 40. 11. John 10. 11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſsing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſsing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make them afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a * plant || of renown, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

* Iſa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
|| Or, for renown.
† Heb. taken away.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their GOD am with them, and that they, even the houſe of Iſrael, are my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my paſture are men, and I am your GOD, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Joh. 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a || perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the bloud of the children of Iſrael, by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

|| Or, hatred of old.
† Heb poured out the children.
† Heb hands

6 Therefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated bloud, even bloud ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his ſlain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not return, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, || whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal. 83. 4, 12.
|| Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known amongſt them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us † to conſume.

† Heb. to devoure.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard them.

† Heb. magnified.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully uſed it,* 8 *and by the bleſsings of God promiſed unto it.* 16 *Iſrael was rejected for their ſinne, and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert.* 25 *The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome.*

ALſo thou ſonne of man, propheſie unto the * mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 6. 2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſsion:

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they have made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſsion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and || ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

† Heb. becauſe for becauſe.
|| Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the || rivers and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are round about:

|| Or, bottoms, or dales.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſsion, with the joy of all their heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie and in my fury, becauſe ye have born the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, even all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, even my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they

ſay unto you, Thou land devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devoure men no more, neither || bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe thy nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Iſa.52.5. Rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you, before || their eyes.

|| Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

* Jer.32.39. Chap.11.19.

27 And I will put my * ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do them.

* Chap.11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

* Chap.28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD have ſpoken it, and I will do it.

* Chap.17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do it for them, I will increaſe them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jeruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts; ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† *Heb.* flock of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of drie bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Judah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open || valley, and lo, they were very dry.

|| Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones live? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Again he ſaid unto me, Propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD,

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live.

6 And I will lay ſinews upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye ſhall live, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinews and the fleſh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he unto me, Propheſie unto the || winde, propheſie, ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon theſe ſlain, that they may live.

|| Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and ſtood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall live, and I ſhall place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD have ſpoken it, and performed it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

16 Moreover, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Joſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one ſtick, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Say unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Joſeph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the ſtick of Judah, and make them one ſtick, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iſrael, and * one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Joh. 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my ſervant ſhall be king over them: and they all ſhall have one ſhepherd: they ſhall alſo walk in my judgements, and obſerve my ſtatutes, and do them.

* Iſa. 40.11. Jer. 23.5. and 30.9. Chap. 34.23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my ſervant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my ſervant David ſhall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore.

* Pſal. 89.3. Chap. 34.25.

* 2. Cor. 6.16

27 My tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Chap. 11.20 and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuarie ſhall be in the midſt of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, || the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Rev. 20.8.
|| Or, prince of the chief.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and || Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

|| Or, Phut.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou and all thy companie that are aſſembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeares thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought back from the ſword, and is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which have been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt || think an evil thought.

|| Or, conceive a miſchievous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell || ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

|| Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

† Heb. to ſpoil the ſpoil, and to prey the prey.
† Heb. navel.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great ſpoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to cover the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Art thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time † by my ſervants the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes many yeares, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, that my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealouſie, and in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: ſurely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael:

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountains ſhall be

thrown down, and the ‖ ſteep places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ *Or*, towers, *or* ſtairs.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Iſraels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feaſt of the fowls.* 23 *Iſrael having been plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

Therefore, thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from † the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael:

‖ *Or*, ſtrike thee with ſix plagues, *or* draw thee back with an hook of ſix teeth, *as chap.* 38. 4.

† *Heb.* the ſides of the north.

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be devoured.

† *Heb.* wing.

† *Heb.* to devoure.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon † the open field, for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* the face of the field.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſly in the iſles, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or*, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, the holy one in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael ſhall go forth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burn the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-ſtaves and the ſpears, and they ſhall ‖ burn them with fire ſeven yeares.

‖ *Or*, javelins.

‖ *Or*, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burn the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoil thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ noſes of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ *Or*, mouthes.

‖ *That is*, the multitude of Gog.

12 And ſeven moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury them, and it ſhall be to them a renown the day that I ſhall be glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſever out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeven moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† *Heb.* men of continuance.

15 And the paſſengers that paſſe through the land, when any ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet up a ſigne by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† *Heb.* build.

16 And alſo the name of the city ſhall be ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

‖ *That is*, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelves, and come, gather your ſelves on every ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I do ſacrifice for you, even a great ſacrifice upon the mountains of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh, and drink bloud.

† *Heb.* to the fowl of every wing.

‖ *Or*, ſlaughter.

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

† *Heb.* great goats.

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I have ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captivity for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their uncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſsions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes whereby they have treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

* Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† *Heb.* by my cauſing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my ſpirit upon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the viſion.* 6 *The deſcription of the eaſt-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the ſouth-gate,* 32 *of the eaſt-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the houſe.*

In the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelf-ſame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the ſouth.

‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flax in his hand, and a meaſuring-reed; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart upon all that I ſhall ſhew thee; for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold, a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about, and in the mans hand a meaſuring-reed of ſix cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: ſo he meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the eaſt, and went up the ſtairs thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whoſe face *was* the way toward the eaſt.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eaſtward *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubit on that ſide, and the little chambers *were* ſix cubits on this ſide, and ſix cubits on that ſide.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſts, of threeſcore cubits, even unto the poſt of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their poſts within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* poſt *were* palm-trees.

† Heb. cloſed.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the ſide of the gates over againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eaſtward and north-ward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whoſe face *was*.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the eaſt, and they went up unto it by ſeven ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over againſt the gate toward the north, and toward the eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the ſouth, and behold a gate toward the ſouth, and he meaſured the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* ſeven ſteps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide upon the poſts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the ſouth, and he meaſured from gate to gate toward the ſouth, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the ſouth-gate, and he meaſured the ſouth-gate according to theſe meaſures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going up to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and meaſured *it* according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the poſts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going up to *it had* eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the poſts of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering.

40 And at the ſide without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‖ *Or*, at the ſtep.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they laid the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt-offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and upon the tables was the fleſh of the offering.

‖ *Or*, and-irons, *or* the two hearth-ſtones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which was at the ſide of the north-gate: and their proſpect was toward the ſouth, one at the ſide of the eaſt-gate, having the proſpect toward the north.

45 And he ſaid unto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the ſouth, is for the prieſts the keepers of the ‖ charge of the houſe.

‖ *Or*, ward, *or* ordinance, *and ſo verſ.* 46.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the north, is for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to miniſter unto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-ſquare, and the altar that was before the houſe.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured each poſt of the porch, five cubits on this ſide, and five cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this ſide, and three cubits on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the ſteps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſix cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſix cubits broad on the other ſide, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the ſides of the doore were five cubits on the one ſide, and five cubits on the other ſide: and he meaſured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ *Or*, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubits, and the doore ſix cubits, and the breadth of the doore ſeven cubits.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he ſaid unto me, This is the moſt holy place.

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſix cubits, and the breadth of every ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers were three, † one over another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

† *Heb* ſide-chamber over ſide-chamber.
‖ *Or*, three and thirty times, *or* foot.
† *Heb.* be holden.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about ſtill upward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill upward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe was ſtill upward, and ſo increaſed from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the midſt.

† *Heb. it was* made broader and went round.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers were a full reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the ſide-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the ſide-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the ſouth, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the weſt, was ſeventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building over againſt the ſeparate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ *Or*, ſeverall walks, *or* walks with pillars.

16 The doore-poſts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, over againſt the doore † cieled with wood round about; ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

† *Heb.* cieling of wood.
‖ *Or*, and the ground unto the windows.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † meaſure.

† *Heb.* meaſures.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, ſo that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the temple were ſquared, and the face of the ſanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

† *Heb.* poſt.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof, two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he ſaid unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the ſanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one doore, and two leaves for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and palm-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and upon the ſide-chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the prieſts. 13 The uſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over againſt the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north doore, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over againſt the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over againſt the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallerie againſt gallerie in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖ *Or*, did eat of theſe.
‖ *Or, and* the building *conſiſted* of the lower and the middlemoſt.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was ſtraitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over againſt the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under theſe chambers was ‖ the entry on the eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ *Or*, from the place.
‖ *Or*, he that brought me.
‖ *Or*, as he came.

10 The chambers were in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the eaſt, over againſt the ſeparate place, and over againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the ſouth, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, The north chambers and the ſouth chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, where the prieſts that approch unto the LORD ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approch to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

† *Heb.* winde

17 He meaſured the north ſide five hundred reeds, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 He meaſured the ſouth ſide five hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the weſt ſide, and meaſured five hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a ſeparation between the ſanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſervation of the law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the eaſt: and * his voice was like a noiſe of many waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 24

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, even according to the viſion that I ſaw, ‖ when I came to deſtroy the city: and the viſions were like the viſion that I ſaw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ *Or*, when I came to *propheſie* that the city ſhould be deſtroyed: *ſee chap.* 9. 2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the eaſt.

5 So the ſpirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard him ſpeaking unto me out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for ever, and my holy name ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcaſes of their kings in their high places.

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have conſumed them in mine anger.

‖ *Or*, for *there was but* a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcaſes of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midſt of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the ‖ pattern.

‖ *Or*, ſumme, *or* number.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they have done, ſhew them the form of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about ſhall be moſt holy: behold, this is the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe are the meaſures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth, even the † bottom ſhall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about ſhall be a ſpanne, and this ſhall be the higher place of the altar.

† *Heb.* boſome.
† *Heb.* lip.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower ſettle, ſhall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the leſſer ſettle even to the greater ſettle ſhall be foure cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So † the altar ſhall be foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward ſhall be foure horns.

† Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.

† Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

16 And the altar ſhall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle ſhall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it ſhall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof ſhall be a cubit about, and his ſtairs ſhall look toward the eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they ſhall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt give to the prieſts the Levites that be of the ſeed of Zadok which approch unto me, to miniſter unto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a ſinne-offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud thereof, and put it on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and upon the border round about, thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullock alſo of the ſinne-offering, and he ſhall burn it in the appointed place of the houſe without the ſanctuarie.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne-offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullock.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullock without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt upon them, and they ſhall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes ſhalt thou prepare every day a goat for a ſinne-offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemiſh.

26 Seven dayes ſhall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelves.

† Heb fill their hands.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be that upon the eighth day and ſo forward, the prieſts ſhall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thank offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The eaſt-gate aſsigned onely to the prince. 4 The prieſts reproved for polluting of the ſanctuarie. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the prieſts.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward ſanctuary which looketh toward the eaſt, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he ſhall ſit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall go out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the houſe; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I ſay unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the houſe, with every going forth of the ſanctuary.

† Heb. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, even to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my ſanctuary † ſtrangers uncircumciſed in heart, and uncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my ſanctuary to pollute it, even my houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my ſanctuarie for your ſelves.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance: *and ſo verſe* 14, *and* 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger uncircumciſed in heart, nor uncircumciſed in fleſh ſhall enter into my ſanctuary, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idols, they ſhall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my ſanctuarie, having charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter unto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred unto them before their idols, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie; therefore have I lift up mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall bear their iniquitie.

† Heb. were for a ſtumbling-block of iniquitie unto, &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neare unto me to do the office of a prieſt unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall bear their ſhame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſervice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Levites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my ſanctuarie, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neare to me to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my ſanctuarie, and they ſhall come neare to my table to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll ſhall come upon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and ſhall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they ſhall not gird themſelves ‖ † with any thing that cauſeth ſweat.

‖ Or, in ſweating *places.*

† Heb. in, *or* with ſweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and

they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhave their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any prieſt drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

*Levit. 21. 13.
† Heb. thruſt forth.
† Heb. from a prieſt.

23 And they ſhall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cauſe them to diſcern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controverſie they ſhall ſtand in judgement, and they ſhall judge it according to my judgements: and they ſhall keep my laws and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my ſabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelves: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelves.

*Levit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon unto him ſeven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the ſanctuarie, unto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be unto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and ye ſhall give them no poſſeſsion in Iſrael; I am their poſſeſsion.

*Num. 18. 20.
Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2.
Joſh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They ſhall eat the meat-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and every || dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

||Or, devoted.

30 And the ||* firſt of all the firſt-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every ſort of your oblations ſhall be the prieſts: ye ſhall alſo give unto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſsing to reſt in thine houſe.

|| Or, chief.
*Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29, 30.
Num. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The prieſts ſhall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it ſelf, or torn, whether it be fowl or beaſt.

*Exod. 22. 31.
Levit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the ſanctuarie,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye ſhall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length ſhall be the length of five and twenty thouſand reeds, and the breadth ſhall be ten thouſand: this ſhall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cauſe the land to fall
† Heb. holineſſe.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the ſanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the || ſuburbs thereof.

|| Or, void places.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall be the ſanctuary, and the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall be for the prieſts the miniſters of the ſanctuarie, which ſhall come neare to miniſter unto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the ſanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth ſhall alſo the Levites the miniſters of the houſe have for themſelves, for a poſſeſsion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſsion of the city five thouſand broad, and five and twenty thouſand long over againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And a portion ſhall be for the prince on the one ſide and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy portion and of the poſſeſsion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion and before the poſſeſsion of the city, from the weſt ſide weſt-ward and from the eaſt ſide eaſtward; and the length ſhall be over againſt one of the portions, from the weſt-border unto the eaſt-border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſsion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and the reſt of the land ſhall they give to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulſions.

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

* Levit. 19. 35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel ſhall be twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

*Exod. 30. 13.
Levit. 27. 25.
Num. 3. 47.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye ſhall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one || lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, kid.
|| Or, thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall give this oblation || for the prince in Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhall be for.
|| Or, with.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

|| Or, thank-offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the foure corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh day of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt

of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſinne-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes without blemiſh, daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſinne-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working-dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day, ſhall be ſix lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† *Heb.* the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon it ſhall be a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambes and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the ſouth-gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them when they go in, ſhall go in; and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the firſt yeare without blemiſh; thou ſhalt prepare it † every morning.

† *Heb.* of his yeare.
† *Heb.* morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, it ſhall be their poſſeſsion by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it ſhall return to the prince; but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſsion to thruſt them out of their poſſeſsion; but he ſhall give his ſonnes inheritance out of his own poſſeſsion: that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſsion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two ſides weſt-ward.

20 Then ſaid he unto me, This is the place where the prieſts ſhall boyl the treſpaſſe-offering and the ſinne-offering, where they ſhall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts || joyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: theſe † foure corners were of one meaſure.

† *Heb.* a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
|| *Or*, made with chimneys.
† *Heb.* cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe are the places of them that boil, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boil the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diviſion of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me again unto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from under the threſhold of the houſe eaſtward: for the fore-front of the houſe ſtood toward the eaſt, and the waters came down from under from the right ſide of the houſe, at the ſouth-ſide of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eaſt-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

† Heb. waters of the ankles.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eaſt-ward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

† Heb. waters of ſwimming.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, and it was a river that I could not paſſe over: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a river that could not be paſſed over.

6 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen this? then he brought me and cauſed me to return to the brink of the river.

† Heb. lip.
* Rev. 22.2.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river were very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

‖ Or, plain.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the eaſt-countrey, and go down into the ‖ deſert, and go into the ſea: which being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

† Heb. two rivers.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherſoever the † rivers ſhall come, ſhall live: and there ſhall be a very [illegible] multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall [illegible] thither: for they ſhall be healed, and every [illegible]g ſhall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a place to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

‖ Or, and that which ſhall not be healed.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be given to ſalt.

† Heb. ſhall come up.
‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for bruiſes and ſores.
* Rev. 22.2.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaf ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the ſanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This ſhall be the border, whereby ye ſhall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael: Joſeph ſhall have two portions.

‖ Or, ſwore.
* Gen. 27.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this ſhall be the border of the land toward the north-ſide, from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

‖ Or, the middle village.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the ſea, ſhall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-ſide.

† Heb. from between.

18 And the eaſt-ſide ye ſhall meaſure † from Hauran, and from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael by Jordan, from the border unto the eaſt-ſea: and this is the eaſt-ſide.

‖ Or, Meribah.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, toward Teman.

19 And the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Kadeſh, the ‖ river to the great ſea: and this is the ſouth-ſide ‖ ſouth-ward.

20 The weſt-ſide alſo ſhall be the great ſea from the border, till a man come over againſt Hamath: this is the weſt-ſide.

21 So ſhall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that ye ſhall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Iſrael: they ſhall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in what tribe the ſtranger ſojourneth, there ſhall ye give him his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the ſanctuarie, 15 of the city and ſuburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimenſions, and gates of the citie.

Now theſe are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus north-ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides eaſt and weſt) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the eaſt-ſide even unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the eaſt-ſide even unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of five and twenty thouſand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, and the ſanctuarie ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer unto the LORD, ſhall be of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand in length, and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length, and the ſanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.
‖ Or, ward, or, ordinance.

11 ‖ It ſhall be for the prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites ſhall have five and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length ſhall be five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thouſand that are left in

the breadth over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall be the meaſures thereof; the north-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and the ſouth-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fifty, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy portion, ſhall be ten thouſand eaſt-ward, and ten thouſand weſt-ward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the citie.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall be five and twenty thouſand, by five and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure-ſquare, with the poſſeſsion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall be for the prince on the one ſide and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſsion of the city over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the eaſt-border, and weſt-ward over againſt the five and twenty thouſand toward the weſt-border, over againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the ſanctuary of the houſe ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreover, from the poſſeſsion of the Levites, and from the poſſeſsion of the citie, being in the midſt of that which is the princes, between the border of Iudah and the border of Benjamin, ſhall be for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Benjamin ſhall have † a portion.

† *Heb.* one *portion*.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Simeon ſhall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Iſſachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward, the border ſhall be even from Tamar unto the waters of † ſtrife in Kadeſh, and to the river toward the great ſea.

† *Heb.* Meribah-kadeſh.

29 This is the land which ye ſhall divide by lot unto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe are their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the city on the north-ſide, foure thouſand and five hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city ſhall be after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the eaſt-ſide foure thouſand and hundred: and three gates; and one gate of ſeph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the ſouth-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred meaſures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the weſt-ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thouſand meaſures: and the name of the citie from that day ſhall be, † The LORD is there.

† *Heb.* Iehovah-ſhammah.

* * *

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refuſing the kings portion, do proſper with pulſe and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wiſdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, *came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2. Kings 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake unto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his eunuchs, that he ſhould bring certain of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemiſh, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wiſdome, and cunning in knowledge, and underſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as had ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proviſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† *Heb.* the wine of his drink.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs ſaid unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which are of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

† *Heb.* ſadder

‖ *Or*, term, *or* continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or*, the ſteward.

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, ten

† *Heb.* of pulſe.

† *Heb.* that we may eat, &c.

dayes, and let them give us † pulſe † to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wiſdome: and ‖ Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

‖ *Or*, he made Daniel underſtand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſdome and underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians and aſtrologers that were in all his realm.

† *Heb.* wiſdome of underſtanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king anſwered and ſaid to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3. 29.

† *Chald.* made pieces.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or*, fee, chap. 5. 17.

7 They anſwered again and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

† *Chald.* buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe-men ſhould be ſlain; and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſel and wiſdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe-men of Babylon:

† *Chald.* returned.

‖ *Or*, chief marſhall.

† *Chald.* chief of the executioners, *or* ſlaughter-men.

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe-men of Babylon.

† *Chald.* from before God.

‖ *Or*, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night-viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdome and might are his.

*Pſal. 113. 2 and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdome unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what is in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdome and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe-men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

† *Chald.* that I have found.

† *Chald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe-men, the aſtrologers, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth ſecrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe;

†*Chald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into thy minde, upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets maketh known unto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

†*Chald.* came up.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdome that I have more then any living, but for their ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

†*Chald.* waſt ſeeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his † thighs of braſſe,

‖*Or*, ſides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖*Or*, which was not in hands, *as* verſe 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the ſummer-threſhing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces, and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; ſo the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖*Or*, brittle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

†*Chald.* this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, but it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

†*Chald.* their dayes.
*Chap. 4. 3, 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.
†*Chald.* kingdome thereof.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

‖*Or*, which was not in hand.
†*Chald.* after this.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

*Chap. 4. 5.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel ſat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

†*Chald.* with might.
†*Chald.* they command.

5 That at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up.

‖*Or*, ſinging.
†*Chald.* ſymphony.

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worſhipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came neare and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, that he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: theſe men,

† *Chald.* have ſet no regard upon thee.

O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

|| *Or,* of purpoſe, *as* Exod. 21. 13.

14 Nebuchadnezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, well: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego anſwered, and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† *Chald.* filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of furie, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: therefore he ſpake and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† *Chald.* mighty of ſtrength,

20 And he commanded the † moſt mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, and to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

|| *Or,* mantles

|| *Or,* turbants

21 Then theſe men were bound in their || coats, their hoſen, and their || hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† *Chald.* word.

|| *Or,* ſpark.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the || flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

|| *Or,* governours.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid unto his || counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

† *Chald.* there is no hurt in them

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the ſonne of God.

† *Chald.* doore.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

† *Chald.* a decree is made by me.

† *Chald.* errour.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† *Chald.* made pieces

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which ſpeak † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill; becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

† *Chald.* made to proſper.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The ſtory of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† *Chald.* it was ſeemly before me.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

* Chap. 2. 44

3 How great are his ſignes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is * an everlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace:

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Chaldeans, and the ſoothſayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, ſaying,

* Chap. 2. 48

9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

† *Chald.* I was ſeeing.

10 Thus were the viſions of mine head in my bed; † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† *Chald.* with might.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Neverthelesse, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wiſe-men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whoſe leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

*Chap. 5. 21, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖Or, upon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſtie?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, ſaying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion is * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doeſt thou?

* Job 9. 12. Iſa. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me; and my counſellers and my lords ſought unto me; and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent majeſtie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll, and honour the King of heaven, all whoſe works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which was in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† *Chald.* brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which was at Jeruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Chaldeans, and the ſoothſayers: and the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe-men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall reade this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck,

† *Chald.* brightneſſes

† *Chald.* changed it.

‖*Or*, girdles.

† *Chald.* bindings, *or* knots.

† *Chald.* with might.

‖*Or*, purple.

neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† *Chald.* brightneſſes.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe; and the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and underſtanding, and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I ſay, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Chaldeans, and ſooth-ſayers:

*Chap. 2. 48.

‖ *Or*, grand-father.

‖ *Or*, grand-father.

*Chap. 4. 9.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

‖ *Or*, of an interpreter, &c.

‖ *Or*, of a diſſolver.

† *Chald.* knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king ſpake, and ſaid unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivitie of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ *Or*, grand-father.

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe-men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Chald.* interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ *Or*, fee, *as* chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majeſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſtie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he ſlew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he ſet up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ *Or*, to deal proudly.

† *Chald* made to come down.

21 And he was * driven from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

*Chap. 4. 32

‖ *Or*, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Chaldeans ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeares old.

† *Chald.* he as the ſonne of, &c.

‖ *Or*, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaved, 24 his adverſaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome;

2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit was in him; and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ *Or*, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the preſidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counſellers and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

‖ *Or*, interdict.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians, which † altereth not.

*Eſther 1. 19. and 8. 8.

† *Chald.* paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

*1. Kings 8. 48.
*Pſal. 55. 17.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſunne, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the den of lions: now the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

|| *Or*, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdome that which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be even unto the end.

*Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† *Heb.* hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

*Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

1 IN the firſt yeare of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the ſumme of the || matters.

† *Chald.* ſaw.
|| *Or*, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.

4 The firſt was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, || and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

|| *Or*, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear, and || it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devoure much fleſh.

|| *Or*, it raiſed up one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it was diverſe from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued, and came forth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the * books were opened.

*Rev. 5. 11.
*Rev. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† *Chald.* a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold one like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion

*Chap. 2.44. Micah 4.7. Luke 1. 33.

is *an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome that which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

† Chald. ſheath.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neare unto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, are foure kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

† Chald. high ones, *that is*, things, *or* places.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Chald. from all thoſe.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diverſe † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, which devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look was more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made warre with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt High; and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which ſhall be diverſe from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome are ten kings, that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be diverſe from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt High, and think to change times and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy it unto the end.

*Luke 1.33.

27 And the *kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the ſaints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

‖ *Or*, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thouſand three hundred dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns were high; but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came up laſt.

† *Heb.* the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an he-goat came from the weſt on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ *Or*, none touched *him* in the earth.

† *Heb.* a horn of ſight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him down to the ground, and ſtamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, *toward the foure windes of heaven.

*Chap. 11.4

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the ſouth, and toward the eaſt, and toward the *pleaſant land.

*Pſal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the hoſt of heaven, and it caſt down ſome of the hoſt, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

‖ *Or*, againſt the hoſt.

11 Yea, he magnified himſelf even ‖ to the prince of the hoſt, and ‖ by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his ſanctuarie was caſt down.

‖ *Or*, againſt.

‖ *Or*, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoſt was given him againſt the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt down the truth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

‖ *Or*, the hoſt was given over for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily *ſacrifice*.

13 ¶ Then I heard one ſaint ſpeaking, and another ſaint ſaid unto ‖ † that certain ſaint which ſpake, How long ſhall be the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation, to give both the ſanctuarie and the hoſt to be troden under foot?

‖ the numberer of ſecrets, *or* the wonderfull numberer.

† *Heb.* Palmoni.

‖ *Or*, making deſolate.

14 And he ſaid unto me, Unto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes; then ſhall the ſanctuary be † cleanſed.

† *Heb.* evening morning.

† *Heb* juſtified

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, even I Daniel had ſeen the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and ſaid, *Gabriel, make this man to underſtand the viſion.

*Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he ſaid unto me, Underſtand, O ſonne of man; for at the time of the end ſhall be the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deep ſleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me upright.

† *Heb.* made me ſtand upon my ſtanding.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhall be.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt having two horns, are the kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood

up for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and underſtanding dark ſentences, ſhall ſtand up.

† *Heb.* are accompliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Heb.* people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie himſelf in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand up againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

‖ *Or,* proſperitie.
* 2.Mac.9.9.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it ſhall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſick certain dayes; afterward I roſe up, and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confeſsion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Jeruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeventy weeks.

IN the firſt yeare of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

‖ *Or,* in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeare of his reigne, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeares in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

* Jer. 25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord GOD to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſsion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercie to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Deut. 7.9. Neh.1.5.

5 * We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1. 17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ belongeth unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‖ *Or,* thou *haſt,* &c.

8 O Lord, * to us belongeth confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Baruch 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

* Levit.26. 14, &c. Deut.28.15, &c. and 29. 20,&c. and 30.17,18. and 31.17, &c. and 32, 19,&c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As * it is written in the law of Moſes, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

* Levit.26. 14,&c. Deut.28.15. Lam.2.17.
† *Heb.* intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

† *Heb.* made thee a name.
* Exod.14. 18.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Heb.* whereupon thy name is called.
† *Heb.* cauſe to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſsing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

* Chap.8.16.
† *Heb.* with wearineſſe, *or,* flight.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and underſtanding.

† *Heb.* to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew thee; for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† *Heb.* word.
† *Heb. a man* of deſires.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſsion, and ‖ to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † propheſie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

‖ *Or,* to reſtrain.
‖ *Or,* to ſeal up.
† *Heb.* prophet.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, that from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſsiah the prince, ſhall be ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† *Heb.* ſhall return and be built.
‖ *Or,* breach, *or,* ditch.
† *Heb.* in ſtrait of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſsiah be cut off ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ *Or,* and ſhall have nothing.
‖ *Or,* it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

‖ *Or*, with the abominable armies.
*Matt. 24.15 Mark 13.14. Luke 21.20.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations, he ſhall make it deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

† *Heb.* great.

In the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he underſtood the thing, & had underſtanding of the viſion.

† *Heb.* weeks of dayes.
† *Heb.* bread of deſires.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

* Gen. 2.14.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which is * Hiddekel:

† *Heb.* one man.
* Rev. 1.13, 14, 15.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body alſo was like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

‖ *Or*, vigour.
*Chap. 7.28.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

† *Heb.* moved.
† *Heb.* a man of deſires.
† *Heb.* ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

‖ *Or*, the firſt.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

‖ *Or*, this ſervant of my lord.

17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeak; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

† *Heb.* ſtrengtheneth himſelf.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the ſouth and of the north.* 30 *The invaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

Alſo I, in the firſt yeare of Darius the Mede, even I ſtood to confirm and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt up, even for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtrong, and one of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong above him, and have dominion: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

† *Heb.* ſhall aſſociate themſelves.
† *Heb.* rights.
‖ *Or*, whom ſhe brought forth.

6 And in the end of yeares they † ſhall joyn themſelves together; for the kings daughter of the ſouth ſhall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but ſhe ſhall not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm; but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:

† *Heb.* veſſels of their deſire.

8 And ſhall alſo carrie captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with † their precious veſſels of ſilver and of gold, and he ſhall continue mo yeares then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall return into his own land.

‖ *Or*, ſhall warre.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainly come and overflow, and paſſe through: then ſhall he return, and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

11 And the king of the ſouth ſhall be moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he ſhall

ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up, and he ſhall caſt down many ten thouſands; but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that cometh againſt him, ſhall do according to his own will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turn his face unto the iſles, and ſhall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him, to ceaſe; without his own reproch he ſhall cauſe it to turn upon him.

19 Then he ſhall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes in the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand up a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud ſhall they be overflown from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he ſhall work deceitfully; for he ſhall come up, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province, and he ſhall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoil, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds, even for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre up his power and his courage againſt the king of the ſouth with a great armie, and the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall overflow: and many ſhall fall down ſlain.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts ſhall be to do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table; but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end ſhall be at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart ſhall be againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return, and come toward the ſouth, but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

† *Heb.* at the end of times of yeares.
† *Heb.* the children of robbers.
† *Heb.* the city of munitions.
† *Heb.* the people of his choices.
‖ *Or,* goodly land.
† *Heb.* the land of ornament.
‖ *Or,* much uprightneſſe: *or* equall conditions.
† *Heb.* to corrupt.
† *Heb.* for him.
† *Heb.* his reproch.
† *Heb.* one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe over.
† *Heb.* angers.
‖ *Or,* into the peaceable and fat, &c.
† *Heb.* think his thoughts
† *Heb.* their hearts.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him; therefore he ſhall be grieved and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant: ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily ſacrifice, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant, ſhall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do exploits.

33 And they that underſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity and by ſpoil many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of underſtanding ſhall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge and increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the ſouth puſh at him, and the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall overflow and paſſe over.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ † glorious land, and many countreys ſhall be overthrown, but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians ſhall be at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhall come to his end and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of

‖ *Or,* aſtoniſheth.
‖ *Or,* cauſe to diſſemble.
‖ *Or,* by them.
‖ *Or,* munitions.
† *Heb.* Mauzzim, *or* as for the Almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, yea, he ſhall honour a God, &c.
† *Heb.* things deſired.
† *Heb.* fortreſſes of munitions.
† *Heb.* a price.
‖ *Or,* goodly land.
† *Heb.* land of delight, *or* ornament
† *Heb.* ſend forth.
‖ *Or,* goodly.
† *Heb.* mountain of delight of holineſſe.

of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

* Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 29.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and everlaſting contempt.

|| Or, teachers.
* Matt. 13. 43.

3 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

† Heb. lip.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the † bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

* Chap. 10. 5
|| Or, from above.

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in * linen, which was || upon the waters of the river, How long ſhall it be to the end of theſe wonders?

* Rev. 10. 5.
|| Or, part.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that it ſhall be for a time, times, and || an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my lord, what ſhall be the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

† Heb. to ſet up the abomination, &c.
|| Or, aſtoniſheth.
|| Or, and thou, &c.

11 And from the time that the daily ſacrifice ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination that || maketh deſolate ſet up, there ſhall be a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* * *

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoſea, to ſhew Gods judgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Judah and Iſrael.

The word of the LORD that came unto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD, by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſonne.

† Heb. viſit.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the houſe of Jehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will break the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Jezreel.

|| That is, not having obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
|| Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.
|| That is, not my people.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God ſaid unto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the houſe of Iſrael; || but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſave them by the LORD their God, and will not ſave them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battel, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
|| Or, in ſtead of that.
* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred; * and it ſhall come to paſſe, that || in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid unto them, Ye are the ſonnes of the living God.

11 * Then ſhall the children of Judah and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one head, and they ſhall come up out of the land: for great ſhall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, having obtained mercy.
* Iſa. 50. 1. Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4

Say ye unto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhe is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from between her breaſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, & ſet her as in the day that ſhe was * born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, & ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Heb. drinks.
† Heb. wall a wall.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeek them, but ſhall not finde them: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt husband, for then was it better with me then now.

† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her ſilver and gold, || which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax given to cover her nakedneſſe.

10 And now will I diſcover her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her lovers, and none ſhall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt-dayes, her new-moons, and her ſabbaths, and all her ſolemn feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelf with her eare-rings and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, that thou ſhalt call me ‖ Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the ſword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they ſhall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for another man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamity.

Heare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: therefore will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be * like people, like prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough; they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe: becauſe they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſk counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not underſtand, ſhall ‖ fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a backſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

Or, take way.
Heb. folly
villany.
Heb. make
deſolate.
Or, friendly.
Heb. to her
eart.
That is, my
uſband.
That is, my
ord.
Job 5. 23.
Rom. 9. 26.
Pet. 2. 10.
Heb. of
rapes.
Heb. le-
hech.
Deut. 21. 13

† Heb. a ſtanding, or ſtatue.
* Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23.
* Iſa. 2. 2.
* Mic. 6. 2.
† Heb. blouds
† Heb. cut off.
† Heb. cut off.
† Heb. lift up their ſoul to their iniquitie.
* Iſa. 24. 2.
† Heb. viſit upon.
† Heb. cauſe to return.
‖ Or, ſhall I not, &c.
‖ Or, be puniſhed.
* 1. Kings 12. 29.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is ſowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with ſhame do love, Give ye.

† Heb. is gone.
† Heb. ſhields

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes,* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye eare, O houſe of the king: for judgement is toward you, becauſe ye have been a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I have been † a rebuker of them all.

‖ *Or*, and, &c.
† Heb. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes is in the midſt of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† *Heb.* they will not give.
‖ *Or*, their doings will not ſuffer *them*.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall go with their flocks, and with their herds to ſeek the LORD: but they ſhall not finde him, he hath withdrawn himſelf from them.

7 They have dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they have begotten ſtrange children: now ſhall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael have I made known that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken in judgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth; and to the houſe of Judah as ‖ rottenneſſe.

‖ *Or*, a worm.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Judah ſaw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ *Or*, to the king of Jareb: *or*, to the king *that* ſhould plead.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the houſe of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeek my face: in their affliction they will ſeek me early.

† *Heb.* till they be guiltie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardneſſe and iniquity.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath ſmitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raiſe us up, and we ſhall live in his ſight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he ſhall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Judah, what ſhall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodneſſe is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ *Or*, mercie, *or* kindneſſe.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have ſlain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.

‖ *Or*, that thy judgements might be, &c.

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles 5. 1. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

7 But they ‖ like men have tranſgreſſed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

‖ *Or*, like Adam.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; and is ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ *Or*, cunning for bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, ſo the companie of prieſts murder in the way † by conſent: for they commit ‖ lewdneſſe.

† *Heb.* with *one* ſhoulder, *or*, to Shechem.
‖ *Or*, enormity.

10 I have ſeen an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Judah, he hath ſet an harveſt for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold ſinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.*

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thief cometh in, and the troup of robbers † ſpoileth without.

† *Heb.* evils.
† *Heb.* ſtrippeth.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedneſſe: now their own doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

† *Heb.* ſay not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ who ceaſeth ‖ from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ *Or*, the raiſer will ceaſe.
‖ *Or*, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him ſick ‖ with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

‖ *Or*, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ *Or*, applied.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† *Heb.* ſprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpreade my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I have redeeme them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

† *Heb.* ſpoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corn and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, and ſtrengthened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

‖ Or, chaſtened.

16 They return, but not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword for the * rage of their tongue: this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Deſtruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: he ſhall come as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off; mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the winde, and they ſhall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

‖ Or, ſtanding-corn.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up: now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ‖ ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be unto him to ſinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 ‖ They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes: they ſhall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captivity of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Jer. 44. 17.
‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-preſſe ſhall not feed them; and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

‖ Or, wine-fat

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: their ſacrifices ſhall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‖ † the pleaſant places for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns ſhall be in their tabernacles.

† Heb. ſpoil.
‖ Or, their ſilver ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c.
† Heb. the deſire.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know it: the prophet is a fool, the † ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the ſpirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

‖ Or, againſt.

9 They have deeply corrupted themſelves, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſit their ſinnes.

* Judg. 19. 18

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt-ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: but they went to * Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that there ſhall not be a man left: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miſcarrying wombe, and dry breaſts.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedneſſe * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

* Chap. 12. 11

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay even † the beloved fruit of their wombe.

† Heb. the deſires.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars; according to the goodneſſe of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
† Heb. ſtatues or ſtanding images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided; now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall † break down their altars: he ſhall ſpoil their images.

‖ Or, he hath divided their heart.
† Heb. behead.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We have no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD; what then ſhould a king do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a covenant: thus judgement ſpringeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall fear, becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof ſhall mourn over it, and ‖ the prieſts

‖ Or, chemarim.

thereof that rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for a preſent to * king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſel.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars: * and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Iſa. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battel in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them: and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, || when they ſhall binde themſelves in their two furrows.

|| Or, when I ſhall binde them for their two tranſgreſſions, in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I paſſed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, and Jacob ſhall break his clods.

† Heb. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercy; * break up your fallow-ground: for it is time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

* Jer. 4. 3.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was daſhed in pieces upon her children.

* 2. Kings 18. 34. & 19. 13.

15 So ſhall Beth-el do unto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael utterly be cut off.

† Heb. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

When Iſrael was a childe, then I loved him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

* Mat. 2. 15.

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He ſhall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to return.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devoure them, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt him.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19. 24. Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roar like a lion: when he ſhall roar, then the children ſhall tremble from the weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull || with the ſaints.

|| Or, with the moſt holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes provoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the eaſt-winde: he daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they do make a covenant with the Aſſyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controverſie with Judah, and will † puniſh Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† Heb. viſit upon.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God:

* Gen. 25. 26.

† Heb. was a prince, or behaved himſelf princely.

* Gen. 32. 24, &c.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made ſupplication unto him: he found him in * Beth-el, and there he ſpake with us.

* Gen. 35. 9, 10.

5 Even the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3. 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is || a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to || oppreſſe.

|| Or, Canaan.

|| Or, deceive.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance: || in all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me, † that were ſinne.

|| Or, all my labours ſuffice me not: *he ſhall have* puniſhment of iniquity in whom *is* ſinne.

† Heb. which.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemn feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4. 15 and 9. 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael * ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheep.

* Gen. 28. 5.

* Gen. 29. 20, 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his † bloud upon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. with bitterneſſes.

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatrie, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, and idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let || the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

† Heb. they adde to ſinne.

|| Or, the ſacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning

cloud, and as the early dew that paſſeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for there is no ſaviour beſide me.

*Iſa. 43. 11. Chap. 12. 9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. droughts.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I obſerve them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beaſt ſhall tear them.

† Heb. the beaſt of the field.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me † is thine help.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee * a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8. 5, &c. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travailing woman ſhall come upon him, he is an unwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. a time.

14 I will ranſome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 54, 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an eaſt-winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

*Ezek. 19. 12.
† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword; their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive us graciouſly: ſo will we render the *calves of our lips.

‖ Or, give good.
*Heb. 13. 15.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lily, and † caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloſſome.
† Heb. ſtrike.

6 His branches † ſhall ſpreade, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† Heb. ſhall go.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return, they ſhall revive as the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ ſent thereof ſhall be as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloſſome.
‖ Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and obſerved him: I am like a green firre-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

❧ ❧ ❧

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring ſundrie judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worm.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languiſheth.

‖ Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts; howl, ye miniſters of the altar; come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ‖ ſolemn aſſembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

* Chap. 2. 15.
‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

*Iſa. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

† *Heb.* grains.

18 How do the beaſts grone! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ *Or*, habitations.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

‖ *Or*, cornet,

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

† *Heb.* of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charlots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

† *Heb.* pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ *Or*, dart.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, * the ſunne and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining;

* Iſa. 13.10. Ezek. 32.7.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5.18. Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Jer. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod. 34.6. Pſal. 86.5. Jonah 4.2.

14 * Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jonah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly,

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people, ſanctifie the congregation, aſſemble the elders, gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

‖ *Or*, uſe a by-word againſt them.

* Pſal. 42. 10. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern armie, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† *Heb.* he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt moneth:

‖ *Or*, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.

† *Heb.* according to righteouſneſſe.

* Levit. 26.4. Deut. 11.14.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

* Iſa. 44.3. Acts 2. 17.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe that * whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſsing upon the church.

For behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head:

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things:

† *Heb.* deſireable.

6 The children alſo of Judah, & the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

† *Heb.* the ſonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

† *Heb.* ſanctifie.

10 * Beat your plough-ſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong.

* Iſa. 2.4.
|| *Or,* ſithes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither || cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

|| *Or,* the LORD ſhall bring down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harveſt is ripe; come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedneſſe is great.

* Rev. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neare in the valley of deciſion.

|| *Or,* conciſion, *or* threſhing.

15 The * ſunne and the moon ſhall be darkned, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Chap. 2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake; but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

* Jer. 25.30. Amos 1.2.
† *Heb.* place of repair, *or* harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† *Heb.* holineſſe.
* Rev. 21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9.13
† *Heb.* go.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence againſt the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah ſhall || dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

|| *Or,* abide.

21 For I will cleanſe their bloud that I have not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

|| *Or,* even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeares before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14.5.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

* Jer. 25.30. Joel 3.16.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Damaſcus, || and for foure I will not || turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing-inſtruments of iron.

|| *Or,* yea, for foure.
|| *Or,* convert it, *or* let it be quiet: *and ſo* verſe 6, &c.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from || the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the ſceptre from || the houſe of Eden: and the people of Syria ſhall go into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

|| *Or,* Bikath-aven.
|| *Or,* Beth-eden.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they || carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

* 2. Chr. 28. 18.
|| *Or,* carried them away with an entire captivity.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſceptre from Aſhkelon, and I will turn mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† *Heb.* the covenant of brethren.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and † did caſt off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† *Heb.* corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſsions of the children of Ammon, and for foure

I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they have || ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

|| Or, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab,* 4 *upon Judah,* 6 *and upon Iſrael.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.*

Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kin. 3. 27.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for feure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure I will not turn away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a pair of ſhoes.

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the ſame || maid, to profane my holy name.

|| Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themſelves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of || the condemned in the houſe of their god.

|| Or, ſuch as have fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Joſh. 24. 8.

10 Alſo * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

* Chap. 7. 12, 13.

13 Behold, || I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

|| Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

† Heb. his ſoul, or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver himſelf, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

Heare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion rore in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people || not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, || and the LORD hath not done it?

|| Or, not run together.

|| Or, and ſhall not the LORD do *ſomewhat?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath rored, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the || oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore up violence and || robberie in their palaces.

|| Or, ſpoil.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſarie there ſhall be even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and || in Damaſcus in a couch.

† Heb. delivereth.

|| Or, on the beds feet.

13 Heare ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall || viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

|| Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

Heare this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and || ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices every morning, and your tithes after † three yeares.

† Heb. three yeares of dayes.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publiſh the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. ſo ye love.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all

your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one citie, and cauſed it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred unto one city, to drink water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increaſed, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt; your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, † and have taken away your horſes, and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way.

† Heb. with the captivity of your horſes.

11 I have overthrown ſome of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſts is his name.

‖ Or, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Iſrael.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall ſervice.*

HEare ye this word which I take up againſt you, even a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken upon her land, there is none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, ſhall leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD unto the houſe of Iſrael, Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

5 But ſeek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captivity, & Beth-el ſhall come to nought.

* Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye ſhall live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph, and devoure it, & there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the * ſeven ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

* Job 9. 9. and 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong; ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† Heb. ſpoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; * ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb. vineyards of deſire.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſsions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the juſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aſide the poore in the gate from their right.

‖ Or, a ranſome.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joſeph.

* Pſal. 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hoſts, the Lord ſaith thus, Wailing ſhall be in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ſhall be wailing: for I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkneſſe and not light.

* Iſa. 5. 19. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkneſſe, and not light? even very dark, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt-dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemn aſſemblies.

* Iſa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

‖ Or, ſmell your holy-dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beaſts.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtream.

† Heb. roll.

25 * Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, O houſe of Iſrael?

* Acts 7. 42.

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelves.

‖ Or, Siccuth your king.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe name is the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonneſſe of Iſrael* 7 *ſhall be plagued with deſolation,* 12 *and their incorrigibleneſſe.*

* WO to them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

* Luke 6. 24.

‖ Or, are ſecure.

* Exod. 19. 5.

‖ Or, firſt-fruits.

2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh, and ſee; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neare;

* Ezek. 12. 27

* Chap. 5. 18

‖ Or, habitation.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midſt of the ſtall;

‖ Or, abound with ſuperfluities.

5 That ‖ chant to the ſound of the viol, and invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick, like David;

‖ Or, quaver.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments; but they are not

‖ Or, in bowls of wine.

not grieved for the † affliction of Joſeph.

† *Heb.* breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves, ſhall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworn by himſelf, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, I abhorre the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

*Jer. 51. 14.

† *Heb.* the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, that they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, Is there yet any with thee? and he ſhall ſay, No: then ſhall he ſay, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

*Chap. 5. 13

‖ *Or*, they will not, *or* have not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

‖ *Or*, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or*, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſhoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ *Or*, green worms.

2 And it came to paſſe that when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee; ‖ by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

‖ *Or*, who *of* (*or, for*) Jacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this: It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee; by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this: This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall made by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A plumbe-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbe-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings ‖ chappel, and it is the † kings court.

‖ *Or*, ſanctuary.

† *Heb.* houſe of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets ſonne, but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ ſycomore-fruit.

‖ *Or*, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

† *Heb.* from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not thy word againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſsion is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a basket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A basket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temple † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: there ſhall be many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt them forth † with ſilence.

† *Heb.* ſhall howl.

† *Heb.* be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new-moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

‖ *Or*, moneth.

† *Heb.* open.

† *Heb.* perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

*Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a floud; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loyns, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not

a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt, they ſhall runne to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liveth; even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖lintel of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away; and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

‖*Or*, chapiter, *or* knop.
‖*Or*, wound them.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them; though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

*Pſal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and *I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

*Jer. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts is he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwell therein ſhall mourn: and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a floud, and ſhall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ‖† *ſtories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖*Or*, ſpheres.
†*Heb.* aſcenſions.
*Pſal. 104. 3.
‖*Or*, bundle.
* Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD: have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Aſſyrians from Kir?

*Jer. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſaving that I will not utterly deſtroy the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corn is ſifted in a ſieve, yet ſhall not the leaſt † grain fall upon the earth.

† *Heb.* cauſe to move.
† *Heb.* ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The evil ſhall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe up the *tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † cloſe up the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

*Acts 15. 16
†*Heb.* hedge, *or* wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

† *Heb.* upon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plow-man ſhall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † ſoweth ſeed; and the mountains ſhall drop ‖ *ſweet wine, and all the hills ſhall melt.

†*Heb.* draweth forth.
‖*Or*, new wine.
* Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The ſalvation and victory of Jacob.

The viſion of Obadiah. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, *We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen, Ariſe ye, and let us riſe up againſt her in battel.

*Jer. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation is high, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhall bring me down to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy ſelf as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee down, ſaith the LORD.

*Jer. 49. 16.

5 If *theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have ſtolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ ſome grapes?

*Jer. 49. 9.
‖ *Or*, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out! how are his hid things ſought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed againſt thee: † they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none underſtanding ‖ in him.

†*Heb.* the men of thy peace.
† *Heb. the men* of thy bread.
‖ *Or*, of it.

8 *Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, even deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and underſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

*Iſa. 29. 14.
Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence againſt thy brother Jacob ſhame ſhall cover thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for ever.

*Gen. 27. 41.
Ezek. 35. 5.
Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots upon Jeruſalem, even thou waſt as one of them.

‖*Or*, carried away his ſubſtance.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a ſtranger; neither ſhouldeſt thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their deſtruction; neither ſhouldeſt thou have † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

‖*Or*, do not behold, &c.
† *Heb.* magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not have entred into the

gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their || ſubſtance in the day of their calamity.

|| Or, forces.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou have ſtood in the croſſe-way, to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape; neither ſhouldeſt thou have || delivered up thoſe of his that did remain in the day of diſtreſſe.

|| Or, ſhut up.

15 For the day of the LORD is neare upon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done unto thee, thy reward ſhall return upon thine own head.

*Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, ſo ſhall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they ſhall drink, and they ſhall || ſwallow down, and they ſhall be as though they had not been.

|| Or, ſup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion ſhall be || deliverance, and || there ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Jacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſsions.

|| Or, they that eſcape.
|| Or, it ſhall be holy.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau; for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the ſouth ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau; and they of the plain, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jeruſalem || which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the ſouth.

|| *Or, ſhall poſſeſſe* that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * ſaviours ſhall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20.
*Luke 1. 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah ſent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempeſt,* 11 *thrown into the ſea,* 17 *and ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto || Jonah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

|| *Called* Matth. 12. 39. Jonas.

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry againſt it; for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, & went down to Joppa; & he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he paid the fare thereof, & went down into it to go with them unto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

† *Heb.* caſt forth.
† *Heb.* thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt aſleep.

6 So the ſhip-maſter came to him, and ſaid unto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? ariſe, call upon thy God, if ſo be that God will think upon us, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid every one to his fellow, Come, and let us caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this evil is upon us. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comeſt thou? what is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he ſaid unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

† *Heb.* with great fear.

11 ¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do unto thee, that the ſea † may be calm unto us? (for the ſea || † wrought and was tempeſtuous)

† *Heb.* may be ſilent from us.
|| *Or,* grew more and more tempeſtuous.
† *Heb.* went.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Take me up, and caſt me forth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea be calm unto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt is upon you.

13 Nevertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

† *Heb.* digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let us not periſh for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

† *Heb.* ſtood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† *Heb.* ſacrificed a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

*Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4 Luke 11. 30.
† *Heb.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fiſh.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cried || by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of || hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voice.

*Pſal. 120. 1
|| *Or,* out of mine affliction.
|| *Or,* the grave.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deep, in the † midſt of the ſeas, and the flouds compaſſed me about, all thy billows and thy waves paſſed over me.

† *Heb.* heart.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about, even to the ſoul: the depth cloſed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

*Pſal. 69. 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres was about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from || corruption, O LORD my God.

† *Heb.* cuttings off.
|| *Or,* the pit.

7 When my ſoul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forſake their own mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thankſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * ſalvation is of the LORD.

*Pſal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hoſ. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
*Pſal. 3. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

† *Heb.* of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them even to the leaſt of them.

* Matt. 12. 41
Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed, and † publiſhed through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† *Heb.* ſaid.
† *Heb.* great men.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had ſaid that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it diſpleaſed Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I * fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God and mercifull, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1. 3.
* Exod. 34. 6.
Pſal. 86. 5.
Joel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doſt thou well to be angry?

‖ *Or,* art thou greatly angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and ſat on the eaſt-ſide of the citie, and there made him a booth, and ſat under it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ *Or,* palmeriſt.
† *Heb.* Kikajon.
† *Heb.* rejoyced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the ſunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement eaſt-winde; and the ſunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ *Or,* ſilent.

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, ‖ Doſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ *Or,* art thou greatly angry?
‖ *Or,* I am greatly angry.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came up in a night, and periſhed in a night:

‖ *Or,* ſpared.
† *Heb.* was the ſonne of the night.

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons that cannot diſcern between their right hand and their left hand, and alſo much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Jacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the daies of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Jeruſalem.

2 † Heare, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

† *Heb.* heare ye people all of them.
* Deut. 32. 1.
Iſa. 1. 2.
† *Heb.* the fulneſſe thereof.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

* Iſa. 26. 21.
* Pſal. 115. 3
* Deut. 32. 13 and 33. 29.

4 And * the mountains ſhall be molten under him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down † a ſteep place.

* Pſal. 97. 5.
† *Heb.* a deſcent.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Jacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael. What is the tranſgreſſion of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jeruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

† *Heb.* daughters of the owl.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or, ſhe is* grievouſly ſick of her wounds.

10 ¶ * Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy ſelf in the duſt.

* 2 Sam. 1. 20
‖ *That is,* duſt.
* Jer. 6, 26.

11 Paſſe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receive of you his ſtanding.

‖ *Or,* thou that dwelleſt fairly.
† *Heb* inhabitreſſe.
* Iſa. 47. 3.
‖ *Or,* the countrey of flocks.
‖ *Or,* a place neare.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully

‖ *Or,* was grieved.

fully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jeruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the chariot to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſsions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents || to Moreſheth-gath: the houſes of || Achzib ſhall be a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

|| Or, for.
|| That is, a lie

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: || he ſhall come unto Adullam the glory of Iſrael.

|| Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

* Iſa. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſsion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injuſtice and idolatrie.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Jacob.*

WO to them that deviſe iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take them by violence; and houſes, and take them away: ſo they || oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

* Iſa. 5. 8.
|| Or, defraud

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take up a parable againſt you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, and ſay, We be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? || turning away he hath divided our fields.

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
|| Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9.

6 || † * Propheſie ye not, ſay they to them that propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

|| Or, propheſie not *as* they propheſie.
† Heb. drop, &c.
* Iſa. 30. 10.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD || ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

|| Or, ſhortened.
† Heb. upright.

8 Even † of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from warre.

† Heb. yeſterday.
† Heb. over againſt a garment.

9 The || women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

|| Or, wives.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man || walking in the ſpirit and falſehood, do lie, ſaying, I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink; he ſhall even be the prophet of this people.

|| Or, walk with the winde and lie falſely.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael; is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones:

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre againſt him.

* Chap. 2. 11

6 Therefore night ſhall be unto you, † that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, † that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſunne ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

† Heb. from a viſion.
† Heb. from divining.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhall all cover their † lips, for there is no anſwer of God.

† Heb. upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſsion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
† Heb bloud*s*

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and ſay, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

† Heb. ſaying

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed as a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the foreſt.

* Jer. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

* Iſa. 2. 2, &c.

2 And many nations ſhall come and ſay, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpears into || pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

* Iſa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.
|| Or, ſithes.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the

name of his god,and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out,and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that *halted,a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD *ſhall reigne over them in mount Zion,from henceforth even for ever.

*Zeph.3.19.
*Dan.7.14. Luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou,O tower of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Jeruſalem.

9 Now why doſt thou crie out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon,there ſhalt thou be delivered: there the LORD ſhall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither underſtand they his counſel: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheaves into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh,O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gain unto the LORD,and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conqueſt.*

NOw gather thy ſelf in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt us: they ſhall ſmite the judge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou *Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth have been from of old, from †everlaſting.

*Math.2.6. John 7.42.
†*Heb.* the dayes of eternity.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that ſhe which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the majeſtie of the name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

‖*Or,* rule.

5 And this man ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds,and eight †principall men.

†*Heb.* princes of men.

6 And they ſhall †waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliver us from the Aſſyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

†*Heb.* eat up.
‖*Or,* with her own naked ſwords.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man,nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people,as a lion among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ ſheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖*Or,* goats.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift up upon thine adverſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee,and I will deſtroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land,and throw down all thy ſtrong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more ſoothſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off,and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thine hands.

‖*Or,* ſtatues.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

‖*Or,* enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, ſuch as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controverſie for unkindneſſe,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injuſtice,* 16 *and for idolatrie.*

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖before the *mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

‖*Or,* with.
*Iſa.1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountains,the LORDS controverſie,and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

*Exod.12.51.and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from *Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

*Num.22.5. and 23.7.
*Num.25. Joſh.5.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, and bowe my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves †of a yeare old?

†*Heb.* ſonnes of a yeare?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſands of rivers of oyl? ſhall I give my firſt-born for my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body for the ſinne of my ſoul?

†*Heb.* belly.

8 He hath *ſhewed thee,O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly,and to love mercy,and to † walk humbly with thy God?

*Deut.10.12.
†*Heb.* humble *thy ſelf* to walk.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ the man of wiſdome ſhall ſee thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖*Or,* thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

‖*Or, is there* yet unto every man an houſe of the wicked, &c.
†*Heb.* meaſure of leanneſſe.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances,and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖*Or,* ſhall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat,but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou delivereſt will I give up to the ſword.

*Deut.28.38.
Hag.1.6.
‖ Or, he doth much keep the, &c.
* 1. Kings 16,25.
*1. Kings 16. 30, &c.
‖ Or, aſtoniſhment.

15 Thou ſhalt *ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of *Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of *Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

† Heb. the gatherings of ſummer.

WO is me, for I am as † when they have gathered the ſummer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt-ripe fruit.

*Pſal. 12,1.
Iſa. 57. 1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

† Heb. the miſchief of his ſoul.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them is as a brier; the moſt upright is ſharper then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy viſitation cometh; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

*Matth.10. 21.35,36.
Luke 12.53.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD ſhall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and cover her with ſhame.
*Pſal.79.10 and 115.1.
Joel 2.17.
† Heb. ſhe ſhall be for a treading down.

10 ‖ Then ſhe that is mine enemy ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, *Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now † ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

* Amos 9. 11, &c.

11 In the day that thy *walls are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree be farre removed.

‖ Or, even to.

12 In that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, ‖ and from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and from mountain to mountain.

‖ Or, after that it hath been.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, rule.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon their mouth, their eares ſhall be deaf.

* Pſal.72.9.
‖ Or, creeping things.

17 They ſhall lick the *duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

* Exod.34. 6, 7.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that *pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in mercie.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us; he will ſubdue our iniquities: and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majeſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

‖ Or, the LORD *is* a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.
*Exod.20.5.
† Heb. that hath fury.
* Exod.34. 6,7.

THe burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God is *jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries; and he reſerveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is *ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds are the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

† Heb. ſtand up.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an overrunning floud he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully drie.

† Heb a cou
ſeller o
lial.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil againſt the LORD; † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they be quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖ Or, if they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have been ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away.
† Heb. ſhorn.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſown: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Iſa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. feaſt.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

‖ HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loyns ſtrong, fortifie thy power mightily.

‖ Or, the diſperſer, or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

* Iſa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the chariots ſhall be with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖ Or, died ſcarlet.
‖ Or, fiery torches.

4 The chariots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

† Heb. their ſhow.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

‖ Or, gallants
† Heb. covering, or coverer.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

‖ Or, molten.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breaſts.

‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.
‖ Or, diſcovered.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, ſhall they cry; but none ſhall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath been.
‖ Or, cauſe them to turn.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖ Or, and their infinite ſtore, &c.
† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loyns, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

* Iſa. 13. 7, 8

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her chariots in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudy city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. city of blouds.
* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the pranſing horſes, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horſeman lifteth up both † the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and there is a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes; and there is none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

† Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpear.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and * I will diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

* Iſa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemone her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

‖ Or, nouriſhing.
† Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinite, Put & Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet was ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

* Jer. 25. 17.

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like fig-trees with the firſt-ripe figs: if they be ſhaken they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off; it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm, make thy ſelf many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtarres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ ſpoileth and flieth away.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelf.

17 Thy crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the ſunne ariſeth they flee way, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee ſhall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare: even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſave!

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore || wrong judgement proceedeth.

* Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1.
|| Or, wreſted.
* Acts 13.41

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your dayes, which ye will not beleeve though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Chaldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling-places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their judgement and their dignitie ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horſemen ſhall ſpreade themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the eagle that haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: || † their faces ſhall ſup up as the eaſt-winde, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes ſhall be a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall his minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

† Heb. breadths.
|| Or, from them ſhall proceed the judgement of theſe, and the captivity of theſe.
† Heb. ſharp.
* Zeph. 3.3.
|| Or, the ſupping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces ſhall look toward the eaſt.
† Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the eaſt.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and, O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Heb. rock.
† Heb. founded.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on || iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

|| Or, grievance.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the || creeping things that have no ruler over them?

|| Or, moving

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

|| Or, flue-net.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat || † plenteous.

|| Or, dainty.
† Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Chaldean for unſatiableneſſe, 9 for covetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Will * ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay || unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer || † when I am reproved.

* Iſa. 21.8.
† Heb. fenced place.
|| Or, in me.
|| Or, when I am argued with.
† Heb. upon my reproof, or arguing.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plain upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.

* Heb. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his ſoul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but * the juſt ſhall live by his faith.

* John 3.36. Rom. 1.17. Gal. 3.11. Heb. 10.38.

5 ¶ || Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

|| Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, || Wo to him that increaſeth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

|| Or, ho, he.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. blouds.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * || coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jer. 22.13.
|| Or, gaineth an evil gain.
† Heb. palm of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber ſhall || anſwer it.

|| Or, piece, or faſtening.
|| Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24.9. Nahum 3.1.
† Heb. blouds.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelves || for very vanity?

|| Or, in vain.

14 For the earth ſhall be filled || with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

|| Or, by knowing the glory of the LORD.
* Iſa. 11.9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to him, and makeſt him drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled || with ſhame for glory: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing ſhall be on thy glory.

|| Or, more with ſhame then with glory.
* Jer. 25.26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts which made them afraid, becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker

* Jer. 10.8, 14. Zech. 10.2.
† Heb. the faſhioner of his faſhion

of his work truſteth therein, to make him dumbe idols?

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe; it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and ſilver, and there is no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

* Pſal.11.4.
† Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majeſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Shigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable ſongs, or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech, and was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midſt of the yeares, in the midſt of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.
‖ Or, preſerve alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

‖ Or, the ſouth.

4 And his brightneſſe was as the light, he had ‖ horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

‖ Or, bright beams out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning diſeaſes.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes are everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble

‖ Or, Ethiopia.
‖ Or, under affliction, or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? was thine anger againſt the rivers? was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, and ‖ thy chariots of ſalvation?

‖ Or, thy chariots were ſalvation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, thou didſt cleave the rivers of the earth.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The ſunne and moon * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, and at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

*Joſh.10.12.
‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.
*Joſh.10.11.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, even for ſalvation with thine anointed; thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by † diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to ſcatter me: their rejoycing was as to devoure the poore ſecretly.

† Heb. were tempeſtuous.

15 Thou didſt walk through the ſea with thine horſes, through the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖ Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither ſhall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive ſhall † fail, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there ſhall be no herd in the ſtalls:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

19 The Lord GOD is my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

* 2.Sam.22.34. Pſal.18.33.
† Heb. neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſevere judgement againſt Judah for divers ſinnes.

The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, idols.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe-tops, and them that worſhip, and that ſwear ‖ by the LORD, and that ſwear by Malcham;

‖ Or, to the LORD.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice, he hath † bid his gueſts.

† Heb. ſanctiſied, or prepared.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparel.

† Heb. viſit upon.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that there ſhall be the noiſe of a crie from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, that I will ſearch Jeruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſettled on their lees; that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Heb. curded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabit them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut.28.30,39. Amos 5.11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neare, it is neare, and haſteth greatly, even the voice of

the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſtneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD: and their bloud ſhall be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

* Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. * Chap. 3. 8.

18 * Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be * devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philiſtines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.

‖ Or, not deſirous.

Gather your ſelves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day paſſe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeek righteouſneſſe, ſeek meekneſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall drive out Aſhdod at the noon-day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſts, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will even deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea-coaſt ſhall be dwellings and cottages for ſhepherds, and folds for flocks.

‖ Or, when, &c.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Judah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified themſelves againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoil them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they have reproched and magnified themſelves againſt the people of the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. make lean.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, even all the iſles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlain by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the north, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, and drie like a wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, pelican. * Iſa. 34. 11. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. * Iſa. 47. 8.

14 And flocks ſhall lie down in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern ſhall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: their voice ſhall ſing in the windows, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I am, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in! every one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharp reproof of Jeruſalem for divers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael, 14 and to rejoyce for their ſalvation by God.

‖ Or, gluttonous. † Heb. craw. ‖ Or, inſtruction.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe received not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neare to her God.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10. * Jer. 23. 11. Hoſ. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26. † Heb. morning by morning. ‖ Or, corners.

3 * Her princes within her are roring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

5 The juſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: he will not do iniquitie: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, untill the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my * jealouſie.

* Chap. 1. 18. † Heb. lip. † Heb. ſhoulder.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, even the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

† Heb. in my holy.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of my holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they ſhall truſt in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquitie, nor ſpeak lies; neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.

* Iſa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, ſhout, O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, even the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom † the reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that *halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

* Micah 4.7

† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.

† Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

◆ ◆ ◆

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeare of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or, captain

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. pierced through

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed from her fruit.

* Deut 28. 23

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the work. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12. 26

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſk now the prieſts concerning the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Heb. with diſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Mal. 3.7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31.6. Jer. 3.12. and 18.11. Ezek. 18.30. Hoſ. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

|| Or, overtake. * Lam. 1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horſes, || ſpeckled and white.

|| Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what are theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees anſwered and ſaid, Theſe are they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Jeruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What be theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe are the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? and he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe are the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring-line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he

ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut.32.10
Pſal.17.8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa.12.6.
and 54.1.
*Lev.26.12.
Ezek.37.27.
2.Cor. 6.16.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed up out of † his holy habitation.

† *Heb.* the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joſhua, the reſtauration of the church.* 8 *Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.*

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ *That is,* an adverſary.
† *Heb.* to be his adverſary.
* Jude 9.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, & I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head: ſo they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ *Or,* ordinance.
† *Heb.* walks.
† *Heb.* men of wonder.
* Iſa.11.1.
Jer.23.5.
and 33.15.
Chap.6.12.
Luke 1.78.

8 Heare now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone ſhall be ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep,

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ‖ ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which were upon the top thereof:

† *Heb.* with her bowl.
‖ *Or,* ſeven ſeverall pipes to the lamps, &c.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What are theſe, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or,* army.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou ſhalt become a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head-ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeven, * they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ *Or,* ſith the ſeven eyes of the LORD ſhall rejoyce.
† *Heb.* ſtone of tinne.
* Chap.3.9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What are theſe two olive-trees upon the right ſide of the candleſtick, and upon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyl out of themſelves?

† *Heb.* by the hand.
‖ *Or,* empty out of themſelves *oyl into* the gold.
† *Heb.* the gold.
† *Heb.* ſonnes of oyl.

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers.* 5 *By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off as on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, every one of this *people* that ſtealeth, holdeth *himſelf* guiltleſſe, as it *doth*.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? and he ſaid, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This is their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he ſaid, This is wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot were red horſes, and in the ſecond chariot black horſes,

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, and in the fourth chariot griſled and ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What are theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe are the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, windes.

6 The black horſes which are therein, go forth into the north-countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north-countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet them upon the head of Joſhua, the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name is the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 8.

‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captivitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD.

3 And to ſpeak unto the prieſts which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted, and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh moneth, even thoſe ſeventy yeares, did ye at all faſt unto me, even to me?

* Iſa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat for your ſelves, and drink for your ſelves?

‖ Or, *be* not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the ſouth of the plain?

‖ Or, *are* not *theſe* the words.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſsions every man to his brother.

† Heb. judge judgement of truth.

10 And * oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21, 22. Iſa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

† Heb. they gave a back-ſliding ſhoulder.

† Heb. made heavy.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, that as he cried, and they would not heare; ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

† Heb. land of deſire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Jeruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGain the word of the LORD of hoſts came to me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

*Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girls playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be marvellous in mine eyes? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſave my people from the eaſt-countrey, and from † the weſt-countrey,

† Heb. the countrey of the going down of the ſunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, every one againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not be unto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 For the ſeed ſhall be † proſperous, the vine ſhall give her fruit, and the ground ſhall give her increaſe, and the heavens ſhall give their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Judah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſave you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: fear not, but let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in theſe dayes to do well unto Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe are the things that ye ſhall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Epheſ. 4. 25. † Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and love no falſe oath: for all theſe are things that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came unto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth moneth, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Judah joy and gladneſſe, and cheerfull † feaſts, therefore love the truth and peace.

† Heb. ſolemn, or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, It ſhall yet come to paſſe, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city ſhall go to another, ſaying, * Let us go ‖ † ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts: I will go alſo.

* Iſa. 2. 3. Micah 4. 1, 2. ‖ Or, continually. † Heb. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus ſhall be the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee it, and fear; Gaza alſo ſhall ſee it, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he ſhall be for our God, and he ſhall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebuſite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encamp about mine houſe becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth; and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now have I ſeen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Jeruſalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is juſt, and ‖ having ſalvation, lowly, and riding upon an aſſe, and upon a colt, the foal of an aſſe.

* Iſa. 62. 11. Matth. 21. 5. John 12. 15. ‖ Or, ſaving himſelf.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horſe from Jeruſalem, and the

* Pſal. 72.8.

battel-bow ſhall be cut off; and he ſhall ſpeak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion ſhall be * from ſea even to ſea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, whoſe covenant *is* by bloud.
* Iſa.61.1.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed up thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeen over them, and his arrow ſhall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall go with whirlwindes of the ſouth.

‖ Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling.
‖ Or, ſhall fill both the bowls, &c.

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall devoure, and ‖ ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, and they ſhall drink, and make a noiſe as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſave them in that day as the flock of his people, for they ſhall be as the ſtones of a crown, lifted up as an enſigne upon his land.

‖ Or, grow, *or* ſpeak.

17 For how great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beauty? corn ſhall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be ſought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he viſited his flock for ſinne, ſo he will ſave and reſtore them.*

‖ Or, lightnings.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, ſo the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them ſhowres of rain, to every one graſſe in the field.

* Jer.10.8. Hab.2.18.
† *Heb.* teraphims.
‖ *Or*, anſwered that, &c.
† *Heb.* viſited upon.

2 For the * † idols have ſpoken vanity, and the diviners have ſeen a lie, and have told falſe dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, becauſe there was no ſhepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſts hath viſited his flock the houſe of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppreſſour together.

‖ *Or*, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the ſtreets in the battel, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD is with them, and ‖ the riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Judah, and I will ſave the houſe of Joſeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people: and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall drie up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſceptre of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the reſt are rejected.* 10 *The ſtaves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Chriſt.* 15 *The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

‖ *Or*, gallants.
‖ *Or*, the defenced foreſt.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for ‖ the forreſt of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guiltie: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

† *Heb.* make to be found.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

‖ *Or*, verily the poore.
‖ *Or*, binders.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, ‖ even you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

† *Heb.* was ſtraitned for them.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul † lothed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

* Jer.15.2.
† *Heb.* of his fellow, *or* neighbour.

9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the reſt eat, every one the fleſh † of another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaff, even Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

‖ *Or*, the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ ſo the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

† *Heb.* if it be good in your eyes.
* Matt.26.15.

12 And I ſaid unto them, † If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty pieces of ſilver.

* Matt.27.9,10.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was priſed at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or*, binders.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, even ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the

land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‖ cut off: neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or, bear.

17 * Wo to the idol-ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword ſhall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkened.

* Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelf,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her adverſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jeruſalem.*

The burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jeruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Judah, and againſt Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or,* ſlumber, *or* poyſon.

‖ *Or,* and alſo againſt Judah *ſhall he be* which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelves with it, ſhall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite every horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſmite every horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the governours of Judah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jeruſalem ſhall be my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

‖ *Or, there is* ſtrength to me, *and* to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheaf; and they ſhall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jeruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſave the tents of Judah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, do not magnifie themſelves againſt Judah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and he that is ‖ † feeble among them at that day ſhall be as David; and the houſe of David ſhall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or,* abject.
† *Heb.* fallen

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeek to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Jeruſalem.

10 And I will poure upon the houſe of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his onely ſonne, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for his firſt-born.

* John 19. 34. 37. Rev. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great * mourning in Jeruſalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon; in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2. 37.
* 2. Chron. 35. 24.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, † every family apart: the familie of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

† *Heb* families, families.

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jeruſalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and falſe propheſie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.*

In that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſinne, and for † uncleanneſſe.

† *Heb.* ſeparation for uncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, ſhall ſay unto him, Thou ſhalt not live; for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, ſhall thruſt him through when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhall be aſhamed every one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

† *Heb.* a garment of hair.
† *Heb.* to lie.

5 But he ſhall ſay, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay unto him, What are theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwer, Thoſe with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man that is my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, and die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Jeruſalem, deſtroyed.* 4 *The coming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Jeruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their ſpoils ſhall be holy.*

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy ſpoil ſhall be divided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Jeruſalem to battel, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women raviſhed, and half of the city ſhall go forth into captivity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD go forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day upon

the mount of Olives, which is before Jeruſalem on the eaſt, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleave in the midſt thereof toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt, and there ſhall be a very great valley, and half of the mountain ſhall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the ſouth.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains ſhall reach unto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, and all the ſaints with thee.

‖ Or, my mountains.
‖ Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he ſeparated.
* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † clear, nor † dark.

† Heb. precious.
† Heb. thickneſſe.

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe, that at * evening-time it ſhall be light.

‖ Or, the day ſhall be one
* Rev. 22. 5.
* Iſa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.

8 And it ſhall be in that day, that living * waters ſhall go out from Jeruſalem: half of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

* Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.
‖ Or, eaſtern.

9 And the LORD ſhall be king over all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖ Or, compaſſed.
‖ Or, ſhall abide.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction, but Jeruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, ſhall abide.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Jeruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold and ſilver, and apparel in great abundance.

‖ Or, thou alſo, O Judah, ſhalt.
‖ Or, againſt.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeare to yeare to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, that whoſo will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no rain: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

† Heb. upon whom there is not.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

‖ Or, ſinne.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, bridles.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem and in Judah ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts: and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein; and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

* Iſa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſſe. 6 Of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

The burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael † by Malachi.

† Heb by the hand of Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? was not Eſau Jacobs brother? ſaith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaius, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return and build the deſolate places: thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Iſrael.

‖ Or, upon.
† Heb. from upon.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſervant his maſter: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a maſter, where is my fear? ſaith the LORD of hoſts unto you, O prieſts that deſpiſe my name: and ye ſay, Wherein have we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ Or, bring unto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and ſick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. to ſacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your perſons? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb the face of God
† Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there even among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the riſing of the ſunne even unto the going down of the ſame, my name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place in-

cenſe ſhall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name ſhall be great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe is it, || and ye have ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the ſick; thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hands? ſaith the LORD.

|| *Or*, whereas you might have blown it away.

14 But curſed be the deceiver, || which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

|| *Or*, in whoſe flock is.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharply reproveth the prieſts for neglecting their covenant; 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I will even ſend a curſe upon you, and I will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe ye do not lay it to heart.

* Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

3 Behold, I will || corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpreade dung upon your faces, even the dung of your ſolemn feaſts, and || one ſhall take you away with it.

|| *Or*, reprove.
† *Heb.* ſcatter.
|| *Or*, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I have ſent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have cauſed many to || ſtumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

|| *Or*, fall in the law.

9 Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but || † have been partiall in the law.

|| *Or*, lifted up the face againſt.
† *Heb.* accepted faces.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherouſly every man againſt his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Epheſ. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Jeruſalem: for Judah hath profaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he || loved, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

|| *Or*, ought to love.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: || the maſter and the ſcholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hoſts.

|| *Or*, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath been witneſſe between thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet is ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the || reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that he might ſeek † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deal || treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

|| *Or*, excellencie.
† *Heb.* a ſeed of God.
|| *Or*, unfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, || that he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that you deal not treacherouſly.

|| *Or*, if he hate *her*, put *her* away.
† *Heb.* to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye ſay, Every one that doeth evil, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the meſſenger, majeſtie, and grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacriledge, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſſing to them that fear God.

BEhold, * I will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye ſeek, ſhall ſuddenly come to his temple: even the meſſenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Matth. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſilver: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and ſilver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offering of Judah and Jeruſalem be pleaſant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in || former yeares.

|| *Or*, ancient.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that || oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turn aſide the ſtranger from his right, and fear not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

|| *Or*, defraud.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Jacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: but ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye ſay, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, that there may be meat in mine houſe, and prove me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be room enough to receive it.

* Gen. 7. 11.
† *Heb.* empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your ſakes: and he ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of

† *Heb.* corrupt.

your ground; neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Job 21.14. 13 ¶ Your words have been * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD; yet ye ſay, What have we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Ye have ſaid, It is vain to ſerve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

† Heb. his obſervation.
† Heb. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedneſſe † are ſet up; yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. are built.
* Pſal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his own ſonne that ſerveth him.

‖ Or, ſpeciall treaſure.

18 Then ſhall ye return and diſcern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that ſerveth God, and him that ſerveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his bleßing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the ſtudy of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.*

For behold, the day cometh that ſhall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly ſhall be ſtubble, and the day that cometh ſhall burn them up, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that it ſhall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, ſhall the * ſunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings; and ye ſhall go forth and grow up as calves of the ſtall.

*Luke 1.78.

3 And ye ſhall tread down the wicked; for they ſhall be aſhes under the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall do this, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moſes my ſervant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and judgements.

*Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9.11. Luke 1.17.

6 And he ſhall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, left I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

The end of the prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joſias his charge to the prieſts and Levites.* 7 *A great paſſeover is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His ſucceſſours.* 53 *The temple, citie, and people are deſtroyed.* 56 *The reſt are carried unto Babylon.*

AND Joſias held the * feaſt of the paſſeover in Jeruſalem unto his Lord, and offered the paſſeover the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth,

* 2. Kings 23. 21. 2. Chron. 35. 1.

2 Having ſet the prieſts according to their daily courſes, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he ſpake unto the Levites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow themſelves unto the Lord, to ſet the holy ark of the Lord in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of David had built:

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhall no more bear the ark upon your ſhoulders: now therefore ſerve the Lord your God, and miniſter unto his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Iſrael preſcribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his ſonne: and ſtanding in the temple according to the ſeverall dignitie of the families of you the Levites, who miniſter in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael,

6 Offer the paſſeover in order, and make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keep the paſſeover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moſes.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Joſias gave thirty thouſand lambes and kids, and three thouſand calves: theſe things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promiſed to the people, to the prieſts, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Syelus, the governours of the temple, gave to the prieſts for the paſſeover, two thouſand and ſix hundred ſheep, and three hundred calves.

|| Or, Jehiel.

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Aſſabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thouſands, gave to the Levites for the paſſeover, five thouſand ſheep and || ſeven hundred calves.

|| Five hundred calves; 2. Chron. 35. 9.

10 And when theſe things were done, the prieſts and Levites having the unleavened bread, ſtood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the ſeverall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moſes: † and thus did they in the morning.

† 2. Chron. 35. 12. and ſo of the bullocks.

12 And they roſted the paſſeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the ſacrifices, they ſod them in braſſe-pots, and pans || with a good ſavour,

|| Or, with good ſpeed, or willingly, 2. Chron. 35. 13.

13 And ſet them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themſelves, and for the prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the prieſts offered the fat untill night: and the Levites prepared for themſelves, and the prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy ſingers alſo, the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their order, according to the appointment * of David, to wit, Aſaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. *of David and Aſaph.*
* 1. Chron. 35. 15. *the kings ſeer.*

16 Moreover, the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary ſervice: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the ſacrifices of the Lord accompliſhed in that day, that they might hold the paſſeover,

18 And offer ſacrifices upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Joſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were preſent, held the paſſeover at that time, and the feaſt of ſweet bread ſeven dayes.

20 And ſuch a paſſeover was not kept in Iſrael ſince the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Iſrael held not ſuch a paſſeover as Joſias, and the prieſts and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Jeruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Joſias was this paſſeover kept.

23 And the works of Joſias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlineſſe.

24 As for the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and || did wickedly againſt the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him || exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe up againſt Iſrael.

|| Or, were ungodly.
|| Or, ſenſibly.

25 * Now after all theſe acts of Joſias, it came to paſſe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raiſe warre at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Joſias went out againſt him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me haſting me forward: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit Joſias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battel with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came againſt king Joſias.

30 Then ſaid the king unto his ſervants,

Carrie me away out of the battel; for I am very weak: and immediately his ſervants took him away out of the battel.

31 Then gat he up upon his ſecond chariot, and being brought back to Jeruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Jewry they mourned for Joſias, yea, Jeremie the prophet lamented for Joſias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the book of the ſtories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Joſias did, and his glory, and his underſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judea.

34 * And the people took Joachaz the ſonne of Joſias, and made him king in ſtead of Joſias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

* 2. Kings 23.30. 2. Chron. 36.1.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jeruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Jeruſalem.

36 And he ſet a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of ſilver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jeruſalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twentie yeares old was † Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jeruſalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

† 2. Chron. 36.4,5, Jehoiakim, *or* Eliakim.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of braſſe, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo took of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanneſſe and impietie, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonoſor ſent and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares:

47 And he did evil alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken unto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſwear by the name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelf and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the laws of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The governours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the laws, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Nevertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them back, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion; and look when the Lord ſpake unto them, they made a ſport of his prophets:

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up againſt them;

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea, even within the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the ark of God, and the kings treaſures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem, ſet fire upon her towers:

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not ſlain with the ſword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became ſervants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

* Jer 25.11, and 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe ‖ reſt untill the full term of ſeventy yeares.

‖ *Or*, keep ſabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple,* 5 *and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it.* 11 *He delivereth again the veſſels which had been taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.*

IN the * firſt yeare of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed that he had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremie;

* 2. Chron. 36.22. Ezra 1,1, &c.

2 The Lord raiſed up the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem in Jewry.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem that is in Judea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or*, this.

6 Whoſoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (thoſe, I ſay, that are his neighbours) with gold and with ſilver,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattel, and other things which have been ſet forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribes of Benjamin ſtood up: the prieſts alſo and the Levites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Jeruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſilver and gold, with † horſes and cattel, and with very many free gifts of a great number whoſe mindes were ſtirred up thereto.

† *Heb.* ſubſtance, Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Jeruſalem, and had ſet up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to † Sanabaſſar the governour of Judea.

† *Gr.* Shaſhbazar: the firſt part of the word is corruptly joyned to the word going before,
Ezra 1. 8.

13 And this was the number of them, A thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſilver, † cenſers of ſilver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of ſilver † two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

† *Heb.* knives,
Ezra 1. 9.
† Ezra 1. 10, but foure hundred and ten.

14 So all the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, which were carried away, were † five thouſand foure hundred threeſcore and nine.

† Ezra 1. 11, but five thouſand foure hundred.

15 These were brought back by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jeruſalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the ſecretary, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him againſt them that dwelt in Judea and Jeruſalem, theſe letters following;

* Ezra 4. 7.
† Bahumus, and the ſame which followeth, is but an epithet to the former,
Ezra 4. 9.
† Shimſhai, Ezra 4. 8.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy ſervants Rathumus the ſtory-writer, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt of their counſel, and the judges that are in Celoſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jeruſalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuſe to give tribute, but alſo rebell againſt kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt underſtand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raiſed alwayes warres therein; for the which cauſe even this city was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof ſet up anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth have no paſſage into Celoſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epiſtle which ye have ſent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch; and it hath been found that that city was from the beginning, practiſing againſt kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jeruſalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celoſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſion with them, removing in haſte towards Jeruſalem with a troop of horſemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jeruſalem ceaſed untill the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Perſians.

‖ *Or*, a great number of ſouldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtrive to excell each other in wiſe ſpeeches. 9 They referre themſelves to the judgement of the king. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of wine.

Now when Darius reigned, he made a great feaſt unto all his ſubjects, and unto all his houſhold, and unto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and ſlept, and ſoon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings-body, ſpake one to another,

5 Let every one of us ſpeak a ſentence: he that ſhall overcome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeem wiſer then the others, unto him ſhall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to ſleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſdome, and ſhall be called Darius his couſin.

8 And then every one wrote his ſentence, ſealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And ſaid, that when the king is riſen, ſome will give him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhall judge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote, Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is the ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote, Women are ſtrongeſt; but above all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the princes of Perſia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And ſat him down in the ‖ royall ſeat of judgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ *Or*, counſel.

16 And he ſaid, Call the young men, and they ſhall declare their own ſentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus, O ye men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherleſſe childe, to be all one: of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo every thought into jollity and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor governour; and it maketh to ſpeak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

3 The ſecond declareth the power of a king; 14 the third, the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jeruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

Then the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ bear rule over ſea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or,* have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion over them, and whatſoever he commandeth them, they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They ſlay and are ſlain, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the ſpoil, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and have not to do with warres, but uſe husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had ſown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare:

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt:

11 And theſe keep watch round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or,* can.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip over them? are they not women?

† *Heb.* is of force.

15 Women have born the king and all the people, that bear rule by ſea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nouriſhed them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men, theſe bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes faſt on her? and have not all men more deſire unto her, then unto ſilver or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own countrey, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He ſticks not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toyl, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteal, to ſail upon the ſea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkneſſe; and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea, many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become ſervants for their ſakes.

‖ *Or,* grown deſperate.

27 Many alſo have periſhed, have erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

‖ *Joſeph. Antiq. lib.* 11. *cap.* 4. Rabſaces Themaſius.

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and ſetting it upon her own head; ſhe alſo ſtroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed upon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe took any diſpleaſure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ *Or,* hereat.

‖ *Or,* be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: ſo he began to ſpeak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, ſwift is the ſunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his courſe again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the truth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven bleſſeth it, all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

‖ *Or,* praiſeth the truth, *Athanaſius.*

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are juſt, and refraineth from all unjuſt and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and majeſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then ſaid the king unto him, Aſk what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed, to build Jeruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to thy kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Jeruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them again thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelf: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood up and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governours, that they ſhould ſafely convey on their way both him, and all thoſe that go up with him to build Jeruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo unto the lieutenants that were in Celoſyria and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring cedarwood from Libanus unto Jeruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreover, he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores;

|| Or, ſteward

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute; and that the Edomites ſhould give over the villages of the Jews which then they held:

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built;

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, (as they had a commandment to offer ſeventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould have free libertie, as well they as their poſteritie, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter;

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, untill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Jeruſalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the citie, || penſions and wages.

|| Or, portions of land.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent unto Jeruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jeruſalem, and praiſed the King of heaven,

59 And ſaid, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wiſdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſervant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt given me wiſdome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers; becauſe he had given them freedome and liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jeruſalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſick and gladneſſe ſeven dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is ſet up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindred for a time.

After this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their men-ſervants and maid-ſervants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſmen, till they had brought them back to Jeruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall inſtruments, tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeverall heads.

5 The prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and || Joacim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

6 [a] Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jeruſalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, [c] Aſpharaſus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours, ſonnes of [e] Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two: the ſonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred ſeventy and two:

10 The ſonnes of Ares, ſeven hundred fifty and ſix:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the ſonnes of [i] Corbe, ſeven hundred and five: the ſonnes of Bani, ſix hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty

|| Joachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the ſonne of Joſedech, Neh. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

[a] Zorobabel

[b] Saraiah.

[c] Or, Miſpar.

[d] Or, Reelaiah.

[e] Paroſh, Ezra 2.3. Neh. 7.8. where for brevity look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.

[f] Shephatiah

[g] Or, three hundred ſeventy two.

[h] Zattu.

[i] Zacchai.

and three: the ſonnes of [k] Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſeven: the ſonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſix: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeven: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the ſonnes of [n] Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and five: the ſonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethſamos, fourty and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, ſeven hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cirama, and [ſ] Gabdes, ſix hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the ſons of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſix:

22 The ſonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeven hundred twenty and five: the ſonnes of Jerichus, two hundred fourty and five:

23 The ſonnes of [z] Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty.

24 The prieſts: the ſonnes of [a] Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeventy and two: the ſonnes of [b] Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two:

25 The ſonnes of [c] Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourty and ſeven: the ſonnes of [d] Carme, [e] a thouſand and ſeventeen.

26 The Levites: the ſonnes of [f] Jeſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeventy and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [g] Salum, the ſonnes of [h] Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [i] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [k] Teta, the ſonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſervants of the temple: the ſonnes of [m] Eſau, the ſonnes of [n] Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [o] Ceras, the ſonnes of [p] Sud, the ſonnes of [q] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [r] Graba,

30 The ſonnes of [ſ] Acua, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of [t] Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of [u] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of [x] Cathua, the ſonnes of [y] Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of [z] Airus, the ſonnes of [a] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [b] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [c] Gazera, the ſonnes of [d] Azia, the ſonnes of [e] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [f] Baſtai, the ſonnes of [g] Aſana, the ſonnes of [h] Meani, the ſonnes of [i] Naphiſi, the ſonnes of [k] Acub, the ſonnes of [l] Acipha, the ſonnes of [m] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of [n] Baſaloth,

32 The ſonnes of [o] Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of [p] Charea, the ſonnes of [q] Charcus, the ſonnes of [r] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [ſ] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [t] Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [u] Azaphion, the ſonnes of [x] Pharira, the ſonnes of [y] Jeeli, the ſonnes of [z] Lozon, the ſonnes of [a] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [b] Sapheth,

34 The ſonnes of [c] Hagia, the ſonnes of [d] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabi, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeventy and two.

36 Theſe came up from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [e] Ladan, the ſonne of [f] Ban, the ſonnes of [g] Necodan, ſix hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the prieſts that uſurped the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [h] Obdia: the ſonnes of [i] Accoz, the ſonnes of Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of [k] Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the prieſthood.

40 For unto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe up an high prieſt, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelve yeares old and upward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides men-ſervants and women-ſervants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men-ſervants and handmaids, were ſeven thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeven: the ſinging-men and ſinging-women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Foure hundred thirty and five camels, ſeven thouſand thirty and ſix horſes, two hundred fourtie and five mules, * five thouſand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beaſts uſed to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet up the houſe again in his own place, according to their abilitie,

45 And to give into the holy treaſurie of the works, a thouſand pounds of gold, five thouſand of ſilver, an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts, and the Levites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were every man in his own place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the firſt ‖ gate which is towards the eaſt.

48 Then ſtood up Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt-ſacrifices upon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the book of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according

[k] Aſgad.
[l] Bigui.
[m] Ater-hezekiah.
[n] Bezai.
[o] Bethlehem
[p] Azmaveth.
[q] Kiriath-jarim.
[r] Rama.
[ſ] Gaba.
[t] Michmas.
[u] Bethel.
[x] Maghbis.
[y] Lodhadid.
[z] Senaah.
[a] Jedaiah.
[b] Immar.
[c] Paſhur.
[d] Harim.
[e] Or, 217. *according to ſome copies.*
[f] *Thus it is read,* Ezra 2. 40, the ſons of Jeſhua, and Cadmeel, of the ſonnes of Hodaviah.
[g] Shallum.
[h] Ater.
[i] Akkub.
[k] Hatita.
[l] Shobai.
[m] Zich.
[n] Halupha.
[o] Keros.
[p] Siaha.
[q] Padon.
[r] Agaba.
[ſ] Akkub.
[t] Hagab.
[u] Shamlai.
[x] Giddel.
[y] Gahar.
[z] Reaiah.
[a] Rezin.
[b] Necodah.
[c] Gazam.
[d] Huzza.
[e] Paſeah.
[f] Beſai.
[g] Aſnah.
[h] Meunim.
[i] Nephuſin.
[k] Bakbuk.
[l] Hacupa.
[m] Harhur.
[n] Bazluth.
[o] Mehida.
[p] Harſha.
[q] Barcos.
[r] Siſera.
[ſ] Thamai.
[t] Neziah.

[u] Sophereth
[x] Peruda.
[y] Jaalah.
[z] Darcon.
[a] Giddel.
[b] Shephatiah.
[c] Hatti.
[d] Phocereth Hazebaim, Ezra 2. 25.
[e] Delajah.
[f] Tobiah.
[g] Necodah.
[h] Hobajah.
[i] Cos.
[k] Barzelai.
‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias: two of one: Ezra 2.63. Neh. 8.9. and 10.1.
† *Heb.* Urim and Thummim.
‖ *See* Neh. 7. 67.
* Ezra 2.67.
‖ aſſes.
‖ *Or,* before the eaſt gate.

ding to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the ſabbaths, and of the new-moons, and of all holy feaſts.

‖ Or, daily ſacrifice.

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† Gr. hallowed.

54 And they gave unto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerfulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gave carres that they ſhould bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flotes to the haven of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeare and ſecond moneth, after his coming to the temple of God at Jeruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jeruſalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare after they were come to Jewry and Jeruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the works of the Lord. Then ſtood up Jeſus and his ſonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to advance the works in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ See Ezra 3. 9.

‖ Or, overſeers, or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

59 And the prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiving, and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Iſrael had ordained.

‖ Or, after the manner of David king of Iſrael.

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for ever in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the prieſts and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had ſeen the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

* Ezra 3, 12, 13.

64 But many with trumpets and joy ſhouted with loud voice,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marvellouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, diſcerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivitie did build the temple unto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the chief of the families, and ſaid unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought us hither.

‖ Or, Aſarhaddon, chap. 4. 3.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jeſus, and the chief of the families of Iſrael ſaid unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an houſe unto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelves alone will build unto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, untill the ſecond yeare of Darius, Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The prophets ſtirre up the people to build the temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all means, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo the prophets propheſied unto the Jews, in Jewry and Jeruſalem, in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

2 Then ſtood up Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came unto them, ‖ Siſinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid unto them,

* Ezra 5. 3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shetherboznai.

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform theſe things?

5 Nevertheleſſe the elders of the Jews obtained favour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindred from building, untill ſuch time as ſignification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jeruſalem, we found in the city of Jeruſalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an houſe unto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And thoſe works are done with great ſpeed, and the work goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandment build ye this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we

required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this anſwer, We are the ſervants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled down the houſe, and burnt it, and carried away the people captives, unto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and had ſet them in his own temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

|| *Or*, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler: ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1. 8.

19 With commandment that he ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Jeruſalem, and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it ſeem good unto the king, let ſearch be made among the || records of king Cyrus.

|| *Or*, rolls.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem hath been done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeek among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || roll wherein theſe things were recorded.

|| *Or*, place.

24 In the firſt yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould be built again where they do ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixty cubits, and the breadth ſixty cubits, with three rows of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to be given out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord both of gold and ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor took out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and be ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the governour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſervant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded alſo to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help thoſe that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Celoſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corn, ſalt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further queſtion, according as the prieſts that be in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

31 That || offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

|| *Or*, drink-offerings.

32 And he commanded, that whoſoever ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his own houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeiſed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe name is there called upon, utterly deſtroy every king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The paſſeover is kept.

THen * Siſinnes the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

* Ezra 6. 13.

2 Did very carefully overſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And ſo the holy works proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets propheſied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things, by the commandment of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with || the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

|| *Or*, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in † the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yeare of Darius king of the Perſians.

† *Heb.* the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelve goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of the || chief of the tribes of Iſrael.

|| *Or*, tribes.

9 The prieſts alſo and the Levites ſtood arayed in their veſtments according to their † kindreds, in the ſervices of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the book of Moſes: and the porters at every gate.

† *Heb.* diviſions, Ezra 6. 18.

10 And the children of Iſrael || that were of the captivity, held the paſſeover the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the prieſts and the Levites were ſanctified.

|| *Or*, with thoſe that, &c.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all ſanctified together: but the Levites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offered the paſſeover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the prieſts, and for themſelves.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the || counſel of the king of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Iſrael.

|| Or, minde.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the kings commiſſion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 and ſweareth the prieſts to put away their ſtrange wives.

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of || Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of Salum,

|| Azarias.

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of || Ezias, the ſonne of || Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of || Savias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron † the chief prieſt.

|| Ozias.
|| Meraioth.
|| Uzzi.
Some copies want theſe three names.
† *Heb.* was firſt, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Eſdras went up from Babylon, as a ſcribe, being very ready in the law of Moſes, that was given by the God of Iſrael.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went up with him alſo certain of the children of Iſrael, of the prieſts, of the Levites, of the holy ſingers, porters, and || miniſters of the temple, unto Jeruſalem,

|| Or, Nethinims.

6 In † the ſeventh yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings ſeventh yeare) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Jeruſalem, according to the || proſperous journey which the Lord gave them.

† See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.
|| Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had very great skill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copie of the || commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

|| Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciouſly, I have given order, that ſuch of the nation of the Jews, and of the prieſts and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould go with thee unto Jeruſalem.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeven friends the counſellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jeruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord;

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Iſrael to Jeruſalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and ſilver that in the countrey of Babylon can be || found, to the Lord in Jeruſalem,

|| Or, got.

14 With that alſo which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jeruſalem: and that ſilver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining;

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jeruſalem.

16 And whatſoever thou and thy brethren will do || with the ſilver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

|| Or, with the reſt of, Ezra 7. 18.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are given thee for the uſe of the temple of thy God which is in Jeruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the uſe of the temple of thy God, thou ſhalt give it out of the kings treaſury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoever Eſdras the prieſt and the reader of the law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhall give it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſilver, likewiſe alſo of wheat even to an hundred || cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

|| Or, meaſures or, ſalt, Ezra 7. 22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the moſt high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo, that ye require no tax, nor any other impoſition of any of the prieſts or Levites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impoſe any thing upon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſdome of God, ordain judges and juſtices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God; and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

† *Heb.* of thoſe that know, Ezra 7. 25.

24 And * whoſoever ſhall tranſgreſſe the law of thy God, and of the king, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

* Ezra 7. 26.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the ſcribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his houſe that is in Jeruſalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the king and his counſellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to go up with me.

28 And theſe are the chief according to their families and ſeverall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, || Gamael: of the ſonnes of David, || Lettus * the ſonne of Sechenias:

|| Or, Daniel.
|| Or, Chattus
* Ezra 8. 3, *of the ſonnes of Shechaniah of the ſonnes of Pareſh.*

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias; and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

|| Zerachaiah

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias, the ſonne of || Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 || Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the ſonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

|| Or, of the ſonnes of Shechaniah the ſonne of Jahaziel.
† *Heb.* fifty men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Joſias ſonne of || Gotholias, and with him ſeventy men:

|| Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, || Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him || threeſcore and ten men:

|| Or, Zebadiah.
† Or, foureſcore men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Joab, || Abadias ſonne of || Iezelus, and with him two hundred and || twelve men:

|| Or, Obadiah
|| Or, Jehiel.
|| Or, eighteen men.

36 || Of the ſonnes of Banid, Aſſalimoth

|| Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Joſiphiah.

ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes ſonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, Azgad.
‖ Or, Catan.

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeventy men:

‖ Or, Shemaia.
‖ Or, ſixty men.

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Uthi the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeventy men.

† Heb. Bigvai.

41 And theſe I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes; and then ‖ I ſurveyed them.

‖ Or, to the river called Ahava, Ezra 8. 15.
‖ Or, he numbred the people and the prieſts: but found none of the ſonnes of Levi.

42 But when I had found there none of the prieſts and Levites,

43 Then ſent I unto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Moſollamon, principall men and learned.

‖ Or, Jarib. Theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezra 8.16.

45 And I bade them that they ſhould go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treaſury:

‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Caſiphia.

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeak unto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethen, and to the treaſurers in that place, to ſend us ſuch men as might execute the prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us ſkilfull men of the ſonnes of ‖ Moli the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſonnes, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

‖ Or, Machli.
‖ Or, Sherebiah, Ezra 8. 18.

48 ‖ And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

‖ Or, alſo Haſhabia, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren Ezra 8. 19.

49 And of the ſervants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the ſervice of the Levites, to wit, the ſervants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt unto the young men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children and for the † cattel.

‖ Or, proclaimed.
† Heb. ſubſtance.

51 For I was aſhamed to aſk the king footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafeguard againſt our adverſaries.

52 For we had ſaid unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God ſhould be with them that ſeek him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And again we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ Serebias and Haſſibias.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſilver, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king, and his counſel, and the princes, and all Iſrael had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them ſix hundred and fifty talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden veſſels, and † twelve veſſels of braſſe, even of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

† Heb. two veſſels, Ezra 8. 27.

58 And I ſaid unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold and the ſilver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the prieſts and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem, into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Levites who had received the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them unto Ieruſalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, dangers in the way.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and ſilver that was weighed, was delivered into the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day ‖ unto Marmoth the prieſt the ſonne of Iri.

‖ Or, unto Merimoth the ſonne of Uriah the prieſt.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Levites: all was delivered them by number and weight.

‖ Or, Noadiah the ſonne of Binui.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the ſame houre.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity offered ſacrifice unto the Lord God of Iſrael, even twelve bullocks for all Iſrael, fourescore and ſixteen rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelve lambes, goats for a peace-offering, twelve, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

† Heb. ſeventy ſeven lambes, twelve he goats for a ſinne-offering, Ezra 8. 35.

67 And they delivered the kings commandements unto the kings ſtewards, and to the governours of Celoſyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came unto me, and ſaid,

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſts, and Levites have not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their ſonnes have married with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquitie.

* Ezra 9. 2.

71 And aſſoon as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and ſat me down ſad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled unto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquity: but I ſat ſtill full of heavineſſe, untill the evening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing up from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

‖ Or, have abounded.

76 For ever ſince the time of our fathers we have been and are in great ſinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſts, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captivity, and for a prey with ſhame unto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy been

ſhewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy ſanctuary;

79 And to diſcover unto us a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our ſervitude.

† *Heb.* life, Ezra 9. 8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage we were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Perſia, ſo that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raiſed up the deſolate Sion, that they have given us a ſure abiding in Jewry and Jeruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay, having theſe things? for we have tranſgreſſed thy commandments which thou gaveſt by the hand of thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhall ye not joyn your daughters unto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters unto your ſonnes.

85 Moreover, you ſhall never ſeek to have peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſinnes light,

87 And didſt give unto us ſuch a root: but we have turned back again to tranſgreſſe thy law, and to mingle our ſelves with the uncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mighteſt not thou be angry with us to deſtroy us, till thou hadſt left us neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖ *Or,* be not angry, &c.

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jeruſalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the ſonne of Jeelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael, called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, we have ſinned againſt the Lord God, we have married ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

‖ *Or,* exalted, Deut. 28. 13. Baruch 2, 5.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and took an oath of the chief of the prieſts and Levites † of all Iſrael, to do after theſe things; and ſo they ſware.

† *Heb.* and all Iſrael, Ezra 10. 5.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Eſdras aſſembleth all the people.* 10 *They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wives.* 20 *The names and number of them that did ſo.* 40 *The law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weep, and are put in minde of the feaſt day.*

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jewry and Jeruſalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they ſhould be gathered together at Jeruſalem:

4 And that whoſoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, his cattel ſhould be ſeiſed to the uſe of the temple, and himſelf ‖ caſt out from them that were of the captivitie.

‖ utterly deſtroyed, Joſh. 10. 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jeruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſat trembling in the broad court of the temple, becauſe of the preſent foul weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe up and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wives, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſion give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and ſeparate your ſelves from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and ſaid with a loud voice, Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we do.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, ſo that we cannot ſtand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that have ſtrange wives, come at the time appointed,

‖ *Or,* ſtand.

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Moſollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt choſe unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſat together to examine the matter.

17 So their ceuſe that held ſtrange wives was brought to an end, in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wives, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ *Or,* Maaſias
‖ *Or,* Jarib.
‖ *Or,* Gedaliah.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

† *Heb.* a ram
‖ *Or,* purification.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hiereel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of *e* Phaiſur; Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talſas.

23 And of the Levites; Jozabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy ſingers; *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

a Harim.
b Maaſiah.
c Jehiel.
d Uzziah.
e Paſhur.
f Jozabad.
g Elaſah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah
l Eliaſhib.
m Telem.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of *n* Phoros; *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela; Matthanias, Zacharias, and *ſ* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of *u* Zamoth; *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai; Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Ioſabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of *e* Mani; *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iaſubus, *i* Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathonias, and Seſthell, Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

n Paroſh.
o Ramiah.
p Ieſiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchiah.
ſ Jehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattaniah
a Zabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meſhullam
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.
† *Of the names in verſ.* 31, 32, 34, 35. *See* Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.
k Mattenai.
l Mattithiah
m Zabad.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their || habitations.

|| *Or*, villages.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt.

* Neh. 8.1.

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood up by him Mathathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, || Ezecias, || Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood || Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, || Lothaſubus, and || Nabarias.

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

|| *Or*, Hilkiah.
|| *Or*, Maaſiah
|| *Or*, Pedaiah
|| *Or*, Haſhum
|| *See* Neh. 8.4.
† *Heb.* above them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateas, || Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

|| *Or*, Hodijah

49 || Then ſpake Attharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then and eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to || them that have nothing.

|| Then Nehemiah & Ezra the prieſt and ſcribe, and the Levites that inſtructed the people, ſaid unto all the people, Neh. 8.9.
|| *Or*, the poore.

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer:

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off,* 35 *and to give their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

The ſecond book of the prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of || Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

* Ezra 7.1.
|| *Or*, Shallum

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and * ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me; that they may tell their childrens children.

* Iſa.58.1.

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and caſt all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbear them unto whom I have done ſo much good?

10 Many kings have I deſtroyed for their ſakes;

* Exod. 14. 28.

ſakes; * Pharaoh with his ſervants, and all his power have I ſmitten down.

*Num. 21. 24. Joſh. 8. and 10. and 12.

11 * All the nations have I deſtroyed before them, and in the eaſt I have ſcattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have ſlain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Exod. 14. 29.
|| Or, ſtreet.
*Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14.

13 * I led you through the ſea, and in the beginning gave you a large and ſafe || paſſage; * I gave you Moſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt.

*Exod. 13. 21.

14 * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

*Exod. 16. 13. Pſal. 105. 40.

15 Thus ſaith the almighty Lord, The * quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your ſafeguard: nevertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

*Num. 14. 3.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirſty in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought us into this wilderneſſe to kill us? it had been better for us to have ſerved the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

*Wiſd. 16. 20.

19 Then had I pitie upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; * ſo ye did eat angels bread.

*Num. 20. 11. Wiſd. 11. 4.
|| Or, abundantly.

20 * When ye were thirſty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

*Iſa. 5. 4.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: * what ſhall I yet do more for you? ſaith the Lord.

|| Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah, Exod. 15. 23.

22 Thus ſaith the almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe || in the river of the Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the river ſweet.

*Exod. 32. 8.

24 What ſhall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldſt not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto thoſe will I give my name, that they may keep my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing ye have forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo; when ye deſire me to be gracious unto you, I ſhall have no mercy upon you.

*Iſa. 1. 15.

26 * Whenſoever you ſhall call upon me, I will not heare you: for ye have defiled your hands with bloud, and your feet are ſwift to commit man-ſlaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forſaken me, but your own ſelves, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes;

|| Or, as I am your God.

29 That ye would be my people || and I ſhould be your God; that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

*Matth. 23. 37.

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what ſhall I do unto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Iſa. 1. 13.

31 * When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your ſolemn feaſt-dayes, your new-moons, and your circumciſions have I forſaken.

32 I ſent unto you my ſervants the prophets, whom ye have taken and ſlain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whoſe bloud I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as the winde doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull, for they have deſpiſed my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houſes will I give to a people that ſhall come; which not having heard of me, yet ſhall beleeve me; to whom I have ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have ſeen no prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones rejoyce in gladneſſe: and though they have not ſeen me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeve the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory; and ſee the people that cometh from the eaſt:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

*Mal. 3. 1.

40 Naum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

Thus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my ſervants the prophets; whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heavineſſe have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſſe over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no offſpring of them.

|| Or, ſacrament or oath.
*Gen. 19. 24.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have deſpiſed my || covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember * what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha;

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: even ſo alſo will I do unto them that heare me not, ſaith the almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Jeruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye ſhall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſſe; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and || bring them up with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

|| Or, bring them up with gladneſſe, as a dove, make their feet faſt: for, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known || my name in Iſrael.

|| Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremie, after whoſe counſel I have ſanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and hony, and ſeven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſſe, give to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 * Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

* Tob. 1. 17, 18.
† Signing bury them.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſervants whom I have given thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavineſſe cometh, others ſhall weep and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall envy thee, but they ſhall be able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall cover thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come, and || ſhew mercy unto them: for my wells runne over, and my grace ſhall not fail.

|| Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go unto Iſrael; but when I came unto them they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay unto you, O ye heathen, that heare and underſtand, Look for your Shepherd, he ſhall give you everlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlaſting light ſhall ſhine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receive the joyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe up and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord.

|| Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut up thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Eſdras ſaw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

* Rev. 7. 9.

43 And in the midſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and upon every one of their heads he ſet crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and ſaid, || Sir, what are theſe?

|| Or, Lord.

45 He anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confeſſed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then ſaid I unto the angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he anſwered and ſaid unto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they have confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that ſtood ſo ſtiffly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel ſaid unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeen.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeare after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moved, ſo that I began to ſpeak words full of fear to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth, (and that thy ſelf alone) and commandedſt the people,

5 * And gaveſt a body unto Adam without ſoul, which was the workmanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

* Gen. 2. 7.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gaveſt commandment to love thy way: which he tranſgreſſed, and immediately thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandments.

* Gen. 6. 12.

9 * And again in proceſſe of time thou

* Gen. 7. 10.

broughteſt the floud upon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the floud to theſe.

11 Nevertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely, * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

*1.Pet.3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they lived ſo wickedly before thee, * thou didſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was * Abraham.

*Gen.12.1.
*Gen.17.5.

14 Him thou lovedſt, and unto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an everlaſting covenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt never forſake his ſeed.

16 * And unto him thou gaveſt Iſaac, and * unto Iſaac alſo thou gaveſt Jacob and Eſau. As for Jacob, thou * didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Jacob became a great multitude.

*Gen.21.2,3
*Gen.25.25, 26.
*Mal.1.2,3.
Rom.9.13.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou ledſt his ſeed out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt them up to the mount Sina.

*Exod.19.1.
Deut.4.10.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, movedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depths to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold; that thou mighteſt give the law unto the ſeed of Jacob, || and diligence unto the generation of Iſrael

||and to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep it with diligence.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was overcome; and ſo be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law alſo in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the root; ſo that the good departed away, and the evil abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeares were brought to an end: * then didſt thou raiſe thee up a ſervant, called David:

*1.Sam.16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incenſe and oblations unto thee therein.

*2.Sam.5.2. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeares, then they that inhabited the citie forſook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaveſt thy citie over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they ſhould therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeen impieties without number, then my ſoul ſaw many evil-doers in this thirtieth yeare, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I have ſeen how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerved thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 || I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

||Or, I conceive.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeved thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they || flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

||Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world; and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandments?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods judgements,* 13 *and adviſeth him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Nevertheleſſe Eſdras asketh divers queſtions, and receiveth anſwers to them.*

AND the angel that was ſent unto me, whoſe name was Uriel, gave me an anſwer,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my lord: and he anſwered me, & ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on, my lord. Then ſaid he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me again the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt ask ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid unto me, If I ſhould ask thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deep, or how many ſprings are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradiſe:

8 Peradventure thou wouldeſt ſay unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheleſſe, now have I asked thee but onely of the fire, and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou give me no anſwer of them.

10 He ſaid moreover unto me, Thine own things, and ſuch as are grown up with thee, canſt thou not know;

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to underſtand the || corruption that is evident in my ſight?

||Or, incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould live ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a foreſt into a plain, and the * trees took counſel,

*Judg 9.8. 2.Chron.25.18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let us go and make warre againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The flouds of the ſea alſo in like manner took counſel, and ſaid, Come, let us go up and

ſubdue the woods of the plain, that there alſo we may make us another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain; for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the flouds of the ſea came likewiſe to nought; for the ſand ſtood up and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to juſtifie? or whom wouldeſt thou condemn?

‖Or, the land

‖ Or, waves.

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they have both deviſed, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to bear his ‖ flouds.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt given a right judgement, but why judgeſt thou not thy ſelf alſo?

‖Or, the land
*Iſa. 55.8,9
John 3.31.
1.Cor. 2.14.

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the ſea to his flouds: even ſo * they that dwell upon the earth may underſtand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may onely underſtand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me have underſtanding.

‖Or, no where.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by us daily, namely, wherefore Iſrael is given up as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ‖ to none effect.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of theſe things have I asked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt the more thou ſhalt marvel, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee; for the evil is ſown, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſown be not turned upſide down, and if the place where the evil is ſown paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſown with good.

‖Or, floore.

30 For the grain of evil ſeed hath been ſown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlineſſe hath it brought up unto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threſhing come?

31 Ponder now by thy ſelf, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the grain of evil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten above the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vain to be above him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſouls alſo of the righteous ask queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖Or, Jeremiel.

36 And unto theſe things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them anſwer, and ſaid, Even when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doth not move nor ſtirre them, untill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and ask of her when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid unto me, In the grave, the chambers of ſouls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſsitie of the travail; even ſo do theſe places haſte to deliver thoſe things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, and if it be poſsible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up upon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude unto thee.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning oven paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent down much rain with a ſtorm: and when the ſtormy rain was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

‖Or, meaſure

50 Then ſaid he unto me, Conſider with thy ſelf: as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke; but the drops and the ſmoke remain behinde: ſo the ‖ quantitie which is paſt did more exceed.

‖Or, who ſhall be: *Manuſcript.*

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I live, thinkeſt thou, untill that time? or ‖ what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſignes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off.* 30 *He is taught, that Gods judgements are unſearchable,* 46 *and that God doeth not all at once.*

‖Or, ſhall be found with great wealth
*Matt. 24.12
‖Or, that thou treadeſt upon and ſeeſt.

Nevertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquitie ſhall be increaſed above that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to have root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to live, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And bloud ſhall drop out of the wood, and the ſtone ſhall give his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And even he ſhall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many have not known: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out again, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

‖ *Or*, ſlaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another; then ſhall wit hide it ſelf, and underſtanding withdraw it ſelf into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall unrighteouſneſſe and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall ask another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtain: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ *Or*, be directed.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and faſt ſeven dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me up upon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been, and why is thy countenance ſo heavy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forſake us not, as the ſhepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves,

19 Then ſaid I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeven dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my ſoul recovered the ſpirit of underſtanding, and I began to talk with the moſt High again,

23 And ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou haſt hallowed Sion unto thy ſelf:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou haſt named thee one dove: and of all the cattel that are made, thou haſt provided thee one ſheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedſt, thou gaveſt a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ *Or*, over.

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeved not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent unto me,

32 And ſaid unto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee; hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speak on, my Lord: then ſaid he unto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loveſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very grief have I ſpoken: for my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeek out part of his judgement.

35 And he ſaid unto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grave, that I might not have ſeen the travel of Jacob, and the weariſome toil of the ſtock of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are ſhut up, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwiſe: how may I then ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he unto me, Like as thou canſt do none of theſe things that I have ſpoken of, even ſo canſt thou not finde out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promiſed unto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reſerved till the end: and what ſhall they do that have been before me, or we that be now, or they that ſhall come after us?

42 And he ſaid unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, even ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldſt thou not make thoſe that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mighteſt ſhew thy judgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid unto thy ſervant, that thou which giveſt life to all, haſt given life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: even ſo it might now alſo bear them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid unto me, Aſk the wombe of a woman, and ſay unto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt do it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo have I given the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even ſo have I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now given me the way, I will proceed to ſpeak before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſk a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be born in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have paſſed over the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I have found favour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſervant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediately. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or ever the windes blew,

‖ *Or,* circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeen, or ever the moveable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeares were ſought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that have gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid unto me, From Abraham unto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were born of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heel of Eſau.

* Gen. 25. 26.
‖ *Or,* from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſk thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſervant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered and ſaid unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty ſounding voice.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt ſhall not be moved.

‖ *Or,* earthquake.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is underſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that have hurt unjuſtly with their unrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall be ‖ finiſhed, then will I ſhew theſe tokens: the books ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together.

‖ *Or,* ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeare old ſhall ſpeak with their voices, the women with childe ſhall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they ſhall live and be raiſed up.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſown places appear unſown, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall give a ſound, which when every man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in fear with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountains ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not run.

25 Whoſoever remaineth from all theſe that I have told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſalvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received ſhall ſee it, who have not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be overcome, and the truth which hath been ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he unto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeven dayes again, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard.

‖ See chap. 13. verſe 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the Mighty hath ſeen thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeen alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had ever ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to think vain things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept again, and faſted ſeven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to ſpeak before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoul was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, even the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, *Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.

*Gen. 1.1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on every ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a fair light to come forth of thy treaſures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the ſecond day, thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diviſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeventh part of the earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerve thee.

43 For aſſoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 *Upon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the ſunne ſhould ſhine, and the moon give her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order:

*Gen. 1.14.

46 And gaveſt them a charge to do *ſervice unto man, that was to be made.

*Gen. 1.15. Deut. 4.19.

47 Upon the fifth day thou ſaidſt unto the ſeventh part *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring forth living creatures, fowls and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

*Gen. 1.20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledſt ||Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

||Behemoth

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gaveſt one part which was dried up the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gaveſt the ſeventh part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the ſixth day thou gaveſt commandment unto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattel, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this have I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like unto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a veſſel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us.

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our ſakes, why do we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die, and riſe again. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradiſe in vain: 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent unto me the angel which had been ſent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid unto me, Up, Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speak on, my God. Then ſaid he unto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the ſea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing, A city is builded, and ſet upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ||dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

||Or, ſteep place.

8 And one onely path between them both, even between the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo alſo is Iſraels portion.

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and travel: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ||elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruit.

||Or, greater.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vain things, they can never receive thoſe that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelf, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy *law, that the righteous ſhould inherit theſe things, but that the ungodly ſhould periſh:

*Deut. 8.1.

18 Nevertheleſſe, the righteous ſhall ſuffer

ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath underſtanding above the Higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the law of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath given ſtrait commandment to ſuch as came, what they ſhould do to live, even as they came, and what they ſhould obſerve to avoid puniſhment.

22 Nevertheleſſe, they were not obedient unto him; but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vain things,

23 And deceived themſelves by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes:

24 But his law have they deſpiſed, and denied his covenants; in his ſtatutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Eſdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I have told thee ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appear, and ſhe coming forth ſhall be ſeen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whoſoever is delivered from the foreſaid evils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Jeſus ſhall be revealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remain ſhall rejoyce within foure hundred yeares.

29 After theſe yeares ſhall my Sonne Chriſt die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world ſhall be turned into the old ſilence ſeven dayes, like as in the ‖ former judgements: ſo that no man ſhall remain.

‖ *Or*, firſt beginning.

31 And after ſeven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, ſhall be raiſed up, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that are aſleep in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliver thoſe ſouls that were committed unto them.

33 And the moſt High ſhall appear upon the ſeat of judgement, and miſery ſhall paſſe away, and the long-ſuffering ſhall have an end.

34 But judgement onely ſhall remain, truth ſhall ſtand, and faith ſhall wax ſtrong:

35 And the work ſhall follow, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deeds ſhall bear no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, * Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and * Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe:

37 And Jeſus after him for Iſrael in the time of ‖ Achan:

38 And Samuel, and * David for the deſtruction: and * Solomon for them that ſhould come to the ſanctuary:

39 And * Helias for thoſe that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live:

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* Gen. 18. 23.
* Exod. 32. 11.
‖ *Or*, Achor.
* 2 Sam. 24. 17.
* 2. Chron. 6. 14.
* 1. Kings 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.
* 2. Kings 19. 35.

41 Even ſo now, ſeeing corruption is grown up, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly; wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt,

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is grown, and truth is ſprung up.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſave him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or elſe when it was given him, to have reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to live in heavineſſe, and after death to look for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was * thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

* Rom. 5. 18.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promiſed us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed us an everlaſting hope, whereas our ſelves being moſt wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

‖ *Or*, a chaſte life.

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ ſecurity and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

‖ *Or*, fulneſſe.

54 (For we have walked in unpleaſant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have uſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine above the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkneſſe?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battel, which man that is born upon the earth ſhall fight;

‖ *Or*, intent.

58 That if he be overcome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victory, he ſhall receive the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake unto the people while he lived, ſaying, * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt live.

* Deut. 30. 19.

60 Nevertheleſſe, they beleeved not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have ſpoken unto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heavineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be joy over them that are perſwaded to ſalvation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon thoſe alſo that turn to his law;

64 And that * he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that have ſinned, as his creatures;

* Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth: for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eaſed of them, the ten-

thouſandth part of men ſhould not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he ſhould not forgive them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of || contentions,

||Or, created.
||Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaved. 6 He aſketh why God deſtroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which onely ſerve him. 41 God anſwereth, that all ſeed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras; As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold cometh of: even ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 * There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaved.

* Matth. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then down, O my ſoul, underſtanding, and devoure wisdome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to give eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to live.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſervant that we may pray before thee, and || thou give us ſeed unto our heart, and culture to our underſtanding, that there may come fruit of it; how ſhall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

||Or, to give us.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For || when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giveſt it members, thy creature is preſerved in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

||Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerved: and when the time cometh, the wombe preſerved delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it up with thy righteouſneſſe, and nurturedſt it in thy law, and reformedſt it with thy judgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preſerved.

* Job 10. 8. Pſal. 139. 14, &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeak (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourn; and for Iſrael, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelf and for them: for I ſee the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the ſwiftneſſe of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and underſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken up: and I ſaid,

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in everlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from above, things in the heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſervice is converſant in winde and fire) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandment is ſtrong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whoſe look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I will ſpeak, and ſo long as I have underſtanding, I will anſwer.

26 O look not upon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them which have lived like beaſts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but love them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || do languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes: but becauſe of us ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

||Or, are ſick.

32 For if thou || haſt a deſire to have mercy upon us, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteouſneſſe.

||Or, be willing.

33 For the juſt which have many good works laid up with thee, ſhall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1. Kings 8. 46. 2. Chron. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the || confidence of good works.

||Or, ſubſtance.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the diſpoſition of them which have ſinned before death, before judgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and the reward that they ſhall have.

* Gen. 4. 4.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I have found grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even ſo periſheth man alſo, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, becauſe thou art like unto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but ſpare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou comeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft-times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marvellous before the moſt High:

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf as it becometh thee, and haſt not judged thy ſelf worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they have walked in great pride.

51 But underſtand thou for thy ſelf, and ſeek out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſdome.

53 The root of evil is ſealed up from you, weakneſſe and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten.

|| *Or*, the grave.

54 Sorrows are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorn of his law, and forſook his wayes.

57 Moreover they have troden down his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they muſt die.

* Pſal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receive you, ſo thirſt and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things have I not ſhewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth ſave a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keep Gods law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelf: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I have told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou underſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeen * earthquakes and uprores of the people in the world:

* Matt. 24.7.

4 Then ſhalt thou well underſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Even ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And every one that ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have beleeved,

8 Shall be preſerved from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſalvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have ſanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then || ſhall they be in pitifull caſe which now have abuſed my wayes: and they that have caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

|| *Or*, they ſhall marvel.

10 For ſuch as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me;

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, underſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaved, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I have ſaid before, and now do ſpeak, and will ſpeak it alſo hereafter; that there be many mo of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaved:

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the work: and as the husbandman is himſelf, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 || And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man ſpake againſt me.

|| And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then every one obeyed, || but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed; and by a law which is unſearchable, rid themſelves.

|| but when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never-failing harveſt, and a law unſearchable.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold there was peril, becauſe of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and have kept me a || grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

|| *Or*, grain.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was born in vain, and let my || grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect

|| *Or*, grain.

23 Neverthelesſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeven dayes mo (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no houſe is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field; taſte no fleſh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely)

25 And pray unto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſat amongſt the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeven dayes I ſat upon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelf unto us, thou waſt * ſhewed unto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

*Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. Deut. 4.12.

‖Or, cometh.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and mark my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and obſerved not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſown in them.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome, when the ground hath received ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſel meat or drink, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſown, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſown or caſt therein, or received, doth periſh, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that have received the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which received it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And ſaid unto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieved in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my ſelf, and adde unto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She ſaid unto me, I thy ſervant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an huſband thirty yeares.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeares I did nothing elſe day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gave me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he ſhould have a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding-chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe up to comfort me: ſo I took my reſt unto the ſecond day at night.

‖*Or*, countrey-men. *Lat.* citizens.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I do now purpoſe not to return into the city, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to faſt untill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

‖*Or*, ſpeeches

6 Thou fooliſh woman above all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourn and are ſad, for we are all in heavineſſe, art thou grieved for one ſonne?

9 For aſk the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourn for the fall of ſo many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walk almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.

‖*Or*, aboliſhed.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I have loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with ſorrows;

13 ‖ But the earth not ſo: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came:

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.

14 Then ſay I unto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour, even ſo the earth alſo hath given her fruit, namely man, ever ſince the beginning, unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy ſorrow to thy ſelf, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be juſt, thou ſhalt both receive thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine huſband.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeak further unto her, and ſaid,

20 Do not ſo, but be counſelled by me: for how many are the adverſities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our ſanctuary is laid waſte, our altar broken down, our temple deſtroyed:

22 Our pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candleſtick is put out, the ark of our covenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſts are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives raviſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greateſt of all, the ſeal of Sion hath now loſt her honour; for ſhe is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heavineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrows, that the Mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the Higheſt ſhall give thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhe made a great cry very fearfull: ſo that the earth ſhook at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelf from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is * Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall || into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4. 1.
|| *Or*, into the multitude in a trance.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine underſtanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſaid unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted? and why is thine underſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me; and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and lo I have ſeen, and yet ſee that I am not able to expreſſe.

* Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will adviſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speak on, my lord, in me; onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I have ſeen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or is my ſenſe deceived, or my ſoul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſervant of this || viſion.

|| *Or*, trance.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reveal many ſecret things unto thee.

39 He hath ſeen that thy || way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

|| *Or*, purpoſe.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt:

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhe told thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the || ſolution:

|| *Or*, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid unto thee (even ſhe whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded)

45 Whereas, I ſay, ſhe ſaid unto thee, that ſhe hath been thirty yeares barren: thoſe are the thirty yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jeruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid unto thee, That my ſonne coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall, and died: this was the deſtruction that came to Jeruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her: and of theſe things which have chanced, theſe are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth that thou art greived unfeignedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee.

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed above many other, and || art called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

|| *Or*, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remain here,

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the || high things, which the moſt High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

|| *Or*, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He ſeeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the ſea: 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

Then ſaw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the ſea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† *Lat.* ſhe.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things under heaven were ſubject unto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle roſe upon her talons, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once: ſleep every one in his own place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerved for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned over all the earth;

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood up, and reigned, and had a great time;

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt born rule over the earth ſo long: this I ſay unto thee, before thou beginneſt to appear no more,

17 There ſhall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood up upon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſix little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo, that two little feathers divided themſelves from the ſix, and remained under the head that was upon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to ſet up themſelves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one ſet up, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought alſo in themſelves to reigne:

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all thoſe that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppreſſion; and it had the governance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled upon the earth, and over thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right ſide, devoured it that was upon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid unto me, Look before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roring lion chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talk with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power over the world with great fearfulneſſe, and over the whole compaſſe of the earth, with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meek, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loved liars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt down the walls of ſuch as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up unto the Higheſt, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 The eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieved for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the lion ſpake theſe words unto the eagle, I ſaw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and ſet themſelves up to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of uprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and ſaid unto my ſpirit,

4 Lo, this haſt thou done unto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my ſpirit; and little ſtrength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found grace before thy ſight, and if I am juſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſervant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoul.

9 For thou haſt judged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid unto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion:

11 The eagle whom thou ſaweſt come up from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeen in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

* Dan.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there ſhall riſe up a kingdome upon earth, and it ſhall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelve kings reigne, one after another:

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne,

and ſhall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeak, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in peril of falling: nevertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall under-feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeares ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle-time approching, foure ſhall be kept untill their end begin to approch: but two ſhall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, above all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, ſhall be ſlain with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall devoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelf.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers under the wings paſſing over the head that is on the right ſide;

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing up out of the wood, and roring, and ſpeaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe unto the end: he ſhall reprove them, and ſhall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in judgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliver with mercy, thoſe that have been preſerved upon my borders, and he ſhall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have ſpoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt been meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keep theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelf yet ſeven dayes more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeven dayes were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, and came unto me, and ſaid,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ſhip preſerved from the tempeſt.

‖ *Or,* people.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we alſo had been burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob:

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after theſe dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeven dayes, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dream a man coming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.

And it came to paſſe after ſeven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there aroſe ‖ a winde from the ſea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

‖ a certain man as the winde, *Junius.*

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were ſeen under him.

‖ clouds.

4 And whenſoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heaven, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himſelf a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have ſeen the region or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And lo, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had been a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparks and tempeſts.

11 And they were all mixt together; the

blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one; ſo that upon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I ſaw the ſame man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorie, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I ſick through great fear, and I awaked, and ſaid,

‖ *Junius*, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſervant theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine underſtanding, wo unto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left were in heavineſſe.

18 Now underſtand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen unto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreams declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered unto me, and ſaid,

‖ *Or*, this day.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation:

23 He that ſhall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himſelf: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion, Whereas thou ſaweſt a man coming up from the midſt of the ſea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his own ſelf ſhall deliver his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire, and ſtorm,

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him; this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall undertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realm againſt another.

* Matt.24.7.

32 And the time ſhall be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my Sonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, every man ſhall in their own land leave the battel they have one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhall ſtand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my Sonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inventions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt;

38 And ſhall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were carried away priſoners out of their own land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

* 2.Kings 17.3.

41 But they took this counſel among themſelves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey, where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their ſtatutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the river.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed * ſignes for them, and held ſtill the floud, till they were paſſed over.

* Exod.14.21. Joſh.3.15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to go; namely, of a yeare and a half: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

‖ *Or*, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtream again, that they may go through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore have I ſeen the man coming up from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid unto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the ſea: even ſo can no man upon the earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day-time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome, and haſt called underſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: after other three dayes I will ſpeak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praiſe and thanks greatly unto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he governeth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons: and there I ſat three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He deſireth, becauſe the law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get ſwift writers. 39 He and they are filled with underſtanding. 45 But he is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe upon the third day, I ſat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh over againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord; and I ſtood up upon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, * In the buſh I did manifeſtly reveal my ſelf unto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerved in Egypt. * Exod. 3. 2, 8.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the ſignes that I have ſhewed, and the dreams that thou haſt ſeen, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remain with my Sonne, and with ſuch as be like thee untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part:

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprove thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heavy unto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

16 For * yet greater evils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeen happen, ſhall be done hereafter. *Matt. 24. 7.

17 For look how much the world ſhall be weaker through age, ſo much the more ſhall evils increaſe upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeen.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou haſt commanded me, and reprove the people which are preſent: but they that ſhall be born afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſſe, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath been done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and ſay unto them, that they ſeek thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ box-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe five which are ready to write ſwiftly. ‖ Or, box-tables to write on. See verſe 44. ‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of underſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael:

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered: * Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye alſo have tranſgreſſed after them. * Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelves have done unrighteouſneſſe, and have not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your own underſtanding, and reform your hearts, ye ſhall be kept alive, and after death ye ſhall obtain mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the judgement come, when we ſhall live again: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the ungodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor ſeek after me theſe fourtie dayes.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink. * Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered underſtanding, and wiſdome grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gave underſtanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they ſat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure books. ‖ Or, nine hundred and foure.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty dayes

were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and unworthy may reade it.

46 But keep the ſeventy laſt, that thou mayeſt deliver them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of underſtanding, the fountain of wiſdome, and ‖ the ſtream of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This propheſie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeak thou in the eares of my people the words of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeak againſt thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull ſhall die in their unfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelves: behold, the *innocent and righteous bloud crieth unto me, and the ſouls of the juſt complain continually.

*Rev. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore, ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent bloud from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arm, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourn, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourn: for their ſeeds ſhall fail, through the blaſting, and hail, and with a fearfull conſtellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand up to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhall be ſedition among men, and invading one another; they ſhall not regard their kings nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to go into a city, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall be deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhall have no pity upon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoil their goods becauſe of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the riſing of the ſunne, from the ſouth, from the eaſt, and Libanus: to turn themſelves one againſt another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my choſen, ſo will I do alſo, and recompenſe in their boſome. Thus ſaith the Lord God,

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe over them that ſhed innocent bloud upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that ſinne, and keep not my commandments, ſaith the Lord;

25 I will not ſpare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my ſanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remain in them: for God ſhall not deliver you, becauſe ye have ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold, an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the eaſt:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them ſhall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which heare them, may fear and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath ſhall go forth as the wilde boars of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and joyn battel with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature: and if they ſhall turn themſelves, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhall be troubled, and keep ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſt ſhall be fear and dread, and ſtrife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, againſt.

34 Behold clouds from the eaſt, and from the north, unto the ſouth, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and ſtorm.

35 They ſhall ſmite one upon another, and they ſhall ſmite down a great multitude of ſtarres upon the earth, even their own ſtarre; and bloud ſhall be from the ſword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ hough.

‖ Or, paſtern, or, litter.

37 And there ſhall be great fearfulneſſe and trembling upon earth: and they that ſee the wrath ſhall be afraid, and trembling ſhall come upon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtorms from the ſouth, and from the north, and another part from the weſt.

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the eaſt, and ſhall open it: and the cloud which he raiſed up in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe fear toward the eaſt and weſt-winde, ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds ſhall be lifted up full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they ſhall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and hail, and flying ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all

rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medows, and their corn.

43 And they ſhall go ſtedfaſtly unto Babylon, and || make her afraid. || *Or*, deſtroy.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath ſhall they poure out upon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her ſhall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her ſhall do ſervice unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou Aſia, that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon: || *Or*, like unto Babylon.

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelf like unto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy lovers, which have alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I will ſend plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried up as a flower, when the heat ſhall ariſe that is ſent over thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mighty and lovers ſhall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealouſie have ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alwayes ſlain my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying over their † dead, when thou waſt drunken, † Heb. death.

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receive recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done unto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, even ſo ſhall God do unto thee, and ſhall deliver thee into miſchief.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken down, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains ſhall die of hunger, and eat their own fleſh, and drink their own bloud, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as unhappy ſhalt come through the ſea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall return to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt down by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhall be unto thee as fire:

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captive, and look what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoil it, and || marre the beauty of thy face. || *Or*, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſervants of the Lord muſt look for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leave them, and they ſhall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Aſia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your ſelves with clothes of ſack and hair, bewail your children, and be ſorie; for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire ſhall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not fear? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be utterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he ſhooteth are ſharp, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent upon earth ſhall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine, and great death; the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in fear; the beginning of evils: what ſhall I do when theſe evils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turn from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheap upon earth, that they ſhall think themſelves to be in good caſe, and even then ſhall || evils grow upon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion. || *Or*, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, ſhall periſh of famine; and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as dung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them: for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt down.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall give fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripen, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men:

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field, which ſhall hide themſelves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree

there are left three or foure olives;

30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through the vineyard:

31 Even ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall wax old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thorns, becauſe no man ſhall travel therethrough.

33 The virgins ſhall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women ſhall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters ſhall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the warre ſhall their bridegrooms be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and underſtand them, ye ſervants of the Lord.

36 Behold, the word of the Lord, receive it: beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlack.

38 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compaſſe her wombe, which pains, when the childe cometh forth, they ſlack not a moment:

39 Even ſo ſhall not the plagues be ſlack to come upon the earth, and the world ſhall mourn, and ſorrows ſhall come upon it on every ſide.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battel, and in thoſe evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as he that fleeth away; and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe:

42 He that occupieth merchandiſe, as he that had no profit by it; and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein:

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reap; ſo alſo he that planteth a vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes:

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reap their fruits, and ſpoil their goods, overthrow their houſes, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandiſe with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their own perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh her ſelf, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he cometh that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out every ſinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burn coals of fire upon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

* Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

*Pſal. 147. 4.

57 He ſearcheth the deep, and the treaſures thereof; he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſert hath he made ſprings of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gave him breath, life and underſtanding.

62 Yea, and the ſpirit of almighty God which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your own ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himſelf is the judge, fear him: leave off from your ſinnes and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever; ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they ſhall take away certain of you, and feed you, ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols.

‖ *Or*, being unable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent unto them ſhall be had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden under foot.

70 For there ſhall be in every place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection upon thoſe that fear the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that fear the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be known who are my choſen, & they ſhall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloved, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: let not your ſinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themſelves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with buſhes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through.

78 It is ‖ left undreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith.

‖ *Or*, ſhut out.

TOBIT.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtock and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captivity. 13 His preferment, 16 alms, and charity in burying the dead: 19 for which he is accuſed and fleeth, 22 and after returneth to Nineve.

|| *Or,* acts.

The book of the || words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

* 2.Kings 17.3.
|| *Or,* Kedes, of Nephthali in Galilee, Judges 4.6.

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captive out of * Thiſbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called || properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aſer.

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and juſtice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Jeruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

|| *Or,* to the power of Baal, *or* the god Baal.
* 1.Kings 12.30.
* Exod.22.29.
Deut.12.6.
|| *Or,* Levi.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali, ſacrificed || unto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jeruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Iſrael by an everlaſting decree, * having the firſt-fruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorn; and them gave I at the altar, to the prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth-part of all increaſe I gave to the ſonnes of || Aaron, who miniſtred at Jeruſalem: another tenth-part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it every yeare at Jeruſalem:

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

* Num.36.7.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

* Gen.43.32.
† *Gr.* my ſoul.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my ſelf from eating,

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

† *Gr.* buyer.

13 And the moſt High gave me grace & favour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purveiour.

|| *Or,* in the land *or* countrey of Media.
† *Gr.* the wayes of whom were unſettled.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, || at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſilver.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

|| *Or,* behinde the walls.

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt || about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

* 2.Kings 19.35,36.
Iſa.37.36,37.
Ecclus 48.18,21.
1.Mac.7.41.
2.Mac.8.19.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlain any, when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my ſelf; underſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelf for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

* 2.Kings 19.37.
2.Chron.32.21.
|| *Or,* Eſarhaddon.

21 And there paſſed not five and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and || Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

|| *Or,* Eſarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineve: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and overſeer of the accounts: and || Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blinde. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.

Now when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was reſtored unto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſat down to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Go, and bring what poore man ſoever thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the ſunne.

5 Then I returned, and waſhed my ſelf, and ate my meat in heavineſſe,

* Amos 8.10.

6 Remembring that propheſie of * Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the ſunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

* Chap.1.19.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

|| *Or,* ſwallows.
|| *Or,* white films.

10 And I knew not that there were || ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and || a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, untill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to do.

‖ *Or*, was hired to ſpinne in the womens rooms.

12 And when ſhe had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her alſo beſides a kid.

‖ *Or*, her work.

13 And when it was in my houſe, and began to crie, I ſaid unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtolen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtolen.

* Deut. 22. 1.

14 * But ſhe replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeve her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied upon me, Where are thine alms, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

* Job 2. 9.

‖ *Or*, lo, all things are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An angel is ſent to help them both.

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art juſt, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgeſt truly and juſtly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who have ſinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments; wherefore thou haſt delivered us * for a ſpoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

* Deut. 28. 15, 37.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as ſeemeth beſt unto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, becauſe I have heard falſe reproches, and have much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the everlaſting place: turn not thy face away from me.

‖ *Or*, diſmiſſed, *or* delivered.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproched by her fathers maids;

8 Becauſe that ſhe had been married to ſeven husbands, whom Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeven husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doſt thou beat us for them? If they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to have ſtrangled her ſelf; and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this it ſhall be a reproch unto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow unto the grave.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is bleſſed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praiſe thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heir, neither any neare ‖ kinſman, nor any ſonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my ſelf for a wife: my ſeven husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I live? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ *Or*, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majeſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heal them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit; and to binde Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelf, I have wiſhed for death; wherefore do I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him of the money before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieve her not.

* Exod. 20. 12. Ecclus 7. 27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, when thou waſt in her wombe; and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that live juſtly.

7 * Give alms of thy ſubſtance; and when thou giveſt alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

* Prov. 3. 9. Ecclus 4. 1. and 14. 13. Luke 14. 13.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

* Ecclus 35. 10.

9 For thou layeſt up a good treaſure for thy ſelf againſt the day of neceſſity.

10 * Becauſe that alms do deliver from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

* Ecclus 29. 13.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob: remember, my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

* 1. Theſſ. 4. 3.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, love thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou ſerve God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

* Levit. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe go with thee in thy journey.

* Matt. 7. 12. Luke 6. 31.

16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give alms; and let not thine eye be envious when thou giveſt alms.

* Luke 14. 13.
* Matt. 6. 1.

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the juſt, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counſel of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſel that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for every nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelf giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my ſonne, that we are made poore: for thou haſt much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all ſinne, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and ſaid unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid unto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid unto him, Go, and tarry not: ſo he went in and ſaid to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid unto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doſt thou ſeek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtock.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I give thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things neceſſary, as to mine own ſonne?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return ſafe, I will adde ſomething to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the journey, and God ſend you a good journey. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, proſper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 || Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 || For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth ſuffice us.

|| Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.
|| *Or*, ſo long as God hath granted us to live, this is ſufficient.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care, my ſiſter; he ſhall return in ſafetie, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall return ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked ſpirit away.

ANd as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to waſh himſelf, a fiſh leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Take the fiſh: and the young man laid hold of the fiſh, and || drew it to land.

|| *Or*, caſt it upon the land.

4 To whom the angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neare to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſaid to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what uſe is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the

man or the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages,

10 The angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara; I will ſpeak for her, that ſhe may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertain, ſeeing thou onely art of her kindred.

‖ Or, inheritance.
* Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the maid is fair and wiſe: now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeak to her father; and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to ſeven men, who all died in the marriage-chamber.

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked ſpirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come unto her; wherefore I alſo fear leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the grave with ſorrow: for they have no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Doſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil ſpirit; for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage-chamber, thou ſhalt take the ‖ aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay upon them, ſome of the heart and liver of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it:

‖ Or, embers.

17 And the devil ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and ſave you: fear not, for ſhe is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou ſhalt preſerve her, and ſhe ſhall go with thee: moreover, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin!

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſonnes of Nephthalim, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both alive, and in good health. And Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid unto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was ſorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ramme of the flock, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeak of thoſe things of which thou didſt talk in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

‖ a ſucking ramme, or lambe, *Junius*.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: nevertheleſſe, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to ſeven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheleſſe, for the preſent be merry. But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and ſwear one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the mercifull God give you good ſucceſſe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moſes, and lead her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them,

* Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an inſtrument of covenants, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid unto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither; and ſhe wept, and ſhe ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and ſaid unto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe up to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke therewith.

‖ Or, embers.

3 The which ſmell when the evil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the utmoſt parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

*Gen.2.17, 18, 22.

6 * Thou madeſt Adam, and gaveſt him Eve his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankinde. Thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himſelf.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night. And Raguel aroſe, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, I fear leſt he alſo be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleep,

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy ſaints praiſe thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praiſe thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſervants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding-feaſt fourteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid unto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the half of his goods, and go in ſafety to his father; and ſhould have the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſervant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworn that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were ſealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife, *Junius*.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away with half his goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

Now Tobit his father counted every day: and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſorry.

4 Then his wife ſaid unto him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long; and ſhe began to bewail him, and ſaid,

5 Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhe went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewail her ſonne Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworn that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid unto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, ſervants and cattel, and money:

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heaven give you a proſperous journey, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he [illegible] her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of [illegible] reſtore thee, my deare brother, and gra[illegible] may ſee thy children of my daughter S[illegible] before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖of ſpeciall truſt; wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

1 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

After theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had given him a proſperous journey, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neare unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leave thy father.

3 Let us haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſat looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him coming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her ſonne, and ſaid unto him, Seeing I have ſeen thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy name for ever; and bleſſed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineve, rejoycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him go, marvelled, becauſe he had received his ſight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed, which hath brought thee unto us, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Naſbas his brothers ſonne came.

|| *Junius*, who is alſo called Naſbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XI

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was ſeen no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſ[illegible] unto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man ha[illegible] his wages which went with thee, and thou [illegible] give him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of thoſe things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he ſaid unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in ſafetie.

6 Then he took them both apart, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done unto you in the ſight of all that live. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his name, and || honourably to ſhew forth the works of God; therefore be not ſlack to praiſe him.

|| *Or*, with honour.

7 It is good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and alms, and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſneſſe is better then much with unrighteouſneſſe: it is better to give alms then to lay up gold:

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe alms and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life:

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely I will keep cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One; and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe up, and leave thy dinner, † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me; but I was with thee.

† *Gr.* to go and bury.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the ſeven holy angels, which preſent the prayers of the ſaints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid unto them, Fear not, for it ſhall go well with you; praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praiſe him for ever.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gen. 18. 8. and 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they aroſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liveth for ever, and bleſſed be his kingdome.

2 * For he doth ſcourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6. Wiſd. 16. 13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will ſcourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore ſee what he will do with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the everlaſting King. In the land of my captivitie do I praiſe him, and declare his might and majeſtie to a ſinfull nation. O ye ſinners, turn and do juſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoul ſhall praiſe the King of heaven, and ſhall rejoyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeak, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Jeruſalem the holy citie, || he will ſcourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the ſonnes of the righteous.

|| *Or*, he will lay a ſcourge upon the works of thy children.

10 Give praiſe to the Lord, for he is good: and praiſe the everlaſting King, that his taber-

nacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyfull there in thee thoſe that are captives, and love in thee for ever thoſe that are miſerable.

‖ Or, to make

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great joy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the juſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the juſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which love thee, for they ſhall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which have been ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges; for they ſhall rejoyce for thee, when they have ſeen all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for ever.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoul bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Jeruſalem ſhall be built up with ſapphires, & emeralds, and precious ſtone: thy walls and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Jeruſalem ſhall be paved with beryll, and carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Alleluia; and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leave Nineve. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineve.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeares: and he gave alms, and he ‖ increaſed in the fear of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more fear.

3 And when he was very aged, he called ſonne, and the ſix ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeve thoſe things which Jonas the prophet ſpake of Nineve; that it ſhall be overthrown, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media; and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land; and Jeruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time;

5 *And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they ſhall build a temple, but not like to the firſt, untill the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they ſhall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jeruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have ſpoken thereof.

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

‖ For ever, is not in the Romane copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people; and all thoſe which love the Lord God in truth and juſtice, ſhall rejoyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineve, becauſe that thoſe things which the prophet Jonas ſpake ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and ſhew thy ſelf mercifull and juſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darknes. ‖ Manaſſes gave alms, and eſcaped the ſnares of death † which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell [illegible] ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerved.

‖ Junius readeth, Nitzba.

† Rom. which he had ſet.

[illegible] refore now, my ſonne, conſider what [illegible] and how righteouſneſſe doth deliver.

[illegible] had ſaid theſe things, he gave up [illegible] the bed, being an hundred and eight [illegible] old, and ‖ he buried him honou- [illegible]

‖ Or, they.

[illegible] en Anna his mother was dead, he [illegible] th his father: but Tobias departed [illegible] and children to Ecbatane to Ragu- [illegible] in law;

[illegible] re he became old with honour, and [illegible] his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineve the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wall ſeventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And ſet the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeventy cubits, and the breadth of them was fourty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen)

5 Even in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt

in the hill-countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelves to the battel.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent unto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſt-ward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the ſea-coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Eſdrelom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him; yea, he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be avenged upon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with
ſword all the inhabitants of the land of
and the children of Ammon, and all
all that were in Egypt, till you co
ders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in batt
power againſt king Arpharad in the ſeven
yeare, and he prevailed in his battel: for he threw all the power of Arpharad, and all his men, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and
to Ecbatane, and took the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He took alſo Arpharad in the mountains of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of ſundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his eaſe and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and proviſion: 23 the places which he wonne and waſted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeare, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talk in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, avenge himſelf on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

*1.Sam. 20. 7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and ſaid unto him,

†Gr. ſecond man.

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou ſhalt go forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their own ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand; and the number of horſes with their riders, twelve thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the weſt-countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou ſhalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me || earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath againſt them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a ſpoil unto them:

|| After the manner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be given, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and ſea, *Herodotus.*

8 So that their ſlain ſhall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river ſhall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coaſts: and if they will yeeld themſelves unto thee, thou ſhalt reſerve them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them, but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoil them whereſoever thou goeſt.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoever I have ſpoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandments of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the governours and captains, and the officers of the army of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the bat-
s lord had commanded him, unto an hun-
d twenty thouſand, and twelve thouſand
ers on horſeback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and aſſes for their carriages, a very great number; and ſheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their proviſion:

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and ſilver out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth weſt-ward with their chariots, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neare the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horſemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-countrey;

23 And deſtroyed Phud and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the ſouth of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the ſouth, over againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheep-cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat-harveſt, and burnt up all their fields, and deſtroyed their flocks and herds, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and utterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their young men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſcalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the ſea-coaſts intreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there. 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He cometh neare to Judea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadours unto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſervants of Nabuchodonoſor the great king lie before thee; uſe us as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; uſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſervants; come and deal with them as ſeemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the ſea-coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and took out of them choſen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call upon him as god.

9 Alſo he came over againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neare unto ‖ Judea, over againſt the † great ſtrait of Judea.

‖ *Or,* Eſdrelom.
‖ *Or,* Dotea, Dothan, *Junius.* Gen. 37.17.
† *Gr.* great ſaw.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jeruſalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels and the altar, and the houſe were ſanctified after the profanation.

‖ *Or,* out of Judea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And poſſeſſed themſelves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the proviſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Joacim the high prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Jeruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is over againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neare to Dothaim,

‖ *Or,* Eſdrelom.
‖ *Or,* plain.

7 Charging them to keep the paſſages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come up, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait, ‖ for two men at the moſt.

‖ *Or,* two againſt all.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Joacim the high prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or,* governours.

9 Then every man of Iſrael cried to God with great fervencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſouls:

10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattel, and every ſtranger and hireling, and their ſervants bought with money put ſackcloth upon their loyns.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the temple, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a ſpoil, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Judea and Jeruſalem, before the ſanctuary of the Lord almighty.

14 And Joacim the high prieſt, and all the prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free-gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adviſeth, not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut up the paſſages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys.

† *Gr.* all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the ſea-coaſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Tell me now, ye ſonnes of Chanaan, who this people is that dwel-

leth in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet over them, or captain of their army.

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the weſt?

*Chap. 11. 5,9.

5 *Then ſaid Achior the captain of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſervant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſervant.

6 This people are deſcended of the Chaldeans:

*Gen. 11. 31.

7 *And they ſojourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.

‖Or, went out of.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſojourned there many dayes.

*Gen. 12. 1.

9 Then* their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan: where they dwelt, & were increaſed with gold and ſilver, and with very much cattel.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

*Exod. 1,8.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe up againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * brick, and made them ſlaves.

*Exod. 12. 31, 33.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

*Exod. 14,21

13 And * God dried the Red ſea before them,

*Exod. 19. 1.

†Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.

14 And * brought them † to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſsing over Jordan they poſſeſſed all the hill-countrey.

*Joſh. 12. 8

16 * And they caſt forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

*Judg. 2. 11, and 3. 8.

*2 Kings 25 1,11.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore,* and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Ezra 1. 1, 3

‖Or, have their dwellings.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were ſcattered, and have poſſeſſed Jeruſalem, where their ſanctuary is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill-countrey; for it was deſolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let us conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let us go up, and we ſhall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the ſea-ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

†Gr. againſt a mighty army.

23 For, ſay they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael: for lo, it is a people that have no ſtrength nor power † for a ſtrong battel.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they ſhall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Holofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.*

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſel was ceaſed, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, ſaid unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt us as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliver them: but we his ſervants will deſtroy them as one man; for they are not able to ſuſtain the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains ſhall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before us, for they ſhall utterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor, lord of all the earth; for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more from this day, untill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerve me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my ſervants ſhall bring thee back into the hill-countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelf in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſervants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſervants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain and they went from the midſt of the plain, into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that uſed a ſling, kept them from coming up, by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neverthelesse, having gotten privily under

the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came unto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the governours of the citie:

15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared unto them the words of the counſel of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoever Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell down and worſhipped God, and cried unto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and look upon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly unto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint, and murmure againſt the governours, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within five dayes.

The next day Holofernes commande[illegible] army, and all his people which we[illegible] take his part, that they ſhould remove their camp againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeventy thouſand footmen, and twelve thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neare unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they ſpread themſelves in breadth || over Dothaim, even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto † Cyamon, which is over againſt Eſdraelom.

|| from Dothaim, *Junius.*
† *Gr.* beanfield.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid every one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day, Holofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre over them, and he himſelf removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Eſau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the ſea-coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael do not truſt in their ſpears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel-aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy ſervants get into their hands the fountain of water, which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountain:

13 (For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence) ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall give up their citie, and we and our people ſhall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be overthrown in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an evil reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſervants, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-[illegible] over againſt Dothaem: and they ſent [illegible] them toward the ſouth, and toward the [illegible] over againſt Ekrebel, which is neare unto [illegible], that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the reſt of [illegible] army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried unto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes; ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the || ciſterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by meaſure.

|| *Or,* pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell down in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid before all the elders,

24 God be * judge between us and you: for you have done us great injurie, in that you have not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

* Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath ſold us into their hands, that we ſhould be thrown down before them with thirſt, & great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver

liver the whole city for a ſpoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a ſpoil unto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſervants, that our ſouls may live, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth us according to our ſins, and the ſinnes of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have ſaid this day. ‖ *Or*, leſt he do, *meaning Holofernes.*

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forſake us utterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes: and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP VIII.

1 The ſtate and behaviour of Judeth a widow. 12 She blameth the governours for their promiſe to yeeld, 17 and adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to do ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſon of Ox, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ *Or*, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her huſband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harveſt.

3 For as he ſtood overſeeing them that bound ſheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her houſe three yeares and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent upon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth upon her loyns, and ware her widows apparel.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſave the eves of the ſabbaths, and the ſabbaths, and the eves of the new-moons, and the new-moons, and the feaſts, and ſolemn dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſilver, and men-ſervants and maid-ſervants, and cattel, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained upon them. ‖ *Or*, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the evil words of the people againſt the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judeth had heard all * the words that Ozias had ſpoken unto them, and that he had ſworn to deliver the city unto the Aſſyrians after five dayes) * Chap. 7. 30, 31.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came unto her, and ſhe ſaid unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promiſed to deliver the citie to our enemies, unleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord almighty, but you ſhall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can ye ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within theſe five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to deſtroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned; neither is he as the ſonne of man, that he ſhould be wavering. ‖ *Or*, engage. * Num. 23. 19

17 Therefore let us wait for ſalvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among us, which worſhip gods made with hands, * as hath been afore-time. ‖ *Or*, town. * Judg. 2. 11 and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers were given to the ſword, and for a ſpoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Judea ſhall lie waſte, and our ſanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And ‖ the ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captivitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoever we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe us. ‖ *Or*, fear.

23 For our ſervitude ſhall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God ſhall turn it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend upon us, and the ſanctuary, and the houſe, and the altar reſt upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother. * Gen. 22. 1. * Gen. 28. 7.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neare unto him, to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy

wiſdome is manifeſted; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy underſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have ſpoken, and to bring an oath upon our ſelves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend us rain to fill our ciſterns, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promiſed to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finiſhed that I do.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth her ſelf, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſanctuary.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put aſhes upon her head, and uncovered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed; and about the time that the incenſe of that evening was offered in Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaveſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maid to defile her, & diſcovered the thigh to her ſha[illegible] and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, ([illegible] thou ſaidſt, It ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo)

*Gen. 34. 2, 25.

3 Wherefore thou gaveſt their rulers to be ſlain, ſo that they died their bed in bloud, being deceived, and ſmoteſt the ſervants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones;

4 And haſt given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their ſpoils to be divided amongſt thy deare children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their bloud, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after; thou haſt thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Lo, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horſe and man; they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen; they truſt in ſhield and ſpear, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their ſtrength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purpoſed to defile thy ſanctuary, & to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name reſteth, and to caſt down with ſword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſervant with the prince, and the prince with the ſervant: break down their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

*Judg. 4.21. and 5.26.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an upholder of the weak, a protectour of the forlorn, a ſaviour of them that are without hope.

*Judg 7.2. 2. Chr. 14.11 and 16.8. and 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who have purpoſed cruel things againſt thy covenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Judeth doth ſet forth her ſelf. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry unto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the ſabbath dayes, and in her feaſt-dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, [illegible] her body all over with water, and [illegible] her ſelf with precious ointment, and [illegible] the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſ[illegible] husband.

† Gr. mitre.

4 And ſhe took ſandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelf bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; ſo ſhe || folded all theſe things together, and laid them upon her.

|| wrapped, or, packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Jeruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accompliſh the things whereof you have ſpoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Judeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, untill ſhe was gone down the mountain, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be given you to be conſumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way whereby he ſhall go, and win all the hill-countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid unto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaved thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come down to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of us ſhall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, || to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

|| *Or*, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the camp: for her coming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and every one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that have among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neare Holofernes out, and all his ſervants, and they brought to the tent.

21 Now Holofernes reſted upon his bed under a canopy which was woven with purple, and ld, and emeralds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſilver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his ſervants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and ſhe fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his ſervants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Holofernes asketh Judeth the cauſe of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſdome and beauty.

Then ſaid Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to ſerve Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not ſet light by me, I would not have lifted up my ſpear againſt them: but they have done theſe things to themſelves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for ſafegard; be of good comfort, thou ſhalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the ſervants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Judeth ſaid unto him, Receive the words of thy ſervant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeak in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not fail of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath ſent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerve him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattel, and the fowls of the aire ſhall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we have heard of thy wiſdome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

|| *Or*, in favour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeak in thy councel, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia || ſaved him, and he declared unto them all that he had ſpoken unto thee.

|| *Or*, gat him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword prevail againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, even death is now fallen upon them, and their ſinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whenſoever they ſhall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is ſcant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattel, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are reſolved to ſpend the firſt-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had ſanctified and reſerved for the prieſts that ſerve in Jeruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have ſent ſome to Jeruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licence from the ſenate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they ſhall be given thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoever ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſervant is religious, and ſerveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy ſervant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their ſinnes:

18 And I will come and ſhew it unto thee: then thou ſhalt go forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midſt of Judea, untill thou come before Jeruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt drive them as ſheep that have no ſhepherd, and a dog ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

|| *Or*, bark.

|| *Or*, theſe things have I ſpoken.

20 Then her words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſervants, and they marvelled at her wiſdome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſdome of wor[illegible]

[illegible] nes ſaid unto her, God hath done [illegible] thee before the people, that ſtre[illegible] in our hands, and deſtruction upon th[illegible] ightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: ſurely if thou do as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judeth will not eat of Holofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes; 20 who for joy of her company drunk much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his own meats, and that ſhe ſhould drink of his own wine.

2 And Judeth ſaid, I *will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but proviſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

*Gen. 43.32. Dan. 1.8. Tob. 1.11.

3 Then Holofernes ſaid unto her, If thy proviſion ſhould fail, how ſhould we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſervants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Holofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelf in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way to the raiſing up of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill ſhe did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feaſt to his own ſervants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perſwade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, ſhe will laugh us to ſcorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this fair damſel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his preſence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerve in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my lord? ſurely whatſoever pleaſeth him, I will do ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelf with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, over againſt Holofernes, which ſhe had received of Bagoas for her daily uſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and ſat down, Holofernes his heart was raviſhed with her, and his minde was moved, and he deſired greatly h company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had ſeen her.

17 Then ſaid Holofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth ſaid, I will drink now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was born.

19 Then ſhe took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day ſince he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judeth is left alone with Holofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her ſtrength. 7 She cut off his head while he ſlept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the evening was come, his ſervants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

* Ecclus 31. 20, 25.

[illegible] Now Judeth had commanded her maid to [illegible]thout her bed-chamber, and to wait for [illegible]ing forth, as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid ſhe [illegible] go forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to [illegible]agoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this preſent upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jeruſalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt us.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twice upon his neck with all her might, and ſhe took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gave Holofernes his head to her maid:

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat. So they twain went together according to their cuſtome, unto prayer: and when they paſſed the camp, they compaſſed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Judeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to ſhew his power yet in Jeruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haſte to go down to the gate

of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange unto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, I ſay; for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe took the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe; and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with me, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelves, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias unto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, above all the women upon the earth; and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the [illegible] of our nation, but haſt revenged our ruine [illegible]ing a ſtraight way before our God. And [illegible] people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Judeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

Then ſaid Judeth unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it upon the higheſt place of your walls. * 2.Mac.15.35.

2 And ſo ſoon as the morning ſhall appear, and the ſunne ſhall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians; but go not down.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall go into their camp, and raiſe up the captains of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Holofernes, but ſhall not finde him: then fear ſhall fall upon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias; and when he was come and ſaw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabe[illegible] in all nations, which hearing [illegible] aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me a[illegible] that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Then [illegible]udeth declared unto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forth untill that houre ſhe ſpake unto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeen all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeved in God greatly, and circumciſed the fleſh of his foreſkinne, and was joyned unto the houſe of Iſrael, unto this day.

11 And aſſoon as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the || ſtraits of the mountain. || Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaves have been bold to come down againſt us to battel, that they may be utterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Judeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt upon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 || Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. || then.

17 After he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaves have dealt treacherouſly; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought ſhame upon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Holofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlain. 8 The high prieſt cometh to ſee Judeth. 11 The ſtuff of Holofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour: but ruſhing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, every one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out upon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Betomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth upon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell upon them with one conſent, and ſlew them unto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Jeruſalem and from all the hill-countrey (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that [illegible] in Galaad and in Galilee, ‖chaſed them with [illegible] ſlaughter, untill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖Or, overcame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many ſpoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Jeruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Judeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jeruſalem, thou art the great glory of Iſrael, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the almighty Lord for evermore. And all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the camp, the ſpace of thirtie dayes: and they gave unto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuff: and ſhe took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe took branches in her hand, and gave alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her; and ſhe went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The ſong of Judeth.* 19 *She dedicateth the ſtuff of Holofernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Iſrael did lament her death.*

Then Judeth began to ſing this thankſgiving in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe.

‖*Or*, this praiſing.

2 And Judeth ſaid, Begin unto my God with timbrels, ſing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new pſalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.

‖*Or*, pſalme and praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen have covered the hills.

*Chap. 2. 19.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoil.

6 But the almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

† *Gr.* mitre.

9 Her ſandals raviſhed his eyes, her beauty took his minde priſoner, and the fauchion paſſed through his neck.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

‖*Or*, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

‖ The Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damſels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they periſhed by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will ſing unto the Lord ‖ a new ſong: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and invincible.

‖*Or*, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerve thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made; thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountains ſhall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks ſhall melt as wax at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſavour unto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord [illegible] great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that riſe up againſt my kindred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their fleſh; and they ſhall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now aſſoon as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord; and aſſoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bedchamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the ſanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, & was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and five yeares old, and made her maid free: ſo ſhe died in Bethulia; and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manaſſes.

‖*Or*, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeven dayes: and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neareſt of kindred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neareſt of her kindred.

*Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

The reſt of the chapters of the book of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dream which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the ſunne, and much water: this river is Eſther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaved: for the Lord hath ſaved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all thoſe evils, and God hath wrought ſignes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre and time, and day of judgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and juſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and joy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a prieſt and Levite, and Ptolemeus his ſonne brought this epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolemeus, that was in Jeruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Jairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Suſa, a great man, being a ſervitour in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captives which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon carried from Jeruſalem, with Jechonias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noiſe of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uprore in the land:

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight againſt the righteous people:

8 And lo, a day of darkneſſe and obſcurity: tribulation and anguiſh, affliction, and great uprore upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great floud, even much water.

11 The light and the ſunne roſe up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake; he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two eunuchs is diſcovered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his reſt in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them.

*Eſther 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs; and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to ſerve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces.

Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with preſumption of my authority, but carrying my ſelf alway with equity and mildneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome || peaceable, and open for paſſage to the utmoſt coaſts, to renew peace which is deſired of all men.

||Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counſellers how this might be brought to paſſe, Aman, that excelled in wiſdome among us, and was approved for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelity, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout

out the world there was ſcattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandments of kings, ſo as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot ‖go forward.

‖ *Or*, be ſettled.

5 Seeing then we underſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition unto all men, differing in the ſtrange manner of their laws, and evil-affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) ſhall all with their wives and children be utterly deſtroyed by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeare.

‖ *Or*, ſecond from us.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and ſo ever hereafter cauſe our affairs to be well ſettled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou haſt appointed to ſave Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bowe down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the ſalvation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought; yea, they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt delivered out of Egypt for thine own ſelf.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our ſorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praiſe thy name: and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ *Or*, ſhut, *or* ſtop not.

18 All Iſrael in like manner cried moſt † earneſtly unto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† *Gr.* mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of queen Eſther for her ſelf and her people.*

QUeen Eſther alſo being in fear of death, reſorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguiſh and mourning: and in ſtead of precious ointments, ſhe covered her head with aſhes and dung, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy ſhe filled with her torn hair.

3 And ſhe prayed unto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: help me deſolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1 Sam. 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Pſal. 119. 109.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoever thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we have ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have ſtricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet forth the praiſes of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for ever.

† *Gr.* vain things.

11 O Lord, give not thy ſceptre unto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themſelves, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt us.

† *Gr.* be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelf known in time of our affliction, and give me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ *Or*, gods.

13 Give me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like-minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am deſolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord; thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the uncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† *Gr.* every ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſsity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelf, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my ſelf,

† *Gr.* pride.

† *Gr.* quiet, *or* private.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† *Gr.* of my change.

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the miſchievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther cometh into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhe fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when ſhe had ended her prayer, ſhe laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, ſhe took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one ſhe leaned, as carrying her ſelf ‖ daintily.

‖ *Or*, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And ſhe was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for fear.

‖ *Or*, roſe-coloured.

‖ *Or*, as amiable, *or* ſmiling.

6 Then having paſſed through all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the king, who ſat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majeſty, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that ſhone with majeſtie, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelf upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ *Or*, with her, *or* by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till ſhe came to her ſelf again, and comforted her with loving words, and ſaid unto her,

† *Gr.* in an agony.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandment be ‖ generall: come neare.

‖ *Or*, aſwell thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held up his golden ſceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speak unto me.

13 Then ſhe ſaid unto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majeſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, ‖ ſhe fell down for faintneſſe.

‖ *Or*, ſhe fell in a ſwoon.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſervants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The letter of Artaxerxes*, 10 *wherein he taxeth Aman*, 17 *and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Jews*, 22 *and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.*

The great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces, from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull ſubjects, greeting.

Joſeph. Ant. lib. 11.*cap.*6.

‖ *Or*, well affected to our ſtate.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† *Gr.* their benefactours.

3 And endeavour to hurt not our ſubjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd perſons ‖ that were never good, they think to eſcape the juſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth evil.

‖ *Or*, needy.

‖ *Or*, that never taſted proſperity.

5 Often-times alſo fair ſpeech ‖ of thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affairs, hath cauſed many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent bloud, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities;

‖ *Or*, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affairs.

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocency and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this, as we have declared not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as ye may, if ye ſearch what hath been wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſonne of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian bloud, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger received of us:

11 Had ſo farre forth obtained the favour that we ſhew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life;

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of us the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaved our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe means he thought, finding us deſtitute of friends, to have tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter deſtruction, are no evil-doers, but live by moſt juſt laws:

16 And that they be children of the moſt high and moſt mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitours in the moſt excellent manner.

‖ *Or*, proſpered.

17 Wherefore ye ſhall do well not to put in execution the letters ſent unto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copie of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye ſhall aid them, that even the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould have periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemn feaſts keep it an high day with all feaſting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be ſafety to us, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which do conſpire againſt us, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore every city and countrey whatſoever, which ſhall not do according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall be made not onely unpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſts and fowls for ever.

The VViſdome of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelf, 4 and wiſdome her ſelf. 6 An evil ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own deſtruction: 13 For God created not death.

LOve * righteouſneſſe, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicity of heart ſeek him.

* 1. King. 3.3. Iſa. 5o.1.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelf unto ſuch as do not * diſtruſt him.

* Deut. 4.29. 2. Chron. 15.4.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, || reproveth the unwiſe.

|| Or, maketh manifeſt.

4 For into a malicious ſoul wiſdome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubject unto ſinne.

* Jer. 4.22.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without underſtanding, and || will not abide when unrighteouſneſſe cometh in.

|| Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelf.

6 For wiſdome is a * loving ſpirit, and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his || words: for God is witneſſe of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gal. 5.22.
|| Or, lips.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

|| Or, upholdeth.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhall vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſels of the ungodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come unto the Lord for the || manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

|| Or, reproving.

10 For the eare of jealouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall go for nought: and the mouth that || belieth, ſlayeth the ſoul.

|| Or, ſlandereth.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your ſelves * deſtruction, with the works of your hands.

* Deut. 4.23, 24.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they conſumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the juſt. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the ungodly ſaid, reaſoning with themſelves, but not aright, * Our life is ſhort and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

* Job 7.1.
* Matth. 22. 23.
1. Cor. 15.32

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we ſhall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſpark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the || ſoft aire;

|| Or, moiſt.

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall have our works in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud, and ſhall be diſperſed as a miſt that is driven away with the beams of the ſunne, and || overcome with the heat thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſed.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man cometh again.

* 1. Chron. 29.15.
|| Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are preſent: and let us || ſpeedily uſe the creatures like as in youth.

* Iſa. 22.13. and 56.12. 1. Cor. 15.3
|| Or, earneſtly.

7 Let us fill our ſelves with coſtly wine, & ointments: and let no flower of the ſpring paſſe by us.

8 Let us crown our ſelves with roſe-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our || voluptuouſneſſe: let us leave tokens of our joyfulneſſe in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

|| Or, jolitie.

10 Let us oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let us not ſpare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the law of juſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the tranſgreſsings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelf the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

* John 7.7.
Epheſ. 5.13.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

* Iſa. 53.3.

16 We are eſteemed of him as || counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the juſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

|| Or, falſe coyn.

17 Let us ſee if his words be true: and let us prove what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the juſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

* Pſal. 22. 8, 9. Matth. 27.4

19 Let us * examine him with deſpitefulneſſe and torture, that we may know his meekneſſe, and prove his patience.

* Jer. 11.19.

20 Let us condemn him with a ſhamefull death: for by his own ſaying he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednes hath blinded them

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſouls.

† Gr. preferred, or eſteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

* Gen. 1.26. 27. and 5.1. Ecclus 17.3.

24 * Nevertheleſſe, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his ſide do finde it.

* Gen. 3.1

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BUt * the ſouls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

* Deut.33.3.

2 * In the ſight of the unwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

* Chap.5.4.

3 And their going from us to be utter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their *hope full of immortality.

* Rom.8.24. 2.Cor.5.1. 1.Pet.1.13.

5 And having been a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly || rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them || worthy for himſelf.

|| Or, benefited.

* Exod.16.4. Deut.8.2.

|| Or, meet.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their viſitation, * they ſhall ſhine, and run to and fro like ſparks among the ſtubble.

* Matt.13.43.

8 They * ſhall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for ever.

* Matt.19.28. 1.Cor.6.2.

9 They that put their truſt in him ſhall underſtand the truth: || and ſuch as be faithfull in love ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his ſaints, and he hath care for his elect.

|| Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remain with him in love.

10 But the * ungodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

* Matt.25.41.

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wisdome and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are || fooliſh, and their children wicked.

|| Or, light, or unchaſt.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the ſinfull bed: ſhe * ſhall have fruit in the viſitation of ſouls.

* Iſa.56.5.

14 And bleſſed is the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for unto him ſhall be given † the ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance || in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

* Iſa.56.4,5

† Gr. the choſen,

|| Or, amongſt the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdome ſhall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not || come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an unrighteous bed ſhall be rooted out.

|| Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they live long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of || triall.

|| Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſt man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thrive. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The juſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is || known with God, and with men.

|| Or, approved.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, ſtriving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly ſhall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time; * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

* Matt.7.19.

5 The unperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their triall.

† Gr. ſleeps

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeares.

9 But wisdome is the gray hair unto men, and an unſpotted life is old age.

10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloved of him: ſo that living amongſt ſinners he was tranſlated.

* Gen.5.24. Heb.11.5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his underſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe, doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doth † undermine the ſimple minde.

† Gr. pervert.

13 He being made || perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

|| Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

14 For his ſoul pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he to take him away from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and underſtood it not, neither laid they up this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his ſaints, and that he hath reſpect unto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead ſhall condemn the ungodly which are living; and youth that is ſoon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not underſtand what God in his counſel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorn, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carcaſe, and a reproch among the dead for evermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them down headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be utterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

20 And || when they caſt up the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with fear: and their own iniquities ſhall convince them to their face.

|| Or, to the caſting up of the account.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the juſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it they ſhall be troubled with terrible fear, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſalvation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelves, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a || proverb of reproch.

|| *Or*, parable.

4 * We fools accounted his life madneſſe; and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the ſaints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined unto us, and the ſunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not upon us.

7 We || wearied our ſelves in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we have gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

|| *Or*, filled our ſelves, or ſurfeted.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſt that haſted by;

* 1. Chron. 29. 15. Chap. 2. 5.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path-way of the keel in the waves;

11 * Or as when a bird || hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them is paſſed through, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found;

* Prov. 30. 19.
|| *Or*, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediately cometh together again; ſo that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even ſo we in like manner, aſſoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our own wickedneſſe.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † duſt that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the ſtorm: like as the || ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

* Job 8. 9.
† *Gr.* thiſtle-down.
|| *Or*, chaff.
* Pſal 1. 4. and 103. 14. Prov. 10. 25. and 11. 7. James 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receive a glorious || kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he cover them, and with his arm ſhall he protect them.

|| *Or*, palace, *unleſſe the word be taken improperly, as* 2. Mac. 2. 17.

17 He ſhall take to him his jealouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breaſt-plate, and true judgement in ſtead of an helmet.

* Iſa. 59. 17.

19 He ſhall take || holineſſe for an invincible ſhield.

|| *Or*, equity.

20 His ſevere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the unwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, ſhall they flie to the mark.

22 And hailſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtone-bow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde ſhall ſtand up againſt them, and like a ſtorm ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill-dealing ſhall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt give eare. 3 They have their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdome is ſoon found. 21 Princes muſt ſeek for it: 24 for a wiſe prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and underſtand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and ſovereignty from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your works, and ſearch out your counſels.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counſel of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come upon you: for a ſharp judgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoon pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, ſhall fear no * mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in aw of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Ecclus 35. 12, 16. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Epheſ. 6. 9. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I ſpeak, that ye may learn wiſdome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holineſſe holily, ſhall be || judged holy: and they that have learned ſuch things, ſhall finde || what to anſwer.

|| *Or*, juſtified.
|| *Or*, a defence,

11 Wherefore ſet your affection upon my words: deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſdome is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea ſhe is eaſily ſeen of them that love her, and found of ſuch as ſeek her.

13 She preventeth them that deſire her, in making her ſelf firſt known unto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early ſhall have no great travel: for he ſhall finde her ſitting at his doores.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wiſdome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelf favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of || diſcipline; and the care of diſcipline is love.

|| *Or*, nurture.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us neare unto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſdome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came up, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeek her out from the beginning of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with conſuming envie, for ſuch a man ſhall have no fellowſhip with wiſdome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men have their beginning and end alike.* 8 *He preferred wiſdome before all things elſe.* 15 *God gave him all the knowledge which he had.* 22 *The praiſe of wiſdome.*

I My ſelf alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in bloud, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleep.

*Job 10.10.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

*Job 1.21. 1.Tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and underſtanding was given me: I called upon God, and the ſpirit of wisdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſceptres and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſilver ſhall be counted as clay before her.

†*Gr.* ſtone of ineſtimable price.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and choſe to have her in ſtead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

*1.Kings 3.13. Matt.6.33.

12 And I rejoyced in them all, becauſe wiſdome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate her † liberally: I do not hide her riches.

†*Gr.* without guile.
†*Gr.* without envie.

14 For ſhe is a treaſure unto men that never faileth: which they that uſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖*Or,* enter friendſhip with God.

15 ‖ God hath granted me to ſpeak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that ‖ are given me: becauſe it is he that leadeth unto wisdome, and directeth the wiſe.

‖*Or,* God grant.
‖*Or,* are to be ſpoken of.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the ſunne, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men: the diverſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an underſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not ſubject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

‖*Or,* onely begotten.

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, having all power, overſeeing all things, and going through all underſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtil ſpirits.

24 For wisdome is more moving then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

‖*Or,* vapour.
‖*Or,* ſtream.

26 For ſhe is the * brightneſſe of the everlaſting light, the unſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.

*Heb.1.3.

27 And being but one, ſhe can do all things: and remaining in her ſelf, ſhe ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſouls, ſhe maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

‖*Or,* createth.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdome.

29 For ſhe is more beautifull then the ſunne, and above all the order of ſtarres: being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night; but vice ſhall not prevail againſt wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *He is in love with wiſdome:* 4 *for he that hath it, hath every good thing.* 21 *It cannot be had but from God.*

WIſdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ ſweetly doth ſhe order all things.

‖*Or,* profitably.

2 I loved her and ſought her out from my youth, I deſired ‖ to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a lover of her beauty.

‖*Or,* to marrie her to my ſelf.

3 In that ſhe is converſant with God, ſhe magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himſelf loved her.

4 For ſhe is ‖ privie to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

‖*Or,* teacher
‖*Or,* chooſer

5 If riches be a poſſeſſion to be deſired in this life: what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then ſhe?

*Exod.31.3,6.

7 And if a man love righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhe teacheth temperance and prudence, juſtice and fortitude, which are ſuch things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience, ſhe knoweth things of old, and conjectureth aright what is to come: ſhe knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeeches, and can expound dark ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth ſignes and wonders, and the events of ſeaſons and times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that ſhe † would be a counſeller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

†*Gr.* will.

10 For her ſake I ſhall have eſtimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I ſhall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and ſhall be admired in the ſight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they ſhall bide my leiſure, and when I ſpeak they ſhall give good eare unto me: if I talk much, they ſhall lay their hands upon their mouth.

*Job 29.8,9,10.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I ſhall obtain immortality, and leave behinde me an everlaſting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I ſhall || ſet the people in order, and the nations ſhall be ſubiect unto me.

|| Or, govern.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhall be afraid when they do but heare of me, I ſhall || be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

|| Or, appear.

16 || After I am come into mine houſe, I will repoſe my ſelf with her: for her converſation hath no bitterneſſe, and to live with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy.

|| Or, being entred into mine houſe.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelf, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wiſdome, is immortality,

* Prov.7.3.

18 And great pleaſure it is to have her friendſhip, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, a || good report: I went about ſeeking how to || take her to me.

|| Or, fame.
|| Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheleſſe when I perceived that I could not otherwiſe obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wiſdome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhe was) I || prayed unto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart, I ſaid,

|| Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wiſdome, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſdome, that he ſhould * have dominion over the creatures which thou haſt made,

* Gen.1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with an upright heart:

4 Give * me wiſdome that ſitteth by thy throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. Kings 3.9.

5 For I * thy ſervant and ſonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too young for the underſtanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Pſal.116.16.

6 For though a man be never ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſdome be not with him he ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a * king of thy people, and a iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 28.5.
2. Chron. 1.9.

8 Thou haſt commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wiſdome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandments.

* Prov.8.22.
John 1. 2, 3, 10.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing unto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and underſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall lead me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerve me || in her power.

|| Or, by her power, or glory.

12 So ſhall my works be acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeat.

13 For * what man is he that can know the counſel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

* Iſa.40.13.
Rom.11.34.
1.Cor.2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are || miſerable, and our devices are but uncertain.

|| Or, fearfull.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth down the ſoul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that muſeth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we gueſſe aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath ſearched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counſel who hath known, except thou give wiſdome, and ſend thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing unto thee, and were ſaved through wiſdome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſdome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the five cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Joſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

She preſerved the firſt formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things.

* Gen.1.28.

3 * But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen.4.8.

4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth being drowned with the floud, wiſdome again preſerved it, and directed the courſe of the righteous in a piece of wood of ſmall value.

* Gen.7.21.

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conſpiracie being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerved him blameleſſe unto God, and * kept him ſtrong || againſt his tender compaſſion toward his ſonne.

* Gen.11.9.
* Gen.22.10
|| Or, in.

6 * When the ungodly periſhed, ſhe delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

* Gen.19.16
† Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whoſe wickedneſſe even to this day, the waſte land that ſmoketh is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt is a monument of an unbeleeving ſoul.

8 For regarding not wiſdome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but alſo left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their fooliſhneſſe: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But wiſdome delivered from pain thoſe that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhe guided him in right paths, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the covetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhe gave him the victory; that he might know that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſook him not, but delivered him from ſinne: ſhe went down with him into the pit,

* Gen.37.28 and 39.7.
Acts 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds, till ſhe brought him the ſceptre of the kingdome, and || power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

|| Or, the power of them that ruled over him.

*Exod.1.10. and 12.42.
|| Or, holy.

15 * She delivered the || righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeed from the nation that oppreſſed them.

*Exod.5.1.

16 She entred into the ſoul of the ſervant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

|| Or, flame.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a || light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

*Exod.14.21,22. Pſal.78.13.

18 * Brought them through the Red ſea, and led them through much water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them up out of the bottom of the deep.

*Exod.15.1.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the ungodly, and * praiſed thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wiſdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerved in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things wherein they ſinned. 20 God could have deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She proſpered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

*Exod.16.1.

2 * They went through the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod.17.10,11.

3 * They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were avenged of their adverſaries.

4 When they were thirſty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their need were benefited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul bloud,

7 For a manifeſt reproof of that commandment whereby the infants were ſlain, thou gaveſt unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

*Exod.7.20.

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their adverſaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirſting in another manner then the juſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh and try as a father: but the other as a ſevere king then didſt condemn and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things paſt.

|| Or, perceived.

13 For when they heard by their own puniſhments the other to be benefited, they || had ſome feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they rejected with ſcorn when he was long before thrown out at the caſting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired.

15 But for the fooliſh devices of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceived they worſhipped ſerpents void of reaſon, and vile beaſts, thou didſt ſend a multitude of unreaſonable beaſts upon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to ſend among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

18 Or unknown wilde beaſts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harm might diſpatch them at once, but alſo the terrible ſight utterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea and without theſe might they have fallen down with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure and number and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a || little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

|| Or, little weight.

23 But thou haſt mercy upon all; for thou canſt do all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loveſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for never wouldeſt thou have made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preſerved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of ſouls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 But by ſparing them he taught us. 27 They were puniſhed with their gods.

For thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended; that leaving their wickedneſſe, they may beleeve on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe || old inhabitants of thy holy land,

|| Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious works of || witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

|| Or, ſorceries.

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and devourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of bloud;

6 With their prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, ſouls deſtitute of help:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt above all other, might receive a worthy || colony of Gods children.

|| Or, new inhabitants.

8 Nevertheleſſe, even thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſps, forerunners of thine hoſt, to deſtroy them by little and little.

* Exod.23.28. Deut.7.20.

9 Not that thou waſt unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battel, or to deſtroy them at once with cruel beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gaveſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was

bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

* Gen. 9.25.

11 For it was a * curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for fear of any man give them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

* Rom. 9.20.

|| Or, in thy preſence.

|| Or, a revenger.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy judgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand || againſt thee || to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

* 1.Pet. 5.7.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy judgement is not unright.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

* Job 10.2.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deſerved to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

|| Or, perfect.

17 For when men will not beleeve that thou art of a || full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength; and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, judgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayeſt uſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch works haſt thou taught thy people, that the juſt man ſhould be mercifull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou judge thine own ſonnes, unto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworn, & made covenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doſt chaſten us, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we ſhould carefully think of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelves are judged, we ſhould look for mercy.

|| Or, abominable idols.

* Chap. 11. 15.

Rom. 1.23.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived diſſolutely and unrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their own || abominations.

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which even amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceived as children of no underſtanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the uſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, ſhall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being puniſhed in them, when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods works. 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the works of mens hands.

* Rom. 1.19.

Surely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the good things that are ſeen, know him that is: neither by conſidering the works, did they acknowledge the work-maſter;

* Deut. 4.19. and 17.3.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the ſwift aire, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whoſe beautie if they being delighted took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them underſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is ſeen.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peradventure erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to finde him.

* Rom. 1.21.

|| Or, ſeek.

7 For being * converſant in his works, they || ſearch him diligently, and beleeve their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeen.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not ſooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and ſilver to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

* Iſa. 44.13.

|| Or, timber-wright.

11 * Now a || carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath ſawn down a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the bark ſkilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, and made a veſſel thereof fit for the ſervice of mans life:

|| Or, chips.

12 And after ſpending the || refuſe of his work to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelf:

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerved to no uſe, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing elſe to do, and formed it by the ſkill of his underſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every ſpot therein:

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it ſelf, (for it is an image and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeak to that which hath no life.

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is moſt unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ſhips, 5 yet are they ſaved rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſwear falſly by their idols.

Again, one preparing himſelf to ſail, and about to paſſe through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ veſſel that carrieth him.

‖ *Or*, ſhip.

2 For verily deſire of gain deviſed ‖ that, and the workman built it by his ſkill.

‖ *Or*, veſſel, *or* ſhip.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the ſea, and a ſafe path in the waves:

* Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſave from all danger: yea though a man went to ſea without art.

5 Nevertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſdome ſhould be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weak veſſel, are ſaved.

6 * For in the old time alſo, when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, eſcaped in a weak veſſel, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

* Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

7 For bleſſed is the wood whereby righteouſneſſe cometh.

8 But * that which is made with hands is curſed, as well it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

l. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlineſſe are both alike hatefull unto God.

* Pſal. 5. 5.

10 For that which is made ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even ‖ upon the idols of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † ſtumbling-blocks to the ſouls of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the unwi [illegible]

‖ *Or*, to, *or* by.

* Jer. 10. 8. Hab. 2. 18.

† *Gr.* ſcandals.

‖ *Or*, trap.

12 For the deviſing of idols was the [illegible]ing of ſpirituall fornication, and the [illegible]hem the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they fro [illegible] neither ſhall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of [illegible] into the world, and therefore ſhall [illegible] to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe ſoon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to thoſe that were under him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an ungodly cuſtome grown ſtrong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worſhipped by the commandments of ‖ kings.

† *Gr.* in time.

‖ *Or*, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

‖ *Or*, in ſight.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did help to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peradventure willing to pleaſe one in authoritie, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance, † of the beſt faſhion.

† *Gr.* to the better.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceive the world: for men ſerving either calamity or tyranny, did aſcribe unto ſtones and ſtocks the incommunicable ‖ name.

‖ *Or*, of God.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or uſed ſecret ceremonies, or made revellings of ſtrange rites,

* Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, bloud, man-ſlaughter, theft and diſſimulation, corruption, unfaithfulneſſe, tumults, perjury,

‖ *Or*, confuſedly.

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turns, defiling of ſouls, changing of ‖ kinde, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſſe uncleanneſſe.

‖ *Or*, ſex.

27 For the worſhipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all evil.

† *Gr.* nameleſſe.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or live unjuſtly, or elſe lightly forſwear themſelves.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which have no life; though they ſwear falſly, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be juſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and alſo unjuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

‖ *Or*, devoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſwear: but it is the juſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 [illegible]e do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of [illegible]l-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: [illegible]cauſe beſides the idols of the Gentiles, 18 they [illegible]ſhipped vile beaſts.

But thou, O God, art gracious and true, [illegible]ng-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image ſpotted with divers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ *Or*, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have ſuch things to truſt upon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth every veſſel with much labour for our ſervice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerve for clean uſes, and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerve to the contrary: but what is the uſe of either ſort, the potter himſelf is the judge.

* Rom. 9. 21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the ſame clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himſelf, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

* Luke 12. 20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that he ſhall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriveth to excell gold-ſmiths, and ſilver-ſmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ *Or*, be ſick, *or* die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an active ſoul, and breathed in a living ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, ſay they, we muſt be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

† Gr. life.

13 || For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and graven images, knoweth himſelf to offend above all others.

|| Or, ſo.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubjection, are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the uſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw || breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet, they are ſlow to go.

|| Or, aire.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own ſpirit faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himſelf.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelf is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts: but they went without the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave ſtrange meat to his people, to ſtirre their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemi[illegible] take it from them. 5 He ſtung with his ſerpe[illegible] 12 but ſoon healed them by his word onely. 1[illegible] creatures altered their nature to pleaſure [illegible] people, and to offend their enemies.

Therefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts * tormented.

* Num. 21.6. Chap. 11.15, 16.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine own people, thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte, even * quails to ſtirre up their appetite:

* Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they deſiring food might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, lothe even that which they muſt needs deſire: but theſe ſuffering penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that upon them exerciſing tyrannie, ſhould come penurie which they could not avoid: but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came upon || theſe, and they periſhed with the * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

|| Or, thy people. * Num. 21.6. 1. Cor. 10.9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, having a * ſigne of ſalvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

* Num. 21.9.

7 For he that turned himſelf towards it, was not ſaved by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who delivereſt from all evil:

9 For * them the bitings of graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

* Exod. 8. 21. and 10.4. Revel. 9.3, &c.

10 But thy ſonnes not the very teeth of venimous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickly ſaved, that not falling into deep forgetfulneſſe, they might be || continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

† Gr. ſtung. || Or, never drawn from.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death, thou * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt up again.

* Pſal. 105. Deut. 32.39. 1. Sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the ſoul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arm: with ſtrange rains, hails, and ſhowres were they perſecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

* Exod. 9. 23.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world * fighteth for the righteous.

* Judg. 5.20.

18 For ſometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beaſts that were ſent againſt the ungodly: but themſelves might ſee and perceive that they were perſecuted with the
jud[illegible] of God.
[illegible] at another time it burneth even in the
[illegible] er, above the power of fire, that it
[illegible] the fruits of an unjuſt land.
[illegible] whereof thou feddeſt thine own
[illegible] food, and didſt ſend them from
[illegible] pared without their labour, able
[illegible] mans delight, and agreeing to
[illegible]
[illegible] || ſuſtenance declared thy ſweet-
[illegible] thy children, and ſerving to the ap-
[illegible] the eater, || tempered it ſelf to every mans
[illegible] g.

* Exod. 16. 14. Num. 11.7. Pſal. 78.25. John 6.31. * Judg. 6.4. || Or, manna. || Or, was tempered. * Chap. 19. 20.

22 * But ſnow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and ſparkling in the rain, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerveth thee who art the Maker, increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the unrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all || faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire || of them that had need:

|| Or, things. || Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loveſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerveth them that put their truſt in thee.

* Deut. 8.3. Matth. 4.4.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little ſunne-beam, ſoon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we muſt prevent the ſunne to give thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoar-froſt, and ſhall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore || unnurtured ſouls have erred.

|| Or, ſouls that will not be reformed.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut up || in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] || exiled from the eternall providence.

|| Or, under their roofs.
|| Or, fugitives.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered || under a dark vail of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) || apparitions.

|| Or, in.
|| Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from [illegible] but noiſes (as of waters) falling down, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared unto them with heavie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it ſelf, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wiſdome was reproved with diſgrace.

* Exod. 7. 12. and 8. 7, 19.

8 For they that promiſed to drive away terrours, and troubles from a ſick ſoul, [illegible] ſick themſelves of fear worthy to be laughe[illegible]

9 For though no terrible thing d[illegible]: yet being ſcared with beaſts that [illegible] hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for fear, || denying [illegible] the aire, which could of no ſide be [illegible]

|| Or, refuſing to look upon.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned [illegible] witneſſe, is very timorous, and [illegible] with conſcience, alwayes forecaſt[illegible] things.

12 For fear is nothing elſe, but a bet[illegible] the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being [illegible], counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night, || which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

|| Or, wherein they could do nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whoſoever there fell down, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut up in a priſon, without iron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the || field, he was overtaken, and endured that neceſſity which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkneſſe.

|| Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a || terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeen of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſavage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: theſe things made them to ſwoon for fear.

|| Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with clear light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Over them onely was ſpread an heavie night, an image of that darkneſſe which ſhould afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themſelves more grievous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themſelves ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his own people. 21 By what means that plague was ſtayed.

NEvertheleſſe, thy ſaints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

* Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaveſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmleſſe ſunne to entertain them honourably.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24. Pſal. 78. 14. and 105. 39.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut up, by whom the || uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

|| Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the ſaints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaved, to reprove them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

* Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing unto what oathes they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

* Exod. 11. 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſalvation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our adverſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie us whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made || a holy law that the ſaints ſhould be like partakers of the ſame good and evil, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

* Exod. 12.
|| Or, a covenant of God, or league, ſee Pſal. 50. 5.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſervant were puniſhed after one manner; and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

* Exod. 11. 5. and 12. 29.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reaſon of the inchantments; upon the deſtruction of the firſt-born, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a ſharp ſword, and ſtanding up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it ſtood upon the earth.

|| Or, imaginations.

17 Then ſuddenly || viſions of horrible dreams troubled them ſore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

* Num. 16. 46.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſervant.

22 So he overcame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and covenants made with the fathers.

|| Or, cut off.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ſtanding between, he || ſtayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

* Exod. 28. 6, 9, 36.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majeſtie upon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerve Gods people.

As for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

|| Or, caſt out by intreatie.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and purſued them as fugitives, whom they had || intreated to be gone.

4 For the deſtiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was faſhioned again anew, ſerving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud ſhadowing the camp; and where water ſtood before, drie land appeared; and out of the Red ſea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent ſtream, a green field.

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marvellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who haſt delivered them.

|| Or, lice.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth || flies in ſtead of cattel, and how the river caſt up a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

|| Or, comfort.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea, for their || contentment.

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards ſtrangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not onely ſo, but peradventure ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, every one ſought the paſſage of his own doores.

† Gr. by themſelves.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelves by a kinde of harmony, like as in a pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

The Wiſdome of JESUS the ſonne of SIRACH, OR ECCLESIASTICUS.

A prologue made by an uncertain authour.

THis Jeſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jeſus of the ſame name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almoſt after all the prophets. Now his grand-father Jeſus (as he himſelf witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſdome among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had been before him, but himſelf alſo uttered ſome of his own, full of much underſtanding and wiſdome. When as therefore the firſt Jeſus died, leaving this book almoſt || perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiving it after him, left it to his own ſonne Jeſus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſdome, intituling it both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſdome, to have a greater love to the ſtudie of this book. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, dark ſentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God; alſo his prayer and ſong: moreover, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jeſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſdome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some referre this prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

|| *Or,* collected.

The prologue of the Wiſdome of Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſdome; and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become skilfull themſelves, but alſo they that deſire to learn, be able to profit them which are || without, both by ſpeaking and writing: my grand-father Jeſus, when he had much given himſelf to the reading of the law and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on alſo himſelf, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſdome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learn, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may ſeem to come ſhort of ſome words which we have laboured to interpret. For the ſame things uttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, have not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the law it ſelf, and the † prophets, and the reſt of the books, have no ſmall || difference, when they are ſpoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a || book of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and travel to interpret it; uſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in that ſpace to bring the book to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

|| *Or,* of another nation.

† *Gr.* propheſies.

|| *Or,* excellency.

|| *Or,* help of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wiſdome is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The fear of God is full of many bleſsings. 28 To fear God without hypocriſie.

ALl * wisdome cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of rain, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdome?

4 Wisdome hath been created before all things, & the underſtanding of prudence from everlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt High is the fountain of wisdome, and her wayes are everlaſting commandments.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisdome been revealed? or who hath known her wiſe counſels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome been made manifeſt? and who hath underſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift,

* 1.Kings 3.9.

* Rom.11.34.

and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and he || ſhall finde favour in the day of his death.

|| Or, ſhall be bleſſed.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wiſdome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

* Prov. 1.7. Pſal. 111.10

15 She hath built an everlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

* 2. Chron. 20.21.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wiſdome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wiſdome raineth down ſkill and knowledge of underſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſdome is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || be juſtified, for the ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.

|| Or, eſcape puniſhment.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy ſhall ſpring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſdome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſdome, keep the commandments, and the Lord ſhall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wiſdome and inſtruction: and faith and meekneſſe are his delight.

28 || Diſtruſt not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

|| Or, be not diſobedient to.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelf, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour upon thy ſoul, and ſo God diſcover thy ſecrets, and caſt thee down in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſervants muſt look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and truſt in him. 12 For wo to them that do not ſo. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do ſo.

My ſonne, if * thou come to ſerve the Lord, prepare thy ſoul for temptation.

* Matt. 4.1. 2.Tim. 3.12. 1.Pet. 4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, and || make not haſte in time of trouble.

|| Or, haſte not.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adverſity.

* Prov. 17.3. Wiſd. 3. 6.

6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee: order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, beleeve him, and your reward ſhall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlaſting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and ſee; * did ever any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forſaken? or whom did he ever deſpiſe, that called upon him?

* Pſal. 37. 25.

11 For the Lord is full of compaſſion and mercy, long-ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth ſinnes, and ſaveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he beleeveth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have loſt patience: and what will ye do when the Lord ſhall viſit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

* John 14. 23.

16 They that fear the Lord, will ſeek that which is well-pleaſing unto him, and they that love him ſhall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſouls in his ſight,

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majeſty is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

2 Children muſt honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not deſire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible muſt needs periſh. 30 Alms are rewarded.

Heare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the || authority of the mother over the ſonnes.

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5.16.

|| Or, judgement.

3 Whoſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treaſure.

5 Whoſo honoureth his father, ſhall have joy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer he ſhall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, ſhall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, ſhall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do ſervice unto his parents, as to his maſters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come upon thee from them.

* Verſe 2.

9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproch unto the children.

12 My ſonne, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his underſtanding fail, have patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art || in thy full ſtrength.

|| Or, in all thine ability.

14 For the relieving of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes it ſhall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall be remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, go on with thy buſineſſe in meekneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelf, and thou ſhalt finde favour before the Lord.

*Phil. 2. 3.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * myſteries are revealed unto the meek.

*Pſal. 25. 9, 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are above thy ſtrength.

*Prov. 25. 27. Rom. 12. 3.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee to ſee with thine eyes the things that are in ſecret

23 Be not curious in unneceſſary matters: for mo things are ſhewed unto thee, then men underſtand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil ſuſpicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborn heart ſhall fare evil at the laſt: and he that loveth danger ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laden with ſorrows, and the wicked man ſhall heap ſinne upon ſinne.

28 || In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedneſſe hath taken root in him.

||Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment.

29 The heart of the prudent will underſtand a parable, and an attentive eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and alms maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

*Pſal. 41. 1, &c. Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 5. 7.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall finde a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe,* 11 *but ſeek for wiſdome,* 20 *and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the truth,* 30 *nor be as lions in our houſes.*

My ſonne, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungrie ſoul ſorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from || the needy, and give him none occaſion to curſe thee:

||Or, him that asketh.

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, his prayer ſhall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelf the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poore, and give him a friendly anſwer with meekneſſe.

9 Deliver him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and be not faint-hearted when thou ſitteſt in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of an husband unto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt High, and he ſhall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that ſeek to her early, ſhall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherit glory, and whereſoever ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerve her, ſhall miniſter || to the holy One, and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

||Or, in the ſanctuarie.

15 Whoſo giveth eare unto her, ſhall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelf unto her, he ſhall inherit her; and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhe will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, untill ſhe may truſt his ſoul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will ſhe return the ſtraight way unto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he go wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Obſerve the opportunitie, and beware of evil; and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoul.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoul, and let not the reverence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to ſpeak, † when there is occaſion to do good, and hide not thy wiſdome in her beauty.

†Gr. in time of ſaving.

24 For by ſpeech wiſdome ſhall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeak againſt the truth, but be abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, || and force not the courſe of the river.

||Or, and ſtrive not againſt the ſtream.

27 Make not thy ſelf an underling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlack and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a lion in thy houſe, nor frantick among thy ſervants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receive, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt || repay.

||Or, give.

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *We muſt not be double-tongued,* 12 *nor anſwer without knowledge.*

Set not thy heart upon thy goods, and ſay not, * I have enough for my life.

*Luke 12. 15.

2 Follow not thine own minde, & thy ſtrength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll me for my works? for the Lord will ſurely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have ſinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear to adde ſinne unto ſinne.

*Chap. 21. 1.

6 And ſay not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth upon ſinners.

*Chap. 16. 13.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the

wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

* Prov. 10.2 and 11.4. Ezek. 7.19.

8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjuſtly gotten, for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy underſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

*Jam. 1.19.

11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience give anſwer.

12 If thou haſt underſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul ſhame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Do not extoll thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wiſdome betimes: 20 it is grievous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame and reproch: even ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelf in the counſel of thine own heart; that thy ſoul be not torn in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat up thy leaves, and loſe thy fruit, and leave thy ſelf as a drie tree.

4 A wicked ſoul ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorn of his enemies.

† *Gr.* a ſweet throat.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheleſſe have but one counſeller of a thouſand.

‖ *Or,* get him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ‖ prove him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his own occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and ſtrife, will diſcover thy reproch.

*Chap. 37.5

10 * Again ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperitie he will be as thy ſelf, and will be bold over thy ſervants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelf from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord ſhall finde him.

17 Whoſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright: for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth up: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſdome till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoon.

‖ *Or,* heart.

20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ underſtanding, will not remain with her.

* Zech. 12.3

21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſdome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt unto many.

23 Give eare, my ſonne, receive my advice, and refuſe not my counſel,

‖ *Or,* collar.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain.

* Matt. 11. 29.

25 Bowe * down thy ſhoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeek, and ſhe ſhall be made known unto thee; and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

‖ *Or,* a rib. band of blue ſilk, Num. 15.38.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to heare, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

* Chap. 8.9.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the ſteps of his doore.

* Pſal. 1.2.

37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſdome at thine own deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are dehorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattel: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourn.

DO no evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſevenfold.

4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

* Job 9.20. Pſal. 143.2. Eccles 7.16. Luke 18.11.

5 * Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdome before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling-block in the way of thy uprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city,

and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deviſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

† Gr. plough not.

13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and make not || much babling when thou prayeſt.

* Matth. 6. 5, 7.
|| Or, vain repetition.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained.

† Gr. created

16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee.

* Lev. 19. 13

21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Haſt thou cattel? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

* Deut. 25. 4.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bowe down their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but give not thy ſelf over to a || light woman.

|| Or, hatefull.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his prieſts.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt-fruits, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt-fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand unto the poore, that || thy bleſſing may be perfected.

* Deut. 15. 10.
|| Or, thy liberality.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſick: for that ſhall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatſoever thou takeſt in hand remember the end, and thou ſhalt never do amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtrive with*, 8 *nor deſpiſe*, 10 *nor provoke*, 15 *nor have to do with.*

STrive not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he overweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

* Matt. 5. 25
* Chap. 31. 6

3 Strive not with a man that is || full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

|| Or, of an evil tongue.

4 Jeſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 * Reproch not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy of puniſhment.

* 2. Cor. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 2.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for even ſome of us wax old.

* Lev. 19. 32.

7 Rejoyce not over thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelf with their proverbs; for of them thou ſhalt learn inſtruction, and how to ſerve great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learn underſtanding, and to give anſwer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not up (in anger) at the preſence of an injurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait || to entrap thee in thy words.

|| Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy ſelf; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety above thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his || honour.

|| Or, opinion.

15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

* Gen. 4. 8.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a ſolitary place: for bloud is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

* Prov. 22. 24.

17 Conſult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counſel.

18 Do no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are adviſed how to uſe our wives.* 3 *What women to avoid.* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authority:* 14 *But to know our neighbours:* 15 *And to converſe with wiſe men.*

BE not jealous over the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an evil leſſon againſt thy ſelf.

2 Give not thy ſoul unto a woman to ſet her foot upon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Uſe not much the company of a woman that || is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts.

|| Or, playeth upon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy ſoul unto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

* Gen. 34. 2. 2. Sam. 11. 2. Judeth 10. 19.

8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit down with her in thine arms, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline unto her, and ſo through thy deſire thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drink it with pleaſure.

11 Envy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleaſure in; but remember they ſhall not go unpuniſhed unto their grave.

13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt upon the battlements of the city.

14 As neare as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talk be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let juſt men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talk ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injuſtice, and covetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe judge will inſtruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prov. 29. 12.

2 * As the judge of the people is himſelf, ſo are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet over it one that is profitable.

|| *Or,* face.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man: and upon the || perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

* Lev. 19. 17

6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his own ſoul to [illegible] becauſe while he liveth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned a[illegible] from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, a[illegible] he that hath it ſhall poure out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them ſtrange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt down the thrones of proud princes, and ſet up the meek in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that love him, an honourable plant; they that regard not the law, are a diſhonourable ſeed; they that tranſgreſſe the commandments, are a || deceiveable ſeed.

|| *Or,* unſtable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, ſo are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authority: but roughneſſe and pride is the loſing thereof.

|| *Or,* principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath underſtanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

* Prov. 17.

25 * Unto the ſervant that is wiſe ſhall they that are free do ſervice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* 2. Sam. 12. 13.

26 Be not overwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelf in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

* Prov. 12. 9

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelf, and wanteth bread.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoul in meekneſſe, and give it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will juſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his own ſoul? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his own life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor ſet forth our ſelves, 8 nor anſwer raſhly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring every man into thy houſe.

|| *Or,* of the lowly.

* Gen. 41. 40 Dan. 6. 3.

WIſdome lifteth up the head || of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither adhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chief of ſweet things.

4 * Boaſt not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelf in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

* Acts 12. 21.

5 Many † kings have ſat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

† Gr. tyrants.

6 * Many mighty men have been greatly diſgraced, and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

* 1. Sam. 15. 28. Eſther 6. 10.

7 * Blame not before thou haſt examined the truth: underſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

* Deut. 13. 14. and 17. 6, 7.

8 * Anſwer not before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talk.

* Prov. 18. 13.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not ‖ in judgement with ſinners.

‖ Or, in the judgement of ſinners.

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtain, neither ſhalt thou ‖ eſcape by fleeing.

‖ Or, eſcape hurt.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haſte, and is ſo much the more behinde.

* Prov. 10. 3. Matt. 19. 22. 1. Tim. 6. 9.

12 Again, there is another that is ſlow and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of povertie; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and ſet him up from his low eſtate,

* Job 42. 10.

13 And lifted up his head from miſerie, ſo that many that ſaw it marvelled at him.

14 * Proſperity and adverſitie, life and death, povertie and riches, come of the Lord.

* Job 1. 21. Ezek. 28. 4, &c.

15 Wiſdome, knowledge, and underſtanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darkneſſe ha[illegible]ng together with ſinners: and evil ſhall [illegible] with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth proſperitie for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he ſaith, * I have found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time ſhall ‖ come upon him, and that he muſt leave thoſe things to others, and die.

* Luke 12. 19.

‖ Or, paſſe.

20 * Be ſtedfaſt in thy covenant, and be converſant therein, and wax old in thy work.

* Matt. 10. 22.

21 Marvel not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

‖ Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſervice? and what good things ſhall I have hereafter?

* Mal. 3. 14.

24 Again, ſay not, I have enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing unto the Lord, in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcovered.

28 Judge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a ſpark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a miſchievous man, (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it: ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompenſe; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a ſinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, leſt he overmaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou ſhalt have done unto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adverſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adverſitie even a friend will depart.

10 Never truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ iron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, braſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelf, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be unto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking-glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath overthrown thee, he ſtand up in thy place; neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeek to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity?

‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will * weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be ſatiſfied with bloud.

* Jer. 41. 6.

17 If adverſitie come upon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to help thee, yet ſhall he || undermine thee.

|| Or, ſupplant.

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelf. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poore. [illegible] A man will change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch ſhall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like unto him.

Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy ſelf above thy power, while thou liveſt, and have no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelf. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

† G. this ſhall ſmite againſt it and be broke

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will uſe thee: if thou have nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſory for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and ſmile upon thee, and put thee in hope, [illegible] will ſpeak thee fair, and ſay, What wanteſt [illegible]

[illegible] he will ſhame thee by his meat[illegible] [illegible]till [illegible] drawn thee dry twice or thrice, a[illegible] the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorn: afterward when he ſeeth thee, [illegible] will forſake thee, and ſhak his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down || in thy jollitie.

|| Or, by thy ſimplicity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelf, and ſo much the more will he invite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not upon him, leſt thou be put back, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 || Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, || and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling upon thee will get out thy ſecrets:

|| Or, forbear not.
|| Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerve and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy ſalvation.

15 Every beaſt loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolf with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lions prey in the wilderneſſe: ſo the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: ſo doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men juſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeak, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no ſinne, and povertie is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 [illegible]e heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables is a weariſome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 [illegible]ood conſcience maketh men happy. 5 The nig[illegible] doeth good to none. 13 But do thou good. Men are happy that draw neare to wiſdome.

Bleſſed is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the || multitude of ſinnes.

* Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. James 3. 2.
|| Or, ſorrow.

2 Bleſſed is he whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches [illegible] not comely for a niggard: and what ſh[illegible] [illegible] envious man do with money?

4 H[illegible] [illegible]gathereth by defrauding his own ſoul, ga[illegible] [illegible] others that ſhall ſpend his goods [illegible]

[illegible] to himſelf, to whom will he be [illegible] take pleaſure in his goods.

6 [illegible] none worſe then he that envieth himſelf, and this is a recompenſe of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

9 A * covetous mans eye is not ſatiſfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth up his ſoul.

* Prov. 27. 20.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy ability do good to thy ſelf, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not ſhewed unto thee.

13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie ſtretch out thy hand and give to him.

* Tob. 4. 7. Luke 14. 13.

14 Defraud not thy ſelf of || the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire overpaſſe thee.

|| Or, the feaſt-day.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoul, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the grave.

17 * All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou ſhalt die the death.

* Iſa. 40. 6. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree,

ſome fall and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and bloud, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and conſumeth away, and the worker thereof ſhall go withall.

*Pſal.1.2.

20 *Bleſſed is the man that doth meditate good things in wiſdome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his underſtanding.

21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo have underſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windows, ſhall alſo hearken at her doores.

|| Or, ſtake.

24 He that doth lodge neare her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a || pin in her walls.

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He ſhall ſet his children under her ſhelter and ſhall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he ſhall be covered from [illegible] and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wiſdome embraceth thoſe that fear God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made and left us to our ſelves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, [illegible] he that hath the knowledge of the law [illegible] obtain her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of underſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and give him the water of wiſdome to drink.

4 He ſhall be ſtayed upon her, and ſhall not be moved, and ſhall relie upon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhall exalt him above [illegible] neighbours, and in the midſt of the cong[illegible] open his mouth.

6 He ſhall finde joy, and a cr[illegible], and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit a[illegible]laſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attain unto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

|| Or, a parable.

|| Or, he was not ſent of, &c.

9 *Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner, for || it was not ſent him of the Lord.

|| Or, rather a parable.

10 For || praiſe ſhall be uttered in wiſdome, and the Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughteſt not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed me to erre: for he hath no need of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.

*Gen.1.26.

14 He himſelf *made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

*Jer.21.8.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, ſhall be given him.

18 For the wiſdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

*Pſal.33.18.

19 And *his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is juſt is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are un[illegible].

|| Or, tribe.

For by one that hath underſtanding, ſhall the city be repleniſhed: but the || kindred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

5 Many ſuch things have I ſeen with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

*Chap.21.9.

|| Or, hath been.

6 *In the congregation of the ungodly ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath || is ſet on fire.

*Gen.6.4.

7 *He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

8 *Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes:

m. 1

and 16.

20 and 21.6

10 *Nor the ſix hundred thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

*Chap.5.6.

11 And if there be one ſtiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he eſcape unpuniſhed: for *mercy and wrath are with him; he is mi[illegible] fo[illegible], and to poure out diſpleaſure.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is [illegible] correction alſo: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The ſinner ſhall [illegible] eſcape with his ſpoils, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man ſhall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh that he ſhould not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.

|| Or, ſtrong partition.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to every creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkneſſe, with an || adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelf from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from above? I ſhall not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoul among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

*1.Kings 8. 27.

2. Chron. 6. 18.

2.Pet.3.10.

18 *Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be moved when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountains alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall be ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his juſtice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth underſtanding, will think upon vain things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his works for ever, and in his hand are the || chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their works.

|| *Or*, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall never diſobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his bleſsings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they ſhall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furniſhed man.* 14 *Avoid all ſinne:* 19 *For God ſeeth all things.* 25 *Turn to him while thou liveſt.*

The Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. Wiſd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6.

2 He gave them few dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo over the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelves, and * made them according to his image,

* Gen. 1. 26. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Coloſſ. 3. 10.

4 And put the fear || of man upon all fleſh, and gave him dominion over beaſts and fowls.

|| *Or*, of him.

5 [They received the uſe of the five operations of the Lord, and in the ſixth place he imparted them underſtanding, and in the ſeventh, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gave he them to underſtand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of underſtanding, and ſhewed them good and evil.

8 He ſet his eye upon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with underſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy name.

11 Beſide this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlaſting covenant with them, and ſhewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the majeſty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Beware of all unrighteouſneſſe, and he * gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

* Exod. 20. and 21. and 22. and 23.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themſelves fleſhy hearts for ſtony.

17 For * in the diviſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a * ruler over every people; but * Iſrael is the Lords portion:

* Deut. 32. 8, 9

* Rom. 13. 1.

* Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

18 Whom being his firſt-born, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forſake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the ſunne before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſook them, but ſpared them.

22 The * alms of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

* Chap. 29. 12, 13.

23 * Afterwards he will riſe up and reward them, and render their recompenſe upon their heads.

* Matth. 25. 34, 35.

24 * But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted thoſe that failed in patience.

* Acts 3. 19.

25 * Return unto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend leſſe.

* Jer. 3. 12.

|| *Or*, leſſen thy offence.

26 Turn again to the moſt High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkneſſe into the || light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

|| *Or*, illumination.

27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the grave, in ſtead of them which live and give thanks?

* Pſal. 6. 5. Iſa. 38. 18, 19.

28 Thankſgiving periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſsion unto ſuch as turn unto him in holineſſe!

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the ſunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and bloud will imagine evil.

* Job 25. 4, 5.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Gods works are to be wondred at.* 9 *Mans life is ſhort.* 11 *God is mercifull.* 15 *Do not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill words.* 22 *Deferre not to be juſtified.* 30 *Follow not thy luſts.*

He that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

* Gen. 1. 1.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.

* Lev. 10. 10.

4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who ſhall finde out his noble acts?

* Pſal. 106. 2.

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his majeſtie? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeares.

* Pſal. 90. 10

10 As a drop of water unto the ſea, and a gravel-ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand yeares to the dayes of eternity.

* 2. Pet. 3. 8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He ſaw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compaſsion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour;

but the mercy of the Lord is upon all fleſh: he reproveth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a ſhepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his judgements.

*Chap. 41. 22

15 * My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither uſe uncomfortable words when thou giveſt any thing.

16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the envious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou ſpeak, and uſe phyſick or ever thou be ſick.

*1. Cor. 11. 28, 31.

20 Before judgement * examine thy ſelf, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not untill death to be juſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelf, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap. 7. 17, 36.

24 * Think upon the wrath that ſhall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turn away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are ſoon done before the Lord.

*Prov. 28. 14

27 * A wiſe man will fear in every thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not obſerve time.

28 Every man of underſtanding knoweth wiſdome, and will give praiſe unto him that found her.

29 They that were of underſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelves, and poured forth exquiſite parables.

*Rom. 6. 6, and 13. 14.

30 * Go not after thy luſts, but refrain thy ſelf from thine appetites.

31 If thou giveſt thy ſoul the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing-ſtock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expenſe thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe: for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſdome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenneſſe ſhall not be rich: and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of underſtanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms ſhall have him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

*Joſh. 22. 11

4 * He that is haſtie to give credit is lightminded, and he that ſinneth ſhall offend againſt his own ſoul.

5 Whoſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe, ſhall be condemned: but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue ſhall live without ſtrife, and he that hateth babbling, ſhall have leſſe evil.

7 Rehearſe not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou ſhalt fare never the worſe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canſt without offence, reveal them not.

‖ *Or*, of friend or foe.

9 For he heard and obſerved thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ *Or*, ſhew his hatred.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burſt thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word within a fools ‖ belly.

‖ *Or*, heart.

*Lev. 19. 7 Matt. 18. 15.

13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it: and if he have, that he ſpeak it not again.

‖ *Or*, reprove.

15 Admoniſh a friend; for many times it is a ſlander: and beleeve not every tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not ‖ from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ *Or*, willingly.

*James 3. 2

17 ‖ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the moſt High.

‖ *Or*, reprove.

18 The fear of the Lord is the firſt ſtep ‖ to be accepted of him, and wiſdome obtaineth his love.

‖ *Or*, of receiving him.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receive the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wiſdome, and in all wiſdome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a ſervant ſay to his maſter, I will not do as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſſe is not wiſdome, neither at any time the counſel of ſinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wiſdome.

24 He that hath ſmall underſtanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſdome, and tranſgreſſeth the law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtiltie, and the ſame is unjuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make judgement appear: and there is a wiſe man that ‖ juſtifieth in judgement.

‖ *Or*, judgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ ſadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖ *Or*, in black

27 Caſting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a miſchief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath underſtanding by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſive laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers advertiſements.

There is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

‖ *Or*, ſeaſonable.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry ſecretly: and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to ſhew repentance! for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of * an eunuch to deflower a virgin; ſo is he that executeth judgement with violence.

*Chap.30.20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babbling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hath not to anſwer: and ſome keepeth ſilence, * knowing his time.

*Eccles 3.7.

7 A wiſe man will hold his * tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

*Chap.32.4

8 He that uſeth many words ſhall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himſelf authoritie therein, ſhall be hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompenſe is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeven-fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelf beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools ſhall be ‖ poured out.

*Chap.6.5. ‖Or, pleaſant conceits. ‖Or, loſt, *or* ſpilt.

14 The gift of a fool ſhall do thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the envious for his neceſſity: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

† *Gr.* for his eyes are many for one to receive.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: ſuch a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool ſaith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread ſpeak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall he be laughed to ſcorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip upon a pavement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 ‖ An unſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwiſe.

‖Or, an unpleaſant fellow.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not ſpeak it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindered from ſinning through want: and when he taketh reſt, he † ſhall not be troubled.

† *Gr.* ſhall not be pricked.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his own ſoul through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons overthroweth himſelf.

23 There is that for baſhfulneſſe promiſeth to his friend, & maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

*Chap.25.2

25 A thief is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall have deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is ‖ diſhonourable, and his ſhame is ever with him.

‖Or, ignominie.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelf to honour with his words: and he that hath underſtanding will pleaſe great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heap: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall get pardon for iniquitie.

*Pro.12.11. and 28.19.

29 * Preſents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and ‖ ſtop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

*Exod.23.8. Deut.16.19. ‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wiſdome that is hid, and treaſure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the LORD, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjuſt ſhall be naught. 12 The differences between the fool and the wiſe.

My ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? do ſo no more, but * ask pardon for thy former ſinnes.

*Pſal.41.4. Luke 15.21

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou comeſt too neare it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, ſlaying the ſouls of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two-edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhall be made deſolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh ſpeedily.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† *Gr.* be converted.

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of underſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelf ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

*Chap.16.6

10 The way of ſinners is made plain with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the underſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wiſdome.

12 He that is not ‖ wiſe, will not be taught: * but there is a ‖ wiſdome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

‖Or, witty. *Eccles 1.18 ‖Or, ſubtilty.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a floud: and his counſel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken veſſel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

*Chap.33.5

15 If a ſkilfull man heare a wiſe word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but aſſoon as one of no underſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behinde his back.

*Prov.9.9.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſdome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwiſe is as talk ‖ without ſenſe.

‖Or, not to be enquir after.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A

*Chap. 19. 30.

20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wiſe man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is ſoon in his neighbours houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the houſe: but he that is well-nurtured, will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wiſe man will be grieved with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling ſuch things as pertain not unto them: but the words of ſuch as have underſtanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curſeth Satan, he curſeth his own ſoul.

*Chap. 28. 13

28 * A whiſperer defileth his own ſoul, and is hated whereſoever he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the ſlothfull man,* 3 *and a fooliſh daughter.* 11 *Weep rather for fools, then for the dead.* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wiſe mans heart will not ſhrink.* 20 *What will loſe a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy ſtone, and every one will hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will ſhake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father that begat him: and a fooliſh daughter is born to his loſſe.

*Pro. 13. 22.
‖*Or,* ſhall be the heir of her husband

4 * A wiſe daughter ‖ ſhall bring an inheritance to her husband: but ſhe that liveth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heavineſſe.

5 She that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon is as muſick in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſdome are never out of time.

7 Whoſo teacheth a fool, is as one that glueth a potſherd together, and as he that waketh one from a ſound ſleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when he hath told his tale, he will ſay, What is the matter?

‖*Or,* an art.

9 If children live honeſtly, and have ‖ wherewithall, they ſhall cover the baſeneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through diſdain and want of nurture, do ſtain the nobilitie of their kindred.

*Chap. 38. 16.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath loſt the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth underſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the fool is worſe then death.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Chap. 12. 12
‖*Or,* when he ſhakes off his filth
‖*Or,* wearied.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no underſtanding: * beware of him leſt thou have trouble, and thou ſhalt never be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou ſhalt finde reſt, and never be ‖ diſquieted with madneſſe.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

*Prov. 27. 3.

15 * Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of iron, is eaſier to bear, then a man without underſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by adviſed counſel, ſhall fear at no time.

‖ *Or,* of a poliſhed wall.

17 A heart ſettled upon a thought of underſtanding, is as a fair plaiſtering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will never ſtand againſt the winde: ſo a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot ſtand againſt any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away: and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou drewest a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpair not: for there may be a returning to favour.

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, fear not: for there may be a reconciliation; except for upbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for theſe things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayeſt rejoyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean eſtate is not alwayes to be contemned; nor the rich that is fooliſh, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; ſo reviling before bloud.

25 I will not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelf from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Pſal. 141. 3.

27 * Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeal of wiſdome upon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flee ſinne.* 9 *We may not uſe ſwearing:* 14 *but remember our parents.* 16 *Of three ſorts of ſinne.* 23 *The adulterous wife ſinneth many wayes.*

O Lord, Father and Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges over my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſdome over mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances, and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine adverſaries, and mine enemie rejoyce over me, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

‖*Or,* a giant-like.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy ſervants alwayes ‖ a haughtie minde.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him up that is deſirous alwayes to ſerve thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, and give not over me thy ſervant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the diſcipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, ſhall never be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the evil ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

*Exod. 20. 7. Chap. 27. 14 Matt. 5. 33, 34.

9 * Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither uſe thy ſelf to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a ſervant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blue mark: ſo he that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

†Gr. juſtified

11 A man that uſeth much ſwearing ſhall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall never depart from his houſe: if he ſhall offend, his ſinne ſhall be upon him, and if he acknowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he ſwear in vain, he ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Uſe not thy mouth to untemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a fool, and wiſh that thou hadſt not been born, and curſe the day of thy nativitie.

* 2. Sam. 16. 7.

15 * The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiplie ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, will never ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prov. 9. 17.

17 * All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

*Job 24. 15. Iſa. 29. 15.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, ſaying thus in his heart, * Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkneſſe, the walls cover me, and no body ſeeth me, what need I to fear? the moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the ſunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created; ſo alſo after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

*Lev. 20. 10 Deut. 22. 22.

21 * This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not he ſhall be taken.

‖Or, a ſtranger.

22 Thus ſhall it go alſo with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another.

*Exod. 20. 14

23 For firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the * law of the moſt High; and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her own husband; and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adulterie, and brought children by another man.

‖Or, viſitation.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

*Wiſd. 4. 3.

25 Her * children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leave her memory to be curſed, and her reproch ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain ſhall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſdome doth praiſe her ſelf, ſheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increaſe and perfection.

The praiſe of wiſdome.

WIſdome ſhall praiſe her ſelf, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

‖Or, a miſt.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud.

*Job 22. 14.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a poſſeſsion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

*Prov. 8. 22.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall never fail.

*Exod. 31. 3.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I ſerved before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

*Pſal. 132. 8 ‖Or, holy.

11 * Likewiſe in the ‖ beloved city he gave me reſt, and in Jeruſalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypreſſe-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

‖Or, Cades.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleaſant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water.

‖Or, in the water.

*Exod. 30. 34

15 I gave a ſweet ſmell like cinnamon and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and ſweet ſtorax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the * tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

*John 15. 1.

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleaſant ſavour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

‖Or, choſen.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come unto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelves with my fruits.

* Pſal. 19. 10, 11.

20 For my memoriall is * ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony-combe.

21 They that eat me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drink me ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 He that obeyeth me ſhall never be confounded, and they that work by me, ſhall not do amiſſe.

*Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 3. Deut. 4. 1. and 29. 1.

23 All theſe things are the book of the covenant of the moſt high God, even the * law which Moſes commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other ſaviour.

*Gen. 2. 11.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſdome, as * Phiſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Joſh. 3. 15.

26 He maketh the underſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harveſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the ſea, and her counſels profounder then the great deep.

30 I alſo came out as a || brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

||Or, drain, or ditch.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as propheſie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 *Behold that I have not laboured for my ſelf onely, but for all them that ſeek wiſdome.

*Chap. 33. 17.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.*

In three things I || was beautified, and ſtood up beautifull both before God and men: the *unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

||Or, gloried.

*Gen. 13. 8. Rom. 12. 10.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counſel!

5 Oh how comely is the wiſdome of old men, and underſtanding and counſel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue; A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to ſee the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of underſtanding, and that hath not *ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerved a man more unworthy then himſelf.

*Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. James 3. 2.

9 Well is him that hath found || prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

||Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wiſdome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, || whereto ſhall he be likened?

||Or, to whom.

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 Give me any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickedneſſe, but the wickedneſſe of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep houſe with a wicked woman.

*Prov. 21. 19.

17 The wickedneſſe of a woman changeth her face, & darkneth her countenance || like ſackcloth.

||Or, like a bear.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickedneſſe is but little to the wickedneſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a ſandy way is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

||Or, ſcolding.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

*2. Sam. 11. 2. Chap. 42. 12.

22 A woman if ſhe maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe, maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24 *Of the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.

*Gen. 3. 6. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

25 Give the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe go not as thou wouldeſt have her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.*

Bleſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he ſhall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

† Gr. an evil report.

6 But a grief of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is || a yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

||Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not cover her own ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eye-lids.

10 *If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keep her in ſtraitly, leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelf through overmuch liberty.

*Chap. 42. 11.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every || hedge will ſhe ſit down, and open her quiver againſt every arrow.

||Or, ſtake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the ſunne when it ariſeth † in the high heaven:

† Gr. in the higheſt places of the Lord.

‖ Or, ornament.
‖ Or, in conſtant age.
‖ Or, comely.
‖ Or, breaſt.

heaven: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candleſtick: ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ fair feet with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſonne, keep the flower of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field, ſow it with thine own ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtock.

21 So thy race which thou leaveſt ſhall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

‖ Or, a ſwine.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a tower againſt death to her huſband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a g[illegible]oman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt wo[illegible] contemneth ſhame: but an honeſt woman will [illegible]erence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud-crying woman and a ſcold ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth poverty, and men of underſtanding that are not ſet by, and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne, the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keep himſelf from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

AP. XXVII.

1 [illegible] and buying. 7 Our ſpeech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcovering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

*Prov. 28. 21
‖ Or, a thing indifferent.
*Prov. 23. 4. 1. Tim. 6. 9.

Many *haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and he that * ſeeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail ſticketh faſt between the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſtick cloſe between buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelf diligently in the fear of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoon be overthrown.

‖ Or, thought.
*Prov. 27. 21.
*Matth. 7. 17.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieve, the refuſe remaineth: ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

5 * The furnace proveth the potters veſſels: ſo the triall of man is in his reaſoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue been dreſſed: ſo is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeak: for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort unto their like: ſo will truth return unto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that work iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſdome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiſcreet, obſerve the time: but be continually among men of underſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fools is irkſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talk of him that ſweareth much, maketh the hair ſtand upright: and their brauls make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is blood-ſhedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Whoſo diſcovereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit; and ſhall never finde friend to his minde.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand: ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhall not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

*Prov. 10. 10.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

‖ Or, alter his ſpeech.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeak ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

*Pſal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27. Eccles 10. 8.

26 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſe[illegible] a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

27 He that [illegible]eth miſchief, it ſhall fall upon him, and he ſhall not know whence it cometh.

*Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that re[illegible]ce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be ta[illegible]ſ, and anguiſh ſhall [illegible] die.

[illegible] even theſe are abominations, [illegible] ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

He that revengeth ſhall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſinnes in remembrance.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee: ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiven when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another: and doth he ſeek pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelf: and doth he ask forgiveneſſe of his own ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity ceaſe; remember corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: remember the covenant of the Higheſt, and wink at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1.

8 * Abſtain from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prov. 26. 21

10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath; and

according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire: and an haſtie fighting ſheddeth bloud.

12 If thou blow the ſpark, it ſhall burn; if thou ſpit upon it, it ſhall be quenched: and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

13 *Curſe the whiſperer, and double-tongued: for ſuch have deſtroyed many that were at peace.

* Chap. 21. 28.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houſes of great men.

15 A || backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

|| Or, third.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth unto it, ſhall never finde reſt, and never dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh: but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venim thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It ſhall not have rule over them that fear God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burn in them, and not be quenched; it ſhall be ſent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thorns, and binde up thy ſilver and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercy, and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Give alms. 14 A good man will not undo his ſurety. 18 To be ſuretie and undertake for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, then to ſojourn.

HE that is mercifull, will lend unto his neighbour; and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

2 *Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due ſeaſon.

* Deut. 15. 8. Matth. 5. 42. Luke 6. 35.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kiſſe a mans hand; and for his neighbours money, he will ſpeak ſubmiſſely: but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 || If he prevail, he ſhall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him diſgrace.

|| Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore have refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandments ſake, and turn him not away becauſe of his poverty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt under a ſtone to be loſt.

11 *Lay up thy treaſure according to the commandments of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.

* Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 20. Luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. Acts 10. 4. 1. Tim. 6. 18, 19.

12 *Shut up alms in thy ſtore-houſes: and it ſhall deliver thee from all affliction.

* Tob. 4. 8, 9, 10.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpear.

14 An honeſt man is ſuretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will || forſake him.

|| Or, fail.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will overthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath undone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a wave of the ſea: mighty men hath it driven from their houſes, ſo that they wandered among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſsing the commandments of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gain, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelf fall not into the ſame.

21 The *chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to cover ſhame.

* Chap. 39. 26.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to go from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertain, and feaſt, and have no thanks: moreover thou ſhalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready;

27 Give place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grievous to a man of underſtanding: the upbraiding of houſe-room, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by grief.

HE *that loveth his ſonne cauſeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

Of children.

* Prov. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall have || joy in him, and ſhall rejoyce of him among his || acquaintance.

|| Or, good by him.

|| Or, kinsfolk.

3 He that *teacheth his ſonne, grieveth the enemie: and before his friends he ſhall rejoyce of him.

* Deut. 6. 7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though

he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himſelf.

* Pſal. 128. 3, 6.

5 While he lived, he * ſaw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an avenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horſe not broken becometh headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelf will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he ſhall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavineſſe.

‖ *Or*, aſtoniſhed.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou have ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

* Chap. 7. 23.

11 * Give him no libertie in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bowe down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt he wax ſtubborn, and be diſobedient unto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good eſtate of body are above all gold, and a ſtrong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a ſound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth ſhut up, are as meſſes of meat ſet upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor ſmell: ſo is he that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

‖ *Or*, afflicted.

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and ſigheth.

* Prov. 12. 25. and 15. 13. and 17. 22.

21 * Give not over thy minde to heavineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelf in thine own counſel.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ *Or*, exultation.

23 Love thine own ſoul, and comfort thy heart, remove ſorrow farre from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

‖ *Or*, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the deſire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.*

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

WAtching for * riches conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driveth away ſleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaveth off he is ſtill needy.

5 He that loveth gold ſhall not be juſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall have enough thereof.

* Chap. 8. 2.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

7 It is a ſtumbling-block unto them that ſacrifice unto it, and every fool ſhall be taken therewith.

* Luke 6. 24.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregation ſhall declare his alms.

* Pſal. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.
† *Gr.* open not thy throat upon it.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * † be not greedy upon it, and ſay not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occaſion.

‖ *Or*, before every thing that is preſented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoever it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy ſelf: and be diſcreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee; and devoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leave off firſt for manners ſake; and be not unſatiable, leſt thou offend.

* Chap. 37. 29.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde ſhort upon his bed.

‖ *Or*, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound ſleep cometh of moderate eating, he riſeth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt been forced to eat, ariſe, go forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt have reſt.

22 My ſonne, heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come unto thee.

* Prov. 22. 9.

23 * Whoſo is liberal of his meat, men ſhall ſpeak well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be beleeved.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardnes ſhall not be doubted of.

* Iſa. 5. 22.
* Judeth 13. 2, 8.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, * for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunk, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerfulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: give him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not upon him, with urging him (to drink.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chief or maſter in a feaſt.* 14 *Of the fear of God.* 18 *Of counſel.* 20 *Of a ragged and a ſmooth way.* 23 *Truſt not, to any but to thy ſelf, and to God.*

IF thou be made the maſter (of a feaſt) lift not thy ſelf up, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit down.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayſt be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with ſound judgement, and hinder not muſick.

4 * Poure not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſdome out of time.

* Eccles 3.7. Chap. 20.7.

5 A conſort of muſick in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an emerald ſet in a work of gold, ſo is the melody of muſick with pleaſant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelf equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, uſe not many words.

* Job 32. 6.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall go favour.

11 Riſe up betimes, and be not the laſt, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord will receive his diſcipline, and they that ſeek him early ſhall finde favour.

15 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord ſhall finde judgement, and ſhall kindle juſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſel will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himſelf he hath done without counſel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work truſt thy own ſoul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that beleeveth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, and he that truſteth in him, || ſhall fare never the worſe.

|| Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord.* 2 *The wiſe and the fooliſh.* 7 *Times and ſeaſons are of God.* 10 *Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.* 18 *Chiefly regard thy ſelf.* 24 *Of ſervants.*

There ſhall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ſhip in a ſtorm.

3 A man of underſtanding truſteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, || as an oracle.

|| Or, as the asking of Urim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard: and binde up inſtruction, and then make anſwer.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart-wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

† Gr. bowels. * Chap. 21. 14.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that ſitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of every day in the yeare is of the ſunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed, and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath he || made ordinary dayes.

|| *Or*, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neare himſelf: but ſome of them hath he curſed and brought low, and turned out of their || places.

|| *Or*, ſtandings.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

* Iſa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt evil, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked up laſt of all, as one that || gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

|| *Or*, gleaneth.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelf onely, but for all them that ſeek learning.

* Chap. 24. 34.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy ſonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou liveſt, and give not thy goods to another: leſt it repent thee, and thou intreat for the ſame again.

20 As long as thou liveſt and haſt breath in thee, || give not thy ſelf over to any.

|| *Or*, ſell not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeek to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt || ſtand to their courteſie.

|| *Or*, look to their hands.

22 In all thy works keep to thy ſelf the preeminence, leave not a ſtain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and work, for a ſervant.

Of ſervants.

25 If thou ſet thy ſervant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him go idle, he ſhall ſeek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: ſo are tortures and torments for an evil ſervant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not exceſsive toward any, and without diſcretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a ſervant, let him be unto thee as thy ſelf, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 7. 20. † *Gr.* in bloud.

31 If thou have a ſervant, entreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine own ſoul: if thou entreat him evil, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou go to ſeek him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praiſe and bleſsing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreams.

The hopes of a man void of underſtanding, are vain and falſe: and dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoſo ‖regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖ *Or*, hath his minde upon.

3 The viſion of dreams is the reſemblance of one thing to another, even as the *likeneſſe of a face to a face.

* Prov. 27. 19.

4 *Of an unclean thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what truth can come?

* Job 14. 4.

5 Divinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart upon them.

‖ *Or*, regard them not.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wiſdome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I ſaw many things, and I underſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft-times in danger of death: yet I was delivered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that fear the Lord ſhall live, for their hope is in him that ſaveth them.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mighty protection and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the ſunne at noon, a preſervation from ſtumbling, and a help from falling.

* Pſal 33. 18
* Pſal. 61. 2, 3, 4. and 91. 1, 2.

17 He raiſeth up the ſoul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 *He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjuſt men are not accepted.

* Prov. 21. 27.
‖ *Or*, the mockeries.

19 *The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for ſinne, by the multitude of ſacrifices.

* Prov. 15. 8

20 Whoſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of bloud.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloudſhedder.

* Deut. 24. 14, 15. Chap. 7. 20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord heare?

25 * He that waſheth himſelf after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his waſhing?

* Num. 19. 11, 12.

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth again and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

He * that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine floure: and he that giveth alms, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe is a thing pleaſing to the Lord, and to forſake unrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appear empty before the Lord.

* Exod. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the ſweet ſavour thereof is before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a juſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt-fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

* 2. Cor. 9. 7.
‖ *Or*, ſet apart.

10 * Give unto the moſt High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, give with a cheerfull eye.

* Tob. 4. 8.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will give thee ſeven times as much.

12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receive: and truſt not to unrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

‖ *Or*, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.
* Levit. 22. 21, 22. Deut. 15. 21.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chro. 19. 7 Job 34. 19. Wiſd. 6. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Epheſ. 6. 9. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe poureth out her complaint.

15 Do not the tears runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerveth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with favour, and his prayer ſhall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to judge righteouſly, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have ſmitten in ſunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſceptre of the unrighteous:

‖ *Or*, cruel oppreſſours.

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cauſe of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

† *Gr.* fair.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church againſt the enemies thereof 18 A good heart, and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

Have mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:

2 And ſend thy fear upon all the nations that ſeek not after thee.

3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

* Jer. 10. 25.
‖ *Or*, upon.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in us before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may ſet forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raiſe up indignation, and poure out wrath: take away the adverſary, and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

† Or, oath.

9 Let him that eſcapeth be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe thy people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt-born.

* Exod. 4.22

13 O be mercifull unto Jeruſalem, thy holy city, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion || with thine unſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

|| Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Give teſtimony unto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe up || prophets that have been in thy name.

|| Or, propheſies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy || ſervants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

|| Or, ſupplicants.
* Num. 6.23

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the palate taſteth divers kindes of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of underſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

* Job 34.3.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heavineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like || other men.

|| Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth || a poſſeſſion, a help like unto himſelf, and a pillar of reſt.

|| Or, to thrive.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thief well appointed, that ſkippeth from city to city? ſo who will beleeve a man that hath no houſe, and lodgeth whereſoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counſellers. 12 The diſcretion and wiſdome of a godly man bleſſeth him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

Every friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler || againſt the enemy.

|| Or, in preſence of the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counſeller extolleth counſel: but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelf.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before || what need he hath, (for he will counſel for himſelf) leſt he caſt the lot upon thee:

|| Or, what uſe there is of him.

9 And ſay unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſel from ſuch as envy thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of warre; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of ſelling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulneſſe; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindneſſe; nor with the ſlothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finiſhing work; nor with an idle ſervant, of much buſineſſe: hearken not unto theſe in any matter of counſel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keep the commandments of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarry.

13 And let the counſel of thine own heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeven watchmen, that ſit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reaſon go before every enterpriſe, and counſel before every action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himſelf.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſdome in words, & is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all || food.

|| Or, wiſdome.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: becauſe he is deprived of all wiſdome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelf: and the fruits of underſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his underſtanding fail not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherit || glory among his people, and his name ſhall be perpetuall.

|| Or, credit.

27 My ſonne, prove thy ſoul in thy life, and ſee what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every ſoul pleaſure in every thing.

29 Be not unſatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For || exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfeting will turn into choler.

|| Or, variety of meats.

31 By ſurfeting have many periſhed, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the phyſician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer; with the uſe of them both.

Honour a phyſician with the honour due unto him, for the uſes which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High cometh healing, and he ſhall receive || honour of the king.

|| Or, a gift.

3 The ſkill of the phyſician ſhall lift up his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 * Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be known?

* Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath given men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With ſuch doth he heal men, and taketh away their pains.

8 Of ſuch doth the apothecarie make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

* Iſa. 38. 2.

10 Leave off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Give a ſweet ſavour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, || as not being.

|| Or, as a dead man.

12 Then give place to the phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray unto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they give for eaſe and || remedy to prolong life.

|| Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harm thy ſelf: and then cover his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great mone, and uſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be evil ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelf for thy heavineſſe.

18 For of heavineſſe cometh death, and the heavineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

* Prov. 15. 13 and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heavineſſe to heart: drive it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou ſhalt not do him good, but hurt thy ſelf.

22 Remember † my judgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

|| Or, the ſentence upon him

23 * When the dead is at reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſdome of a learned man cometh by opportunitie of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talk is † of bullocks?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giveth his minde to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-maſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave ſeals, and are diligent to make great varietie, and give themſelves to counterfeit imagerie, and watch to finiſh a work.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anvil, and conſidering the iron work, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eyes look ſtill upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his work, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his work: and maketh all his work by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arm, and || boweth down his ſtrength before his feet, he applieth himſelf to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

|| Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and every one is wiſe in his work.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publick counſel, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the judges ſeat, nor underſtand the ſentence of judgement: they cannot declare juſtice and judgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintain the ſtate of the world, and all their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUt he that giveth his minde to the law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeek out the wiſdome of all the ancient, and be occupied in propheſies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeek out the ſecrets of grave ſentences, and be converſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travel through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of underſtanding: he ſhall poure out wiſe ſentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſel and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his underſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall live from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſdome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

* Chap. 44. 15.

11 If he die, he ſhall leave a greater name then a thouſand: and if he live, he ſhall || increaſe it.

|| Or, gain unto it.

12 Yet have I more to ſay which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a roſe growing by the || brook of the field:

|| Or, rivers of water.

14 And give ye a ſweet ſavour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilie, ſend forth a ſmell, and

ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harps, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner:

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoever he commandeth ſhall be accompliſhed in due ſeaſon.

* Gen. 1.31. Mark 7.37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandment the waters ſtood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatſoever pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſave.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from everlaſting to everlaſting; and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uſes.

22 His bleſſing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe, ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling-blocks unto the wicked.

* Hoſ. 14.9.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo evil things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole uſe of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and ſalt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the bloud of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly; ſo to the ſinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they pour out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſts, and ſcorpions, || ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

|| *Or*, vipers.

31 They ſhall rejoyce in his commandment, and they ſhall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolved, and thought upon theſe things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in a mans life. 12 The reward of unrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend rejoyce the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above all. 28 A beggers life is hatefull.

Great * travel is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

* Eccles 1.3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death trouble their thoughts, and cauſe fear of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, || unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

|| *Or*, to the porter.

5 Wrath and envie, trouble and unquietneſſe, fear of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt upon his bed his night-ſleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battel:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 Such things happen unto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeven-fold more upon ſinners.

9 * Death and bloud-ſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge:

* Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood.

* Gen. 7.11.

11 * All things that are of the earth ſhall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return into the ſea.

* Gen. 3.19. Chap. 41.10.
*Eccles 1.7.

12 All † briberie and injuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for ever.

† *Gr.* bribes.

13 The goods of the unjuſt ſhall be dried up like a river, and ſhall vaniſh with a noiſe, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhall rejoyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 * The weed growing upon every water, and * bank of a river, ſhall be pulled up before all graſſe.

* Job 8.11. and 16.12.
* Gen. 41.3.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as || a moſt fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for ever.

|| *Or*, a garden that is bleſſed.

18 To labour and * to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is above them both.

* Phil. 4.11. 1. Tim. 6.6.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and muſick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wiſdome is above them both.

21 The pipe and the pſaltery make ſweet melody: but a pleaſant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth favour and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiſſe: but above both is a wife with her huſband.

24 Brethren and help are againſt time of trouble: but alms ſhall deliver more then them both.

25 Gold and ſilver make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſel is eſteemed above them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is || a fruitfull garden, and * covereth him above all glory.

|| *Or*, a garden that is bleſſed.
* Iſa. 4.5.

28 My ſonne, lead not a beggers life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelf with other mens meat, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wiſdome is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath proſperity in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence unto the needy, and unto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth, and hath loſt patience.

‖ *Or*, to whom every thing is troubleſome.

3 Fear not the ſentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after; for this is the ſentence of the Lord over all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thouſand yeares.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children: and they that are converſant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſterity ſhall have a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men which have forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you increaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be born, you ſhall be born to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth ſhall turn to earth again: ſo the ungodly ſhall go from a curſe to deſtruction.

* Chap.40.11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee above a [illegible] and great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep diſcipline in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retain all ſhamefaſtnes, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of unjuſt dealing before thy partner and friend;

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat; and of ſcorning to give and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to look upon an harlot;

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife;

22 Or to be over-buſie with his maid, and come not neare her bed; or of upbraiding ſpeeches before friends: and after thou haſt given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking again that which thou haſt heard, and of revealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truly ſhamefaſt, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatneſſe of God.

Of theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby:

2 Of the law of the moſt High, and his covenant, and of judgement to juſtifie the ungodly;

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends;

‖ *Or*, of thy partners ſpeech.
‖ *Or*, companions.
‖ *Or*, of the giving.

4 Of exactneſſe of balance and weights, or of getting much or little;

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an evil ſervant to bleed.

‖ *Or*, without profit.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and ſhut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giveſt out or receiveſt in.

‖ *Or*, dealeſt for.

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ inform the unwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are young: thus ſhalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

‖ *Or*, rebuke.
‖ *Or*, that is accuſed of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleep: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flower of her age; and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginity, leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; and having an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould misbehave her ſelf; and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keep a ſure watch over a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing-ſtock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

* Chap.25.21.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women wickedneſſe.

* Gen.3.6.

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I ſay, which bringeth ſhame and reproch.

‖ *Or*, wickedneſſe.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have ſeen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The ſunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his marvellous works, which the almighty Lord firmly ſettled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ *Or*, the Higheſt.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 * No thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

* Job 42.2. Iſa.29.15.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſdome, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſirable are all his works! and that a man may ſee even to a ſpark.

23 All theſe things live and remain for ever, for all uſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing unperfect.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull: 29 Yet God himſelf in his power and wiſdome is above all.

The pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The ſunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marvellous || inſtrument, the work of the moſt High.

|| *Or*, veſſel.

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the ſunne burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment || it runneth haſtily.

|| *Or*, he ſtayed his courſe.

6 * He made the moon alſo to ſerve in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the moon is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies above, ſhining in the firmament of heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giving light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One they will ſtand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praiſe him that made it; very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

* Gen. 9. 13.

12 It compaſſeth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the * hands of the moſt High have bended it.

* Iſa. 40. 12, &c.

13 By his commandment he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountains are ſhaken, and at his will the ſouth-winde bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth || to tremble; ſo doth the northern ſtorm and the whirlwinde: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

|| *Or*, to grone as a woman in her travail.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-froſt alſo as ſalt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, || it lieth on the top of ſharp ſtakes.

|| *Or*, it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.

20 When the cold north-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breaſt-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſt coming ſpeedily: a dew coming || after heat, refreſheth.

|| *Or*, upon the heat.

23 By his counſel he appeaſeth the deep, and planteth iſlands therein.

24 * They that ſail on the ſea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we heare it with our eares, we marvel thereat.

* Pſal. 107. 23.

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beaſts, and whales created.

* Pſal. 104. 25, 26.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeak much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

* Pſal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can; for even yet will he farre exceed: and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and be not weary; for you can never go farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Pſal. 106. 2. John 1

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for we have ſeen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wiſdome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certain holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Jac

The praiſe of the fathers.

Let us now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counſel by their underſtanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited || verſes in writing.

|| *Or*, ditties.

6 Rich men furniſhed with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behinde them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there be which have no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

* Gen. 7. 22.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not been forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children || for their ſakes.

|| *Or*, after them.

13 Their ſeed ſhall remain for ever, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſdome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

* Chap 39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen. 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in

* Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. Hebr. 11. 7.

the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange for the world: therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen. 5.11.

18 *An everlaſting covenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

*Gen. 12.2,3 and 15.5. and 17.4.

19 Abraham was *a great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

*Gen. 21.4.

20 Who kept the law of the moſt High, and was in covenant with him: he eſtabliſhed the covenant in* his fleſh; and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

*Gen. 22.16, 17,18. Gal 3.8.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an* oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiplie him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherit from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the utmoſt part of the land.

22 With Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe for Abraham his fathers ſake the bleſsing of all men, and the covenant,

*Gen. 27.28 and 28. 14.

23 And made it reſt upon the head of* Iacob. He acknowledged him in his bleſsing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praiſe of Moſes,* 6 *of Aaron,* 23 *and of Phinees.*

*Exod. 11,3

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the ſight of all fleſh, even *Moſes beloved of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed.

2 He made him like to the glorious ſaints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in fear of him.

*Exod 7, 8, 9,10 chap.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him* glorious in the ſight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

*Num 12.3.

4 *He ſanctified him in his faithfulneſſe, and meekneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

*Exod 19.7.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and *gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his covenants, and Iſrael his judgements.

*Exod. 4.14.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

† *Gr.* he bleſſed.

7 An everlaſting covenant he made with him, and gave him the prieſthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† *Gr* veſſels, *or* inſtruments.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

*Exod. 28. 35.

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might be a *ſound, and a noiſe made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people;

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue ſilk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breaſt-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim;

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious ſtones graven like ſeals, and ſet in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holineſſe, an ornament of honour, a coſtly work, the deſires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did ever any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholly conſumed every day twice continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl: this was appointed unto him by an everlaſting covenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heavens ſhould remain, that they ſhould miniſter unto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men living to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe & a ſweet ſavour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut. 17.10 and 21.5.

17 *He gave unto him his commandments, and authoritie in the ſtatutes of judgements, that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and inform Iſrael in his laws.

*Num. 16.1.

18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, even the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: he did wonders upon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

*Num. 17.8.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the firſt-fruits of the increaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his ſeed.

*Deut. 12.12 and 18.1,2.

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himſelf is his portion and inheritance.

*Num. 25. 11,12,13. 1. Mac. 2. 54

23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and ſtood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the chief of the ſanctuary and of his people, and that he and his poſteritie ſhould have the dignitie of the prieſthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be unto his ſeed.

26 God give you wiſdome in your heart to judge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things be not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſhua,* 9 *of Caleb,* 13 *of Samuel.*

*Num. 27.18 Deut. 34.9. Joſh. 1.2. and 12.7.

IEſus *the ſonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in propheſies, who according to his name was made great for the ſaving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe up againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, & ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities!

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelf brought his enemies unto him.

*Joſh. 10,12, 13,14.

4 *Did not the ſunne go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the moſt high Lord when the enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailſtones of mighty power he made the battel to fall violently upon the nations,

ons, and in the deſcent of Bethoron he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of ſix hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and hony.
* Num. 26. 65. Deut. 1. 35, 36.

9 The Lord gave ſtrength alſo unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: ſo that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones * flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.
* Chap. 49. 10.

13 * Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.
* 1. Sam. 10. 1. and 16. 13.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had reſpect unto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, when he offered the * ſucking lambe.
* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noiſe made his voice to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleep he made * proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods ſo much as a ſhoe: and no man did accuſe him.
* 1. Sam. 12. 3.

20 And after his death * he prop[illegible]d, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift [illegible] voice from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.
* 1. Sam. 28. 18, 19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities; 23 of his end and puniſhment.

ANd after him roſe up * Nathan to propheſie in the time of David.
* 2. Sam. 12. 1

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, ſo was David choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 ‖ He played with * lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambes.
‖ Or, he ſmote lions. * 1. Sam. 17. 34.

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat down the boaſting of Goliath?
* 1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called upon the moſt high Lord, & he gave him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſsings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.
* 1. Sam. 18. 7.

7 For * he deſtroyed the enemies on every ſide, and ‖ brought to nought the Philiſtines his adverſaries, and brake their horn in ſunder unto this day.
* 2. Sam. 5. 7. ‖ Or, contemned.

8 In all his works he praiſed the holy One moſt high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loved him that made him.

9 * He ſet ſingers alſo before the altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.
* 1. Chron. 16. 4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemn times, ‖ untill the end, that they might praiſe his holy name, and that the temple might ſound from morning.
‖ Or, perfectly.

11 * The Lord took away his ſinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael.
* 2. Sam. 12. 13. ‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him roſe up a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his name, and prepare his ſanctuary for ever.
* 1. Kings 4. 21, 24.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a floud filled with underſtanding!
* 1. Kings 4. 29, 30.

15 Thy ſoul covered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the iſlands; and for thy peace thou waſt beloved.

17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy ſongs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.
* 1. Kings 4. 31, 32.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt * gather gold as tinne, and didſt multiply ſilver as lead.
* 1. Kings 10. 27.

19 * Thou didſt bowe thy loyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubjection.
* 1. Kings 11. 1. ‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didſt ſtain thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed: ſo that thou broughteſt wrath upon thy children, and waſt grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.
* 1. Kings 12. 15, 16, 17.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his works periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſteritie of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Iacob, and out of him a root unto David.
* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behinde him Roboam, even the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no underſtanding, who * turned away the people through his counſel. There was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who * cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:
* 1. Kings 12. 10, 11, 13, 14. * 1. Kings 12. 28, 30.

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias, 12 of Eliſeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen ſtood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.
* 1. Kings 17. 1.

2 He brought a ſore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ ſhut up the heaven, * and alſo three times brought down fire.
‖ Or, made heaven to hold up. * 1. Kings 18. 38. 2. Kings 1. 10, 12.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! & who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didſt raiſe up a dead man from death, and his ſoul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.
* 1 Kings 17. 21, 22. ‖ Or, grave.

6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.
* 2. Kings 1. 16. ‖ Or, ſeat.

*1.Kings 19. 17.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and * in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

*1.Kings 19. 15,16.

8 * Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to ſucceed after him.

*2.Kings 2. 11.

9 * Who waſt taken up in a whirlwinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes.

|| *Or*, written of.
* Mal 4.5.
|| *Or*, eſtabliſh.

10 Who waſt || ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the ſonne, and to || reſtore the tribes of Jacob.

|| *Or*, were adorned with love.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and || ſlept in love, for we ſhall ſurely live.

*2.Kings 2. 11,15.

12 * Elias it was who was covered with a whirlwinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he lived he was not moved with the preſence of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubjection.

|| *Or*, nothing.
*2.Kings 13. 21.

13 || No word could overcome him, * and after his death his body propheſied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

*2.Kings 18. 11,12.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of David:

16 Of whom ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

*2.Kings 20. 20.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, and * brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

*2.Kings 18. 13.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift up his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travail.

|| *Or*, hand.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him; and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the || miniſtery of Eſay.

*2.Kings 19. 35.
Iſa.37 36.
Tob.1.18.
1.Mac.7.41.
2.Mac.8.19.

21 * He ſmote the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, and his angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of David his father, as Eſay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

*2.Kings 20. 10,11.
Iſa.38.8.

23 * In his time the ſunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for ever, and ſecret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Joſias,* 4 *of David and Ezekias,* 6 *of Jeremie,* 8 *of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec:* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

*2.Kings 22. 1.
2.Chron.34. 1.

The remembrance of * Joſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecarie: it is ſweet as hony in all mouthes, and as muſick at a banquet of wine.

|| *Or*, proſpered.

2 He || behaved himſelf uprightly in the converſion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

*2.Kings 23. 4.
2.Chron.34. 3.

3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except David and Ezekias and Joſias, were defective: for they forſook the law of the moſt High, even the kings of Judah failed.

|| *Or*, horn.

5 Therefore he gave their || power unto others, and their glory unto a ſtrange nation.

* 2.Kings 25.9.
|| *Or*, by the hand of Jeremie.

6 * They burnt the choſen city of the ſanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate, || according to the propheſie of Jeremias.

* Jer.38.6.
* Jer.1.5.

7 For they * entreated him evil, who nevertheleſſe was a prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build up alſo and plant.

* Ezek. 1.3, 15.

8 * It was Ezekiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

* Ezek.13. 11. & 38.9, 16,22.
|| *Or*, did good.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies under the figure of the rain, and || directed them that went right.

* Chap.46. 12.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and * let their bones flouriſh again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by aſſured hope.

* Ezra 3.2.
Hag 2.24.

11 How ſhall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

* Ezra 3.2.
Hag.1.12. and 2.2.
Zech.3.1.

12 So was * Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlaſting glory.

*Nehem.7.1

13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renown is great, who raiſed up for us the walls that were fallen, and ſet up the gates and the barres, and raiſed up our ruines again.

* Gen.5.24.
Heb.11.5.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like * Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

*Gen.41.44. and 42.6. and 45.8.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto * Joſeph, a governour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

* Gen.5.3. and 11.10.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray.* 27 *The concluſion.*

Simon the high prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe again, and in his dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the temple.

* 1.Kings 7. 23.

3 In his dayes the * ciſtern to receive water, being in compaſſe as the ſea, was covered with plates of braſſe.

4 He took care of the temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the city againſt beſieging.

† *Gr.* the houſe of the vail.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his coming out of † the ſanctuarie!

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the ſunne ſhining upon the temple of the moſt High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roſes in the ſpring of the yeare, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe-tree in the time of ſummer:

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſel of beaten gold ſet with all manner of precious ſtones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypreſſe-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and

was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the prieſts hands, he himſelf ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſervice at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the moſt high Almighty,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour unto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded the ‖ ſilver trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worſhip their Lord God almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſervice.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to give the bleſsing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelves down to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receive a bleſsing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doeth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Iſrael for ever:

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation;

26 They that ſit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach of Jeruſalem hath written in this book, the inſtruction of underſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdome.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall be exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them up in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he do them, he ſhall be ſtrong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdome to the godly: bleſſed be the Lord for ever. Amen, amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praiſe unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerved my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and haſt been mine helper againſt mine adverſaries:

3 And haſt delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, & greatneſſe of thy name; from † the teeth of them that were ready to devoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, & from the manifold afflictions which I had;

† Gr. the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on every ſide, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accuſation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my ſoul drew neare even unto death, my life was neare to the hell beneath.

7 They compaſſed me on every ſide, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou delivereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaveſt them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praiſe thy name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankſgiving; and ſo my prayer was heard.

12 For thou ſavedſt me from deſtruction, and deliveredſt me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I deſired wisdome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will ſeek her out, even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up ſought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine eare a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, therefore will I aſcribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdome.

18 For I purpoſed to do after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoul hath wreſtled with her, & in my doings I was exact: I ſtretched forth my hands to the heaven above, & bewailed my ignorances of her

20 ‖ I directed my ſoul unto her, and I found her in pureneſſe: I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

‖ Or, I got underſtanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore have I gotten a good poſſeſsion.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neare unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſouls are very thirſty?

25 I opened my mouth, and ſaid, * Buy her for your ſelves without money.

* Iſa. 55. 1.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your ſoul receive inſtruction; ſhe is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much reſt.

* Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſend money and the book to the brethren at Jeruſalem.

And theſe are the words of the book, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeare, and in the ſeventh day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans took Jeruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

‖ *Or*, Joacim.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the ſonne of ‖ Joachim king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to heare the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the loweſt unto the higheſt, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

‖ *Or*, and vowed vows.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to every mans power.

‖ *Or*, Joacim.

7 And they ſent it to Jeruſalem unto ‖ Joachim the high prieſt the ſonne of Chelcias, ſonne of Salom, and to the prieſts, and to all the people which were found with him at Jeruſalem,

8 At the ſame time, when he received the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, namely, ſilver veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda had made,

‖ *Or*, priſoners.

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jeruſalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

† *Gr. corruptly for* mincha, a meat-offering.

10 And they ſaid, Behold, we have ſent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and ſinne-offerings, and incenſe, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall live under the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and under the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and we ſhall ſerve them many dayes, and finde favour in their ſight.

13 Pray for us alſo unto the Lord our God, for we have ſinned againſt the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye ſhall reade this book which we have ſent unto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, upon the feaſts and ſolemn dayes.

* Chap. 2.6.

15 And ye ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but unto us the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our prieſts, and to our prophets, & to our fathers.

* Dan. 5.9.

17 For we have * ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this preſent day, we have been diſobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

* Deut. 28. 15.

20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſervant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

21 Nevertheleſſe we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he ſent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to ſerve ſtrange gods, and to do evil in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Jews at Babylon made, and ſent in that book unto the brethren in Jeruſalem.

Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, ſuch as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moſes,

* Deut. 28. 53.

3 That a man ſhould * eat the fleſh of his own ſonne, and the fleſh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in ſubjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

† *Gr.* were beneath and not above.

5 Thus we † were caſt down and not exalted, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

*Chap. 1. 15.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but unto us and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath ſet before us.

* Dan. 9.15.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelf a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have ſinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered us.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own ſake, and give us favour in the ſight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe † Iſrael and his poſterity is called by thy name.

†Gr. thy name is called upon Iſrael.

16 O Lord, * look down from thy holy houſe, and conſider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us.

*Deut.26.15. Iſa.63.15.

17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the * dead that are in the graves, whoſe † ſouls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe:

*Pſal.6.5. and 115.17. Iſa.38.18, 19.

†Gr. ſpirit, or life.

18 But the ſoul that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry ſoul will give thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we do not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

*Dan.9.18.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, Bowe down your ſhoulders to ſerve the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

*Jer.27.11.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord, to ſerve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to ſerve the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name haſt thou laid *waſte, as it is to be ſeen* this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with us after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall be turned into a ſmall *number* among the nations where I will ſcatter them.

*Lev.26.14. Deut.28.15.

†Gr. this great ſwarm

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, becauſe it is a ſtiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they ſhall || remember themſelves,

||Or, come to themſelves.

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: for I will give them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name,

33 And return from their ſtiff † neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.

†Gr. back.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promiſed with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Iſrael out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that book which Baruch wrote and ſent to Jeruſalem. 30 Wiſdome was ſhewed firſt to Jacob, and was ſeen upon the earth.

O Lord almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoul in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy; for thou art mercifull: and have pitie upon us, becauſe we have ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for ever, and we periſh utterly.

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children which have ſinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God; and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call upon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

* Deut.30.1

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou haſt ſcattered us, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandments of life, give eare to underſtand wiſdome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountain of wiſdome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wiſdome, where is ſtrength, where is underſtanding; that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

* Job 28.12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts upon the earth,

17 They that had their paſtime with the fowls of the aire, and they that hoarded up ſilver and gold, wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſilver, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe works are unſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their ſteads.

20 Young men have ſeen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor underſtood the paths thereof, nor laid

hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been ſeen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeek wisdome upon earth, the merchants of Meran, and of Theman, the || authours of fables, and ſearchers out of underſtanding: none of theſe have known the way of wisdome, or remember her paths.

|| Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God, and how large is the place of his poſſeſsion!

25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chooſe, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wisdome, and periſhed through their own fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his underſtanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 He that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be; and ſo with cheerfulneſſe they ſhewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his ſervant, and to Iſrael his beloved.

*Prov. 8. 31. John 1. 14.

37 * Afterward did he ſhew himſelf upon earth, and converſed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The book of commandments, is that wiſdome which was commanded in the former chapter.* 25 *The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.*

THis is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leave it ſhall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

† *Gr.* to the ſhining before the light thereof.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are we: for things that are pleaſing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for your deſtruction: but becauſe ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * ſacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlaſting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jeruſalem that nurſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God coming upon you, ſhe ſaid, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captivity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Everlaſting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nouriſh them; but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths || of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

|| *Or,* of his diſcipline i righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Everlaſting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe have carried away the deare-beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of || peace, and put upon me the ſackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlaſting || * in my dayes.

|| *Or,* proſpe rity.
|| *Or,* in the time of mine affliction.
*Pſal. 116. and 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he ſhall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlaſting that he will ſave you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoon come unto you from the Everlaſting our Saviour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladneſſe for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have ſeen your captivity; ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſalvation from our God, which ſhall come upon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the Everlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath perſecuted thee; but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread upon his neck.

26 || My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

|| *Or,* my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go aſtray from God: ſo being returned, ſeek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues upon you, ſhall bring you everlaſting joy again with your ſalvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jeruſalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerved: miſerable is ſhe that received thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieved for her own deſolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her

great multitude, and her pꝛide ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 Foꝛ fire ſhall come upon her from the Everlaſting, long to endure, and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of devils foꝛ a great time.

36 O Jeruſalem, look about thee towards the eaſt, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away, they come gathered together from the eaſt to the weſt, by the woꝛd of the holy One, rejoycing in the gloꝛy of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeruſalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

PUt off, O Jeruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the gloꝛy that cometh from God foꝛ ever.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which cometh from God; and ſet a diademe on thine head, of the gloꝛy of the Everlaſting.

3 Foꝛ God will ſhew thy bꝛightneſſe unto every countrey under heaven.

4 Foꝛ thy name ſhall be called of God foꝛ ever, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the gloꝛy of Gods woꝛſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Jeruſalem, and ſtand on high, and look about toward the eaſt, and behold thy childꝛen gathered from the weſt unto the eaſt by the woꝛd of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembꝛance of God.

6 Foꝛ they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bꝛingeth them unto thee exalted with gloꝛy, as childꝛen of the kingdome.

7 Foꝛ God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance ſhould be caſt down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Iſrael may go ſafely in the gloꝛy of God.

8 Moꝛeover, even the woods, and every ſweetſmelling tree, ſhall overſhadow Iſrael by the commandment of God.

9 Foꝛ God ſhall lead Iſrael with joy, in the light of his gloꝛy, with the mercy and righteouſneſſe that cometh from him.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of their captivity is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whoſe idols and idolatry is ſet forth at large in this chapter.

¶ A copy of an epiſtle which Jeremie ſent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

BEcauſe of the ſinnes which ye have committed befoꝛe God, ye ſhall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonoſoꝛ king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye ſhall remain there many yeares, and foꝛ a long ſeaſon, namely, ſeven generations: and after that I will bꝛing you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now ſhall ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſilver, and of gold, and of wood, boꝛn upon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to fear.

*Pſal.115.4. Iſa.44.8, 9,10. and 46.5.7. Wiſd.13.10.

5 Beware therefoꝛe that ye in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye ſee the multitude befoꝛe them, and behinde them, woꝛſhipping them.

6 But ſay ye in your hearts, O Loꝛd, we muſt woꝛſhip thee.

7 Foꝛ mine angel is with you, and I my ſelf caring foꝛ your ſouls.

8 As foꝛ their tongue, it is poliſhed by the woꝛkman, and they themſelves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but falſe, and cannot ſpeak.

9 And taking gold as it were foꝛ a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns foꝛ the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the pꝛieſts convey from their gods gold and ſilver, and beſtow it upon themſelves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments being gods of ſilver, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ *Or*, which proſtitute themſelves openly.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſave themſelves from ruſt and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſceptre as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himſelf from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefoꝛe fear them not.

17 Foꝛ like as a veſſel that a man uſeth, is nothing woꝛth when it is bꝛoken; even ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet up in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt, thꝛough the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ dooꝛes are made ſure on every ſide, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: even ſo the pꝛieſts make faſt their temples, with dooꝛes, with locks and barres, leſt their gods be ſpoiled with robbers.

‖ *Or*, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea, moꝛe then foꝛ themſelves, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they ſay their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

† *Gr.* licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, thꝛough the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, ſit bats, ſwallows, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefoꝛe fear them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt, they will not ſhine: foꝛ neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no bꝛeath, are bought foꝛ ‖ a moſt high pꝛice.

‖ *Or*, any price.

26 * They are boꝛn upon ſhoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing woꝛth.

* Iſa.46.7.

27 They alſo that ſerve them, are aſhamed: foꝛ if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe up again of themſelves: neither if one ſet them upright, can they move of themſelves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themſelves ſtraight: but they ſet ‖ gifts befoꝛe them as unto dead men.

‖ *Or*, offerings.

28 As foꝛ the things that are ſacrificed unto them, their pꝛieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in ſalt: but unto the pooꝛe and impotent they give nothing of it.

‖ *Or*, ſpend.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eat their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

*Levit.12.4.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meat before the gods of ſilver, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They rore and crie before their gods, as men do at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſave no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor help any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and ſilver, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then think and ſay that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themſelves diſhonour them?

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeak, they || bring him and intreat Bel that he may ſpeak, as though he were able to underſtand.

|| Or, bid him call upon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot underſtand this themſelves, and leave them: for they have no || knowledge.

|| Or, ſenſe.

43 The women alſo with cords about them, ſitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him; ſhe reprocheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelf, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoever is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmiths: they can be nothing elſe then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themſelves that made them, can never continue long; how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any warre or plague upon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither ſave themſelves from warre nor from plague?

50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with ſilver and gold: it ſhall be known hereafter that they are falſe:

*Pſal.115.4. Wiſd.13.10.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appear to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the houſe of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or ſilver, their prieſts will flee away, and eſcape; but they themſelves ſhall be burnt aſunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver or gold, able to eſcape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſilver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themſelves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſel in an houſe, which the owner ſhall have uſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe, to keep ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For ſunne, moon, and ſtarres, being bright, and ſent to do their offices, are obedient.

*Pſa

61 In like manner the lightening when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeen, and || after the ſame manner the winde bloweth in every countrey.

|| Or, the ſame winde.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from above to conſume hills and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like unto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to judge cauſes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heavens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the ſunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themſelves.

69 It is then by no means manifeſt unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a ſcar-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird ſitteth upon; as alſo to a dead bodie that is caſt into the dark.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themſelves afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproch in the countrey.

|| Or, purple and brightneſſe.

73 Better therefore is the juſt man that hath none idols: for he ſhall be farre from reproch.

The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of Daniel after this place,---*fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.* That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, *And they walked*---unto theſe words, *Then Nebuchadnezzar*---verſe 24.

1 Azarias his prayer and confeſsion in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The ſong of the three children in the oven.

AND they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſsing the Lord.

2 Then Azarias ſtood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

3 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for evermore.

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, & * all thy judgements truth.

*Pſal.25.10.

5 In all the things which thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us, becauſe of our ſinnes.

6 For we have ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

7 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

8 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

9 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers of God, and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

10 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproch to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy covenant:

12 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

13 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore.

14 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world becauſe of our ſinnes.

15 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

16 Nevertheleſſe in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let us be accepted.

17 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and grant that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

18 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face.

19 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

20 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed;

21 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, & let their ſtrength be broken;

‖ *Or,* by thy power and might.

22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

23 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

‖ *Or,* naphtha, *which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay,* Plin. lib.2.cap.105.

24 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, fourty and nine cubits.

25 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

27 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ *Or,* cool.

28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

29 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: & to be praiſed & exalted above all for ever.

30 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

34 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

35 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and ‖ exalt him above all for ever.

‖ *Or,* highly exalt: *and ſo in the reſt.*

36 * O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

* Pſal.148.4.

37 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſunne and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O every ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye ice and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O ye mountains and little hills, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye fountains, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

58 O all ye fowls of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

† Gr. heaven.

59 O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

65 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him above all for ever.

‖ Or, ſaints.

66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and ſaved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace and burning flame; even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us.

‖ Or, grave.

67 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

68 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

◆ ◆ ◆

The hiſtory of *Suſanna*, ſet apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, becauſe it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of † *Bel and the dragon.*

† Gr. Bels dragon.

16 Two judges hide themſelves in the garden of Suſanna, to have their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtain, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges falſe.

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And he took a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his houſe; and to him reſorted the Jews, becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her huſbands garden to walk

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the ſame place, and after they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelf in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſave the two elders that had hid themſelves, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyl and waſhing-balls, and ſhut the garden-doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden-doores, and went out themſelves at ‖ privy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

‖ Or, ſide-doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders roſe up, and ran unto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden-doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee us, and we are in love with thee; therefore conſent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witnes againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on every ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me; and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands,

and not to do it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden-doore.

26 So when the ſervants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a privy doore, to ſee what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the ſervants were greatly aſhamed: for there was never ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two elders came alſo full of miſchievous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife: and ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for ſhe was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders ſtood up in the mids of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden-doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran unto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but ſhe would not tell us: theſe things do we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeved them, as thoſe that were the elders and judges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loud voice, and ſaid, O everlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they have born falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold, I muſt die, whereas I never did ſuch things as theſe men have maliciouſly invented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed up the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid, What mean theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fools, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haſte, and the elders ſaid unto him, Come, ſit down among us, and ſhew it us, ſeeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel unto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe, now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come to light.

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe judgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

*Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeen her, tell me, Under what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a † maſtick-tree.

†Gr. lentisk-tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; thou haſt lied againſt thine own head: for even now the angel of God hath received the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid unto him, O thou ſeed of Canaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceived thee, and luſt hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a ‖ holm-tree.

‖ Or, kinde of oak.

59 Then ſaid Daniel unto him, Well; thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaveth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of falſe witneſſe by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, *they did unto them in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaved the ſame day.

*Deut. 19. 19
Prov. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kindred, becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

Suſanna

Apocrypha

¶ The hiſtorie of the deſtruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels prieſts is diſcovered by Daniel, 27 and the dragon ſlain, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerved in the lions den. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame den.

And king Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia received his kingdome.

2 And Daniel || converſed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

|| Or, lived with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were ſpent upon him every day twelve great meaſures of fine floure, and fourty ſheep, and ſix veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his own God. And the king ſaid unto him, Why doſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath ſoveraignty over all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king unto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a living god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled and ſaid, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

* Ecclus 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeal it with thine own ſignet.

12 And to morrow when thou comeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel that ſpeaketh falſely againſt us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſervants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeals whole? And he ſaid Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold now the pavement, & mark well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry,

21 And took the prieſts, with their wives and children, who ſhewed him the privy doores where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 || And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

|| *Some adde this title,* Of the dragon.

24 And the king ſaid unto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay that he is no living god: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaff. The king ſaid, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, || Lo, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

|| Or, behold what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlain the dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliver us Daniel, or elſe we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſaw that they preſſed him ſore; being conſtrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan. 6.16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions den; where he was ſix dayes.

32 And in the den there were ſeven lions, and they had given them every day || two carcaſes, and two ſheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

|| Or, two ſlaves.

33 Now there was in Jewry a prophet called Habbacuc, who had || made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

|| Or, ſod.

34 But the angel of the Lord ſaid unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou haſt into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc ſaid, Lord, I never ſaw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habbacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

* 1. Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel ſaid, Thou haſt remembred me, O God: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eat: and the angel of the Lord ſet Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the ſeventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42* And he drew him out, and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

*Jer. 37. 17.

The prayer of *Manaſſes* king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous ſeed; who haſt made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who haſt bound the ſea by the word of thy commandment; who haſt ſhut up the deep, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majeſtie of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning towards ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is unmeaſurable and unſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long-ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance and forgiveneſſe to them that have ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance unto ſinners, that they may be ſaved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the juſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the juſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, which have not ſinned againſt thee; but thou haſt appointed repentance unto me that am a ſinner: for I have ſinned above the number of the ſands of the ſea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up mine head, || neither have any releaſe: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments; I have ſet up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bowe the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace. I have ſinned, O Lord, I have ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore, I humbly beſeech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reſerving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſave me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

|| *Or*, neither take my breath.

The firſt book of the *MACCABEES*.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to ſet up the faſhions of the Gentiles in Jeruſalem, 22 and ſpoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and ſet up therein the abomination of deſolation, 63 and ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chetiim, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt over Greece,

2 And made many warres, and wan many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took ſpoils of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon || he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſt, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and || kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after theſe things he fell ſick, and perceived † that he ſhould die.

|| *Or*, Chetiim.

|| *Or*, his heart was exalted and lifted up.

|| *Or*, kingdomes, which became, &c.

† *Gr.* that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his ſervants, ſuch as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeares, and then died.

8 And his ſervants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns upon themſelves; ſo did their ſonnes after them many yeares: and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and ſeventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for ſince we departed from them, † we have had much ſorrow.

† *Gr.* many evils have found us.

12 So this device pleaſed them well.

13 Then certain of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exerciſe at Jeruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen:

‖ *Or,* ſet up an open ſchool at Jeruſalem

15 And made themſelves uncircumciſed, and forſook the holy covenant, and joyned themſelves to the heathen, and were ſold to do miſchief.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great navy,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolemee king of Egypt: but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the ſpoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeare, and went up againſt Iſrael and Jeruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhew-bread, and the pouring-veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ *Or,* he pilled all things.

23 He took alſo the ſilver and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he took the hidden treaſures which he found.

† *Gr.* deſireable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and ſhe that ſat in the marriage-chamber, was in heavineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Jacob was covered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king ſent his chief collectour of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jeruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words unto them, but all was deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell ſuddenly upon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoils of the citie, he ſet it on fire, and pulled down the houſes and walls thereof on every ſide.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and poſſeſſed the cattel.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and ſtrong wall, and with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified themſelves therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoils of Jeruſalem, they laid them up there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the ſanctuary, and an evil adverſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent bloud on every ſide of the ſanctuarie, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon the city was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her ſanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her ſabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And every one ſhould leave his laws: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed unto idols, and profaned the ſabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers unto Jeruſalem, and the cities of Juda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange laws of the land,

‖ *Or,* the laws and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they ſhould profane the ſabbaths, and feſtivall dayes:

46 And pollute the ſanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and unclean beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leave their children uncircumciſed, and make their ſouls abominable with all manner of uncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, he ſaid he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelf-ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overſeers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forſook the law, and ſo they committed evils in the land:

53 ||And drove the Iſraelites into ſecret places, even whereſoever they could flee for ſuccour.

||Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelves in holes in every place of ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, they ſet up the abomination of deſolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every ſide;

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoever was found with any the book of the teſtament, or if any conſented to the law, † the kings commandment was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandment put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, unto the Iſraelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did ſacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, †that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† Gr. that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolved and confirmed in themſelves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Jeruſalem. 24 *He ſlayeth a Jew that did ſacrifice to idols in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo.* 34 *He and his are aſſailed on the ſabbath, and make no reſiſtance.* 50 *He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes:* 66 *and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.*

IN thoſe dayes || aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Simeon, a prieſt of the ſonnes of Joarib, from Jeruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

||Or, Mattathias *the ſonne* of John, &c. aroſe from Jeruſalem, *or* out of Jeruſalem.

2 And he had five ſonnes: Joannan || called || Caddis;

||Or, who was called. *And ſo afterward in the reſt.*

||Gaddis.

3 Simon called Thaſſi;

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus;

5 Eleazar, called || Avaran; and Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

||Or, Avaron, *or* Abaron.

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Juda and Jeruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the ſanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are carried away into captivity, her infants are ſlain in the ſtreets, her young men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bond-ſlave.

12 And behold, our || ſanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

||Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came unto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda alſo, and ſuch as remain at Jeruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thy houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſilver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered and ſpake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give conſent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Jews in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to ſhew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him upon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the law of God, like as *Phinees did unto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

*Num. 25. 7.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, ſaying, Whoſoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after juſtice and judgement, went down into the wilderneſſe, to † dwell there:

† Gr. ſit, *or* abide.

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattel, becauſe † afflictions increaſed ſore upon them.

† Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſervants, and the hoſt that was at Jeruſalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the ſabbath-day.

33 And they ſaid unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto, ſuffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you ſhall live.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth,

neither will we do the kings commandment, to profane the ſabbath-day.

35 So then they gave ‖them the battel with all ſpeed.

‖ Or, the Jews.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid;

37 But ſaid, Let us die all in our † innocency: heaven and earth ſhall teſtifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſimplicitie.

38 So they roſe up againſt them in battel on the ſabbath, and they ſlew them with their wives and children, and their cattel, to the number of a thouſand † people.

† Gr. ſouls of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends underſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoever ſhall come to make battel with us on the ſabbath-day, we will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Aſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, even all ſuch as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, joyned themſelves unto them, and were a ſtay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children ſoever they found within the coaſt of Iſrael uncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the work proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

† Gr. gave they the horn to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew neare that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time; ſo ſhall ye receive great honour, and an everlaſting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe?

* Gen. 22.9, 10. Rom. 4.3.

53 * Joſeph, in the time of his diſtreſſe, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

* Gen. 41. 40.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood.

* Num. 25. 3. Ecclus 45. 23.24.

55 * Jeſus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Iſrael.

* Joſh. 1.2.

56 * Caleb for bearing witneſſe before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

* Num. 14. 6, 7. Joſh. 14. 13.

57 * David for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an everlaſting kingdome.

* 2. Sam. 2.4

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

* 2. Kings 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeving were ſaved out of the flame.

* Dan. 3.16, 17, 18, 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

* Dan. 6.22.

61 And thus conſider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him, ſhall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a ſinfull man: for his glory ſhall be dung and worms.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted up, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

* Pſal. 146.4

64 Wherefore, ye my ſonnes, be valiant, and ſhew your ſelves men in the behalf of the law, for by it ſhall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſel, give eare unto him alway: he ſhall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and ſtrong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battel of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battel of the people.

67 Take alſo unto you, all thoſe that obſerve the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and ſixth yeare, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 He and his fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

1 Then his ſonnes Judas, called Maccabeus, roſe up in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulneſſe the battel of Iſrael.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breaſtplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roring for his prey.

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt up thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, becauſe ſalvation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieved alſo many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, deſtroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmoſt part of the earth, and he † received unto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſt out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell down ſlain, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their ſpoils, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty hoſt of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came neare to the going up of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſt coming to meet them, ſaid unto Iudas, How ſhall we be able, being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Unto whom Iudas anſwered, * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a ſmall company.

*1.Sam.14.6
2.Chr.14.11.

19 For the victorie of battel ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſt, but ſtrength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖ againſt us † in much pride and iniquitie to deſtroy us, and our wives and children, and to ſpoil us:

‖Or, unto us.
†Gr. in multitude of pride, or envy, and iniquitie.

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelf will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoon as he had left off ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly upon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſt was overthrown before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were ſlain about eight hundred men of them; and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

†Gr. in the going down.

25 Then began the fear of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inſomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, even a very ſtrong army.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gave his ſouldiers pay for a yeare, commanding them to be ready † whenſoever he ſhould need them.

†Gr. at every need.

29 Nevertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and †that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

†Gr. that the collectours of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖Or, for the taking away of the laws.

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have ſuch gifts to give ſo liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

†Gr. that he ſhould not have.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a noble man, and one of the bloud royall, to overſee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundred fourty and ſeventh yeare; and having paſſed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

†Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, to go into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took ſilver and gold very much, with ‖ ſervants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaves: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines, joyned themſelves unto them.

‖Or, fetters.
‖Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themſelves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to deſtroy the people, and utterly aboliſh them)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let us reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the ſanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battel, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the ſanctuarie alſo was troden down, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harp ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelves together, and came to ‖ Maſpha, over againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖Or, Mitzpa.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law ‖ wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch, that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idols.

49 They brought alſo the prieſts garments, and the firſt-fruits, and the tithes: and the * Nazarites they ſtirred up, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

*Num.6.2.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, ſaying, What ſhall we do with theſe, and whither ſhall we carry them away?

51 For thy ſanctuary is troden down and profaned, and thy prieſts are in heavineſſe, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt us to deſtroy us: what things they imagine againſt us, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou, O God, be our help?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thouſands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearfull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould return, every man to his own houſe, according to the law.

* Deut. 20.5.

* Judg. 7.3.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the ſouth-ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Judas ſaid, Arm your ſelves, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt us, to deſtroy us and our ſanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battel, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our ſanctuary.

60 Nevertheleſſe, as the will of God is in heaven, ſo let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and ſetteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

Then took Gorgias five thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and removed out of the camp by night;

2 To the end he might ruſh in upon the camp of the Jews, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himſelf removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the camp.

5 In the mean ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountains: for ſaid he, Theſe fellows flee from us.

6 But aſſoon as it was day, Judas ſhewed himſelf in the plain with three thouſand men, who neverthleſſe had neither ‖ armour nor ſwords to their mindes.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they ſaw the camp of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſt before our face this day:

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and ſaveth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift up their eyes, and ſaw them coming over againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battel, but they that were with Judas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battel, and the heathen being diſcomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlain with the ſword: for they purſued them unto † Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, ſo that there were ſlain of them, upon a three thouſand men.

† Gr. Aſſaremoth.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his hoſt from purſuing them:

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoils, in as much as there is a battel before us,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſt are here by us in the mountain: but ſtand ye now againſt our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the ſpoils.

19 As Judas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain;

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents (for the ſmoke that was ſeen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Judas returned to ſpoil the tents, where they got much gold and ſilver, and blue ſilk, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiving, and praiſed the Lord in heaven: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done unto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and five thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Judas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Saviour of Iſrael, * who didſt quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſervant David, and gaveſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armourbearer.

* 1 Sam. 17. 50,51.

‖ Or, Philiſtines.

* 1. Sam. 14. 13,14.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

† Gr. melt.

33 Caſt them down with the ſword of them that love thee, and let all thoſe that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankſgiving.

34 So they joyned battel, and there were ſlain of the hoſt of Lyſias about five thouſand men, even before them were they ſlain.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Judas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come again into Judea.

36 Then ſaid Judas and his brethren, Behold,

our enemies are diſcomfited: let us go up to cleanſe, and || dedicate the ſanctuary.

|| Or, repair.

37 Upon this all the hoſt aſſembled themſelves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt or in one of the mountains, yea, and the prieſts chambers pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, untill he had cleanſed the ſanctuary.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law:

43 Who cleanſed the ſanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it beſt to pull it down, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the ſtones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there ſhould come a prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they took whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

* Exod. 20. 25
Deut. 27. 5.
Joſh. 8. 31.

48 And made up the ſanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſtick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lamps that were upon the candleſtick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaves upon the table, and || ſpread out the vails, and finiſhed all the works which they had begun to make.

|| Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, *or* hanged up the vails.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, they roſe up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heaven, who had given them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of || deliverance and praiſe.

|| Or, peace-offerings.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with ſhields; and the gates and the chambers they || renewed, and || hanged doores upon them.

|| Or, dedicated.
|| Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnes among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover, Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeare to yeare, by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and ſtrong towers round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keep it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerve it, that the people might have a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Judas ſmiteth the children of Eſau, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galilee. 25 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Divers that in Judas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlain.

Now when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the ſanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at || Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their ſpoils.

|| Or, Arabatthane, *or* Arabattan, *or* Akrabattine.

4 Alſo he remembred the || injurie of the children of || Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

|| Or, malice.
|| Or, Hakan, Gen. 36. 27. Num. 33. 31, 32.

5 He ſhut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed over to the children of Ammon; where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelves together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them; but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema,

10 And ſent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are aſſembled together againſt us to deſtroy us;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their hoſt:

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are ſlain;

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death; their wives and their children alſo they have carried away captives, and born away their ſtuff, and they have deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt us to conſume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard

theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould do for their brethren that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Judas unto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Joſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoſt in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thouſand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were ſlain of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoils he took.

23 And ‖ thoſe that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away with him, and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ *Or*, captive Jews.

24 Judas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were ſhut up in ‖ Boſora and Boſor, and Alema, ‖ Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great)

‖ *Or*, Boſorra.
‖ *Or*, Chaſcor

27 And that they were ſhut up in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoſt againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

‖ *Or*, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Judas and his hoſt turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe unto ‖ Boſora; and when he had wonne the citie, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and took all their ſpoils, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ *Or*, Boſor.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other engines of warre to take the fortreſſe: for ‖ they aſſaulted them.

† *Gr.* lift up their eyes.

‖ *Or*, the heathen aſſaulted the Jews.

31 When Judas therefore ſaw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid unto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he ſmote them with a great ſlaughter; ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aſide to Maſpha; and after he had aſſaulted it, he took it, and ſlew all the males therein, and received the ſpoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Caſphon, Maked, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſt, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas ſent men to eſpie the hoſt, who brought him word, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about us, are aſſembled unto them, even a very great hoſt.

39 He hath alſo hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight againſt thee. Upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid unto the captains of his hoſt, When Judas and his hoſt come neare the brook, if he paſſe over firſt unto us, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for he will mightily prevail againſt us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we ſhall go over unto him, and prevail againſt him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he cauſed the ſcribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, ſaying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battel.

43 So he went firſt over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they took the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Judas.

‖ *Or*, Judas and his company.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, even their wives, and their children, and their ſtuff, a very great hoſt, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they ſhould go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the citie ſhut them out, and ſtopped up the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Judas ſent unto them in peaceable manner, ſaying, Let us paſſe through your land to go into our own countrey, and none ſhall do you any hurt; we will onely paſſe through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that every man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the citie, and took the ſpoils thereof, and paſſed through the citie over them that were ſlain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethſan.

53 And Judas gathered together thoſe that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

‖ *Or*, went hindmoſt, Num 10.25

‖ *Or*, comforted, *or* encouraged.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladneſſe, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlain untill they had returned in peace.

‖ peace-offerings. *Joſeph. Ant.* 12.12.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias,

captains of the gariſons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let us alſo get us a name, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight againſt them.

†*Gr.* to meet them in battel.

60 And ſo it was that Joſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued unto the borders of Judea: and there were ſlain that day of the people of Iſrael, about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do ſome valiant act.

62 Moreover, theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliverance was given unto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoever their name was heard of:

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the ſouth, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

†*Gr.* daughters.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of † the Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

†*Gr.* ſtrangers.

67 At that time certain prieſts deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlain in battel, for that they went out to fight unadviſedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth,* 12 *and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jeruſalem.* 20 *Judas beſiegeth thoſe in the tower at Jeruſalem.* 28 *They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea.* 51 *He beſiegeth Sion,* 60 *and maketh peace with Iſrael:* 62 *yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.*

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elymais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſilver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breaſtplates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖*Or,* ſhields.
‖*Or,* armour.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoil it; but he was not able, becauſe they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Roſe up againſt him in battel. So he fled, and departed thence with great heavineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought him tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driven away of the Jews; and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoils, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled down the abomination which he had ſet up upon the altar in Jeruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the ſanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell ſick for grief, becauſe it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid unto them, The ſleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelf, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a floud of miſery is it wherein now I am! for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jeruſalem, and that I took all the veſſels of gold and ſilver that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cauſe.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come upon me, and behold, I periſh through great grief in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring up his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him up for the kingdome.

‖ *Or,* he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet up Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought up being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut up the Iſraelites round about the ſanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeare, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and other engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were beſieged got forth, unto whom ſome ungodly men of Iſrael joyned themſelves.

22 And they went unto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to ſerve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they ſtretched out their hand againſt us onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Jeruſalem, to take it: the ſanctuary alſo, and Bethſura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doſt not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then theſe; neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo unto him from other kingdomes, and from iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battel.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre; but they of Bethſura came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over againſt the kings camp.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the bloud of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover, they divided the beaſts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads; and beſides this, for every beaſt were ordained five hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at every occaſion: whereſoever the beaſt was, and whitherſoever the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beaſts there were ſtrong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt faſt unto them with devices: there were alſo upon every one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought upon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, || giving them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all over amidſt the ranks.

|| *Or*, ſtirring them up, and being compaſſed with the ranks, *or* defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the ſunne ſhone upon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountains gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being ſpread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harneſſe, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew neare, and entred into battel, and there were ſlain of the kings army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo ſurnamed Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battel, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, || ſo that they were divided from him on both ſides.

|| *Or*, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit, the reſt of the Jews ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents || againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

|| *Or*, in Judea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace ||: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeare of reſt to the land.

|| *Adde out of Joſephus*, and they yeelded themſelves.

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: and || ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

|| *Or*, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon || they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battel a long ſeaſon.

|| *Or*, the Jews.

53 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeventh yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo prevail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong, and the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

† *Gr.* give hands.

59 And covenant with them, that they ſhall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and have done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high prieſt, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every yeare.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto || a city of the ſea-coaſt, and reigned there.

|| Tripolis. *Joſeph. Ant. lib. 12. c. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours,

† *Gr.* houſe of the kingdome of his father.

anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus, (who was deſirous to be high prieſt) for their captain.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what havock he hath made amongſt us, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the floud, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ||ſcribes, to require juſtice.

||*Or*, officers, governours, chief men, or men in authority.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeved him: howbeit he took of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 *The fleſh of thy ſaints have they caſt out, and their bloud have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

*Pſal. 79. 2, 3

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

†*Gr.* judgement.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and took many of the men that had forſaken him, and certain of the people alſo, and when he had ſlain them he caſt them into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ||contended for the high-prieſthood.

||*Or*, laboured to defend his high-prieſthood.

22 And unto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Judas ſaw all the miſchief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had || revolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ||go forth into the countrey.

||*Or*, fled from him to the enemie.

||*Or*, invade the countrey

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Judas and his company || had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

||*Or*, were grown very ſtrong.

†*Gr.* to abide them.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Iſrael, with commandment to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jeruſalem with a great force, and ſent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying,

†*Gr.* peaceable.

28 Let there be no battel between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † ſee you in peace.

†*Gr.* ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas, to wit, that he came unto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſel was diſcovered, went out to † fight againſt Judas beſides || Capharſalama.

†*Gr.* meet Judas in battel.

||*Or*, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlain of Nicanors ſide about five thouſand men, and the reſt fled into the city of David.

33 After this, went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the ſanctuary certain of the prieſts, and certain of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt-ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly:

†*Gr.* defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Unleſſe Judas and his hoſt be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again † in ſafety, I will burn up this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

†*Gr.* in peace.

36 Then the prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didſt chooſe this houſe to be called by thy name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them fall by the ſword: remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſt out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine angel went out and ſmote an hundred fourescore and five thouſand of them:

*2. King. 19. 35. Iſa. 37. 36. Ecclus 48. 21 2. Mac. 8. 19.

42 Even ſo deſtroy thou this hoſt before us this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy ſanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hoſts joyned battel: but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelf was firſt ſlain in the battel.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that he was ſlain, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then || they purſued after them a dayes journey, from Adaſa unto Gazera, ſounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

||*Or*, the Jews

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning back upon them that

purſued them, were all ſlain with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the ſpoils, and the prey, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jeruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would lovingly accept all that joyned themſelves unto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him alſo of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongſt the ||Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

||*Or*, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the ſilver and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered || all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the uttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, ſo that the reſt did give them tribute every yeare:

||*Or*, every place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battel Philip, and Perſeus king of the || Citims, with others that lift up themſelves againſt them, and had overcome them:

||*Or*, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia, that came againſt them in battel, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great army, was diſcomfited by them;

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him ſhould pay a great tribute, and give hoſtages, and that which was agreed upon;

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them;

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certain captain, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and ſpoiled them, and took poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled down their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſervants unto this day.

11 It was told him beſides, how they deſtroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them;

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them:

13 Alſo, that whom they would help to a kingdome, thoſe reigne; and whom again they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted:

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby:

15 Moreover, how they had made for themſelves a ſenate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſat in counſel daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered:

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Judas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Accos, and Jaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 And to intreat them that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſervitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the ſenate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have ſent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the epiſtle which the ſenate wrote back again, in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Jeruſalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie:

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by ſea and by land for ever: the ſword alſo and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews ſhall help them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good unto the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be given to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall think meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may do it at their pleaſures, and whatſoever they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doeth to the Jews, we have written unto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heavie upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more againſt thee, we will do them juſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt were ſlain in battel, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the ſecond time, and with them || the chief ſtrength of his hoſt.

†Gr. he added, *or* proceeded to ſend.
||*Or*, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to || Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſeloth, which is in Arbela; and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

||*Or*, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeare, they encamped before Jeruſalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to || Berea, with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

||*Or*, Berretho; *Joſeph.*

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themſelves out of the hoſt, inſomuch as there abode of them no mo but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battel preſſed upon him, he was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neverthelesſe unto them that remained, he ſaid, Let us ariſe and go up againſt our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall never be able: || let us now rather ſave our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

||We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Judas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and † let us not ſtain our honour.

†*Gr.* let us not leave any juſt cauſe behinde us, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſt of Bacchides removed out of their tents, and ſtood over againſt || them, their horſemen being divided into two troups, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſt, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

||*Or*, the Jews

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing; ſo the hoſt drew neare on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Judas ſide, even they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhook at the noiſe of the armies, and the battel continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed upon Judas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battel, inſomuch as many were ſlain on both parts.

18 Judas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Iſrael!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe up all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey revolted, and went with || them.

||Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † uſed them deſpitefully.

†*Gr.* mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeen amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Judas friends came together, and ſaid unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are adverſaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and roſe up in ſtead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Aſphar.

34 || Which when Bacchides underſtood, he came neare to Jordan with all his hoſt upon the ſabbath-day.

|| *Or*, which when Bacchides underſtood on the ſabbath-day, he came neare.

35 Now Jonathan had ſent his brother || John, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

|| *Joſeph. Ant. lib.* 13. *cap.* 1.
†*Gr.* that he might leave with them their carriage, *or* ſtuff.

36 But the children of † Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

†*Gr.* Ambri.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from || Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chanaan.

|| *Or*, Medaba

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themſelves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, & his friends and brethren to meet them with || drummes and || inſtruments of muſick, and many weapons.

||*Or*, timbrels
||*Or*, muſicians.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, roſe up againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their ſpoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, & the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the bloud of their brother, they turned again to the mariſh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the ſabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan ſaid to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it ſtandeth not with us to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battel is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battel, and Jonathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and ſwamme over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other paſſed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were ſlain of Bacchides ſide that day about † a thouſand men.

50 Afterward returned Bacchides to Jeruſalem, and || repaired the ſtrong cities in Judea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and || Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

† two thouſand men, *Joſeph. Ant. lib.* 13. *cap.* 1.
|| *Or,* built.
|| *Joſeph.* Tecoa.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might work malice upon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

†*Gr.* the city in Bethſura.

53 Beſides, he took the chief mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the tower at Jeruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the ſanctuarie ſhould be pulled down; he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeak any thing, nor give order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king: whereupon the land of Judea was in reſt two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great hoſt, and ſent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they ſhould take Jonathan and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchief, about fifty perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſt, and ſent word || to them that were of Judea.

||*Or,* to ſuch of the countrey, as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himſelf into the countrey, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he ſmote || Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

|| *Or,* Odomarra.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his companie went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſel and travel was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counſel to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to return into his own countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours unto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, and deliver them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored unto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he deſtroyed the ungodly men out of Iſrael.

†*Gr.* added he to com any more.
† *Gr.* judg

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander: 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and ſixtieth yeare, Alexander || the ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

|| *Joſeph.* th ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſt, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius ſent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For ſaid he, Let us firſt make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander againſt us:

5 Elſe he will remember all the evils that we have done againſt him, and againſt his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an hoſt, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battel: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the tower, ſhould be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jeruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an hoſt.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hoſtages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan ſettled himſelf in Jeruſalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura certain of thoſe that had forſaken the law and the commandments, remained ſtill; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent unto Jonathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we finde ſuch another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it unto him according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, ſendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendſhip with us.

21 So in the ſeventh moneth of the hundred and ſixtieth yeare, at the feaſt of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſorry, and ſaid,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amitie with the Jews to ſtrengthen himſelf?

24 I alſo will write unto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He ſent unto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, ſendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendſhip, not joyning your ſelves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompenſe you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Jews from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the ſeed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jeruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jeruſalem, I yeeld up my authoritie over it, and give it to the high prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely ſet at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattel.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feaſts and ſabbaths, and new moons, and ſolemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feaſt, and the three dayes after the feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Alſo no man ſhall have authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Jews, unto whom pay ſhall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their overſeers and governours be of themſelves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

† *Gr.* walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the ſanctuary at Jeruſalem, for the neceſſary expenſes || of the ſanctuary.

|| *Or,* of the holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thouſand ſhekels of ſilver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And beſides this, the five thouſand ſhekels of ſilver, which they took from the uſes of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, even thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertain to the prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jeruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the works of the ſanctuary, expenſes ſhall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jeruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenſes ſhall be given out of the kings accounts, as alſo for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard theſe words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, becauſe they remembred the great evil that he had done in Iſrael; for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battel, Demetrius hoſt fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battel very ſore un-

till the ſunne went down, and that day was Demetrius ſlain.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent ambaſſadours to Ptolemee king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Foraſmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battel with him, both he and his hoſt was diſcomfited by us, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gave anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt return into the land of thy fathers, and ſatteſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeare.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends ſilver and gold, and many preſents, and found favour in their ſight.

61 At that time certain peſtilent fellows of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelves againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelf, and ſaid unto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chief friends, and made him a duke, and || partaker of his dominion.

|| *Or*, governour of a province.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeare, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Celoſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſt, and camped in Jamnia, and ſent unto Jonathan the high prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt up thy ſelf againſt us, and I am laughed to ſcorn for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doſt thou vaunt thy power againſt us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine own ſtrength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus || as one that journeyed, and therewithall || drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

|| *Or*, as though he would paſſe through it.
|| *Or*, led his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battel.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the || enemies horſes were tired.

|| *Joſeph. Ant. lib.* 13. *cap.* 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for ſafety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, & met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings bloud: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 *Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome.* 17 *Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes.* 20 *Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem.* 26 *The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius,* 48 *who is reſcued by the Jews from his own ſubjects in Antioch.* 57 *Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan:* 61 *his exploits in divers places.*

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a garriſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neare to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea-coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadours unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſook Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended; but king Ptolemee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and ſent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlain one of another.

† Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlain of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeare.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jeruſalem: and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certain ungodly perſons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neverthelеſſe Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certain of the elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelf in peril.

24 And took ſilver and gold, and raiment, and divers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his ſight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all theſe things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, ſendeth greeting:

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, becauſe of their good will towards us.

34 || Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

|| *Joſeph. Ant. lib.* 13. *cap.* 8.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining unto us, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we diſcharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and ſet upon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iſles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the mean time Jonathan ſent unto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent unto Jonathan, ſaying,

I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerve.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do well if thou ſend me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themſelves together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would have ſlain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelves through the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews ceaſe from aſſaulting us and the city.

‖ Or, be friends with us.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jeruſalem, having great ſpoils.

52 So king Demetrius ſat on the throne of his kingdo[illegible] land was quiet before him.

53 Ne[illegible] in all that ever he ſpake, and [illegible] Jonathan, neither rewarded [illegible] ding to the benefits which he [illegible] of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† Gr. beaſts.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, ſaying, I confirm thee in the high prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerved in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

† Gr. and ſervice.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honourably.

‖ Or, went beyond the river, *and paſſed through the cities*: or, went and paſſed beyond the river, and through the cities, *Gr.*

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore he laid ſiege unto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

‖ Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the ſonnes of their chief men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Jeruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey unto Damaſcus.

† Gr. he gave them the right hand.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing ‖ to remove him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, to remove him from the affairs of the kingdome.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it up:

66 But they deſired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoſt, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſt of ſtrangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountains, came themſelves over againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places and joyned battel, all that were of Jonathans ſide fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalom, and Judas the ſonne of Calphi, the captains of the hoſt.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battel, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled ſaw this, they turned again unto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlain of the heathen, that day, about [illegible] thouſand men: but Jonathan returned to Jeruſa[illegible]

C H[illegible] XII.

1 *Jonath[illegible] re[illegible]eth his league with the Romanes and [illegible]dem[illegible] 28 The forces of Demetrius th[illegible] ſurpriſe Jonathan, flee away for fea[illegible] 3[illegible] onathan fortifieth the caſtles in Judea, 48 and is ſhut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Jonathan ſaw that the time ſerved him, he choſe certain men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the ſenate, and ſaid, Jonathan the high prieſt, and the people of the Jews ſent us unto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high prieſt, and the elders of the nation, and the prieſts, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt unto Onias the high prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth ſpecifie.

‖ Areus, look *Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ Or, kindred, Joſeph. Ant.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we have the holy books of ſcripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have neverthleſſe attempted to ſend unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelves, we have had great troubles and warres on every ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about us, have ſought againſt us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that ſuccoureth us, ſo as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Jaſon, and ſent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go unto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall [illegible] well to give us an anſwer thereto.

19 And this [illegible] letters ‖ which Oniares ſent.

‖ Read: out of Joſeph, which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus king of [illegible]cedemonians, to Onias the high prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writ[illegible] that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the ſtock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall do well to write unto us of your † proſperity.

† Gr. peace.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattel and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambaſſadours] to make report unto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſt then afore,

25 He removed from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to invade his countrey.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoon as the ſunne was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſt.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

‖ Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.

† Joſeph. gr. Nabatheans, or, Zabatheans.

32 And removing thence he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed through the countrey unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount between the tower and the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the eaſt-ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neare to the wall of the brook toward the eaſt.

38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him: wherefore he ſought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jo[illegible] him with fourty tho[illegible] the battel, and came to Be[illegible]

42 Now when [illegible] that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he d[illegible] not ſtretch his hand againſt him:

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himſelf.

44 Unto Jonathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt us?

45 Therefore ſend them now home again, and chooſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cauſe of my coming.

46 So Jonathan beleeving him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himſelf he retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. left two thouſand in Galilee.

48 Now aſſoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee and into the great plain, to deſtroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlain, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid; wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them: for, ſaid they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make warre upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jeruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt, to invade the land of Judea and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jeruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, ſaying, Ye your ſelves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe have done for the laws and the ſanctuary, the battels alſo and troubles which we have ſeen,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlain for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone:

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will avenge my nation and the ſanctuarie, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy us of very malice.

7 Now aſſoon as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit revived.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoever thou commandeſt us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the walls of Jeruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Jonathan the ſonne of Abſalom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over againſt the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen up in ſtead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battel with him, he ſent meſſengers unto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now ſend an hundred talents of ſilver, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they ſpake deceitfully unto him, yet ſent he the money, and the children, leſt peradventure he ſhould procure to himſelf great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his hoſt marched againſt him in every place whereſoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, ſent meſſengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his coming unto them by the wilderneſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Baſcama, he ſlew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then ſent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument upon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he ſet up ſeven pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning devices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ſhips carved, that they might be ſeen of all that ſail on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and ſlew him.

32 And he reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelf king of Aſia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the ſtrong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, and layed up victuals † therein.

34 Moreover, Simon choſe men, and ſent to king Demetrius, to the end he ſhould give the land an immunity, becauſe † all that Tryphon did was to ſpoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius anſwered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high prieſt, and friend of kings, as alſo unto the elders, and nation of the Jews ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the ſcarlet robe which ye ſent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatſoever covenants we have made with you, ſhall ſtand; and the ſtrong holds which ye have builded, ſhall be your own.

39 As for any overſight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax alſo which ye ow us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jeruſalem, it ſhall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be

in

‖ *Or*, for the affairs, *or* offices that he had, *or* the neceſſarie uſes which he had.

† *Gr.* in the ſtrong holds.

† *Gr* all Tryphons doings were robberies.

in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments and contracts, In the firſt yeare of Simon the high prieſt, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about, he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great uproare in the city;

45 Inſomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Or, to give them his right hand.

46 And they ſaid, Deal not with us according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the city, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idols were: and ſo entred into it with ſongs and thankſgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keep the law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himſelf.

49 They alſo of the tower in Jeruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell: wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth in the hundred ſeventy and one yeare, with thankſgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept every yeare with gladneſſe. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelf with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that John his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is ſet up in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon; for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that evermore his authoritie and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the iſles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſat all in the ſtreets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man ſat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelves were overthrown in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreover, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he took away.

15 He beautified the ſanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas & Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent, The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high prieſt, and the elders and prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The ambaſſadours that were ſent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake in the counſel of the people, in this manner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Jaſon, the Jews ambaſſadours, came unto us to renew the friendſhip they had with us.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambaſſage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thanks ſhall we give to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father have eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of braſſe, which they ſet upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing: The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high prieſt,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified unto us.

‖ *Or,* Jeruſalem, *peradventure by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome think,* the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

29 Foraſmuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their ſanctuary, and the law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelves in jeopardy, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high prieſt, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purpoſed to invade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the ſanctuarie.

32 At which time Simon roſe up, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

‖ *Or,* the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he ſet a gariſon of Jews there.

‖ *Or,* weapons.

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the ſea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furniſhed them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

‖ *Or,* Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glorie he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the juſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the city of David in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelves a tower, out of which they iſſued and polluted all about the ſanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places.

‖ *Or,* unto religion.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the countrey, and the city, and raiſed up the walls of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Jews and prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their governour and high prieſt for ever, untill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreover, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary, to ſet them over their works, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortreſſes, that [I ſay] he ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts, to break any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoever ſhould do otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high prieſt, and captain, and governour of the Jews and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet up within the compaſſe of the ſanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid up in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 *Antiochus deſireth leave to paſſe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews.* 16 *The Romanes write to divers kings and nations, to favour the Jews.* 27 *Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon,* 38 *and ſendeth ſome to annoy Judea.*

MOreover, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iſles of the ſea, unto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certain peſtilent men have uſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it again, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoever gifts beſides they granted.

6 I give thee leave alſo to coyn money for thy countrey with thine own ſtamp.

7 And as concerning Jeruſalem, and the ſanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him,

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and joyned ſhips cloſe to the town on the the ſide, he vexed the city by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written theſe things:

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, unto king Ptolemee greeting:

17 The Jews ambaſſadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high prieſt, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they ſhould do them no harm, nor fight againſt them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to us to receive the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their own law.

22 The ſame things wrote he likewiſe unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arſaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſeilis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampſaces.

‖ Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he ſhut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

† Gr. bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſilver alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheleſſe he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange unto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jeruſalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe give me for them five hundred talents of ſilver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jeruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and ſilver plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of theſe ſpeeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ſhip unto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the ſea-coaſt, and gave him an hoſt of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his hoſt toward Judea: alſo he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelf] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out they might make outrodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 John is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Judas and John, and ſaid unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, have ever from our youth unto this day, fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things have proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we have delivered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: be ye in ſtead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twenty thouſand men of warre with horſemen; who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great hoſt both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went firſt over himſelf, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſt were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlain, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John ſtill followed after them, untill

till he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ||So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: ſo that there were ſlain of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

|| *Or,* which when he had ſet on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlain, &c.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of ſilver and gold.

12 For he was the high prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himſelf, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himſelf to Jericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeare, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men roſe up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, and certain of his ſervants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come unto him, that he might give them ſilver, and gold, and rewards.

† *Gr.* captains of thouſands.

20 And others he ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were ſlain, and [quoth he] Ptolemee hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So he laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time he was made high prieſt after his father.

❧ ❧ ❧

The ſecond book of the *MACCABEES.*

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jeruſalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.*

The brethren the Jews that be at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſervants,

3 And give you all an heart to ſerve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble, that came upon us in thoſe yeares, from the time that Jaſon and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome:

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaves.

9 And now ſee that ye keep the feaſt of * tabernacles, in the moneth Caſleu.

* Levit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the counſel, and Judas, ſent greeting and health unto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolemeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inſomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battel againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed invincible, they were ſlain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea's prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privy doore of the roof, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keep it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

Levit. 23. Num. 19.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the prieſts that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon, with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the ſunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that every man marvelled.

23 And the prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the prieſts, and all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearfull and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely juſt, Almighty and everlaſting, thou that delivereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receive the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerve thine own portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from us, deliver them that ſerve among the heathen, look upon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the prieſts ſung pſalmes of thankſgiving.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place where the prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that || Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay, a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremie the prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jaſon wrote in five books. 25 And how thoſe were abridged by the authour of this book.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been ſignified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſilver, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moſes climbed up, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be unknown untill the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appear, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed under Moſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the temple.

10 And as when Moſes prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the ſacrifices: even ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinne-offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo Judas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye ſhall do well if ye keep the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the ſanctuarie,

18 As he promiſed in the law, will ſhortly have mercy upon us and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heaven, unto thoſe that behaved themſelves manfully to their honour for Judaiſme: ſo that being but a few they overcame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being

|| *Or,* Neemias his companie.

† *Gr.* now God it is that ſaved all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the ſanctuarie, as he promiſed in the law: for we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.

ing gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Jaſon of Cyrene in five books, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that deſire to look into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull, that they that will reade, might have delight; and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might have eaſe, and that all into whoſe hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no eaſe unto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet || for the pleaſuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains,

|| Or, to deſerve well of many.

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter-builder of a new houſe muſt care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even ſo I think it is with us.

30 To ſtand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to uſe brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath been ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelf.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treaſures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that even the kings themſelves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his own revenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſervice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was governour of Celoſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Jeruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the ſacrifices was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandment, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of viſiting the cities of Celoſyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Jeruſalem, and had been courteouſly received of the high prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherleſſe children:

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſilver, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrongs ſhould be done unto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the majeſty and inviolable ſanctitie of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, becauſe of the kings commandment given him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no ſmall agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the prieſts proſtrating themſelves before the altar in their prieſts veſtments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerved for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoſo had looked the high prieſt in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his [illegible].

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked upon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes || to the generall ſupplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

|| Or, to make generall ſupplication.

19 And the women girt with ſackcloth under their breaſts abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to ſee the falling down of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † fear of the high prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

† Gr. expectation.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neverthelesse, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelf with his guard about the treaſury, the || Lord of ſpirits, and the prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

|| Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared unto them an horſe with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſat upon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who ſtood by him on

either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gave him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly unto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being unable to help himſelf with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceive, that ſome treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Give Onias the high prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had ſaved his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſt to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had ſeen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be [illegible] ſent once again to Jeruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receive him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Jaſon by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Jaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

This Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerved well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, [illegible], and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unleſſe the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jaſon the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high prieſt,

8 Promiſing unto the king by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſilver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to ſet him up a place for exerciſe, and for the training up of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Jeruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of ſpeciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went amballadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe under the tower it ſelf, and brought the chief young men under his ſubjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh manners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of Jaſon that ungodly wretch, and not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerve any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth;

‖ *Or*, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and unto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly againſt the laws of God: but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was uſed every fifth yeare, was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This ungracious Jaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Jeruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of ſilver to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow upon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not convenient, but to be reſerved for other charges.

† *Gr.* who were religious ambaſſadours.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent unto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus underſtanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own ſafety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or*, enthronizing.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jaſon, and of the city, and was brought in with

torch-light, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſt unto Phenice.

23 Three yeare afterward Jaſon ſent Menelaus the aforeſaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelf, offering more then Jaſon by three hundred talents of ſilver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a ſavage beaſt.

26 Then Jaſon, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promiſed unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood: and Soſtratus left Crates, who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſos and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a convenient time, ſtole certain veſſels of gold out of the temple, and gave ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproved him, and withdrew himſelf into a ſanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perſwaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſaſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the ſanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut up without regard of juſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Jews, but many alſo of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact alſo complained becauſe Onias was ſlain without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſory, and moved to pity, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerved.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had been committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelves together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence; one || Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no leſſe in folly.

|| *Or,* Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether upon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himſelf, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the ſenate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promiſed Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aſide into a certain gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde.

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchief: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoon ſuffer unjuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the covetouſneſſe of them that were of power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeen in Jeruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Jaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Jews. 15 The ſpoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the ſpace almoſt of fourty dayes, there were ſeen horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troups of horſemen in aray, encountring and running one againſt another, with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of || pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

|| *Or,* ſtaves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jaſon took at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Jaſon ſlew his own citizens without mercy (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a moſt unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been his enemies and not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt received ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the laws, & being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And he that had caſt out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any ſolemn funeralls at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went up upon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlain in the conflict; and no fewer ſold then ſlain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to go into the moſt holy temple of all the world; Menelaus that traytour to the laws, and to his own countrey, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man aſſoon as he had come, had forthwith been ſcourged, and put back from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Nevertheleſſe, God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelf, that was partaker with them of the adverſitie that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo again the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſte unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vex the nation: at Jeruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Jews.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the younger ſort:

25 Who coming to Jeruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the ſabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themſelves.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the ſabbath, and running through the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

† *Gr.* who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus cruelly tortured.

Not long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ Antioch: *the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute alſo the temple in Jeruſalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ *Out of Joſ. lib.* 12. *cap.* 7. or, as they were.

3 The coming in of this miſchief was ſore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep ſabbath-dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelf at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolemee, againſt the Jews, that they ſhould obſerve the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† *Gr.* Grecians.

9 And whoſo would not conform themſelves to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death. Then might a man have ſeen the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the ſabbath-day ſecretly, being diſcovered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to help themſelves, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they judge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

Bleſſed are the peace makers for they shall be called
the children of god

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with us,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he puniſh with adverſity, yet doth he never forſake his people.

17 But let this that we have ſpoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall ſcribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die glorioſly, then to live ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawfull for love of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his own proviſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to uſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in ſo doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might think, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to live a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceived by me, and I get a ſtain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be delivered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelf ſuch a one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ *Or*, madneſſe, *or* pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure ſore pains in body, by being beaten: but in ſoul am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancy and cruel death of ſeven brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eat ſwines fleſh at the kings commandment.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king againſt the law to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whips.

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt, ſaid thus, What wouldeſt thou aſk or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the utmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces, declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſervants.

* Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the firſt was dead, after this manner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking-ſtock: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be puniſhed throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his own language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore he alſo received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the laſt gaſp, he ſaid, Thou like a fury takeſt us out of this preſent life, but the King of the world ſhall raiſe us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking-ſtock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly, Theſe I had from heaven, and for his laws I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raiſed up again by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt have no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixth, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceived without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelves, having ſinned againſt our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtrive againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape unpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when ſhe ſaw her ſeven ſonnes ſlain within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious ſpirits; and ſtirring up her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomack, ſhe ſaid unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own ſelves for his laws ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelf deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reprochfull ſpeech, whileſt the youngeſt was yet alive, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happie man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers; and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſel the young man to ſave his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſel her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelf towards him, laughing the cruel tyrant to ſcorn, ſpake in her countrey language on this manner, O my ſonne, have pitie upon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, & gave thee ſuck three yeares, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not; and ſo was mankinde made likewiſe.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the young man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt been the authour of all miſchief againſt the Hebrews, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one again with his ſervants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted up without a cauſe, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand againſt the ſervants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the judgement of almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have ſuffered a ſhort pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlaſting life: but thou through the judgement of God, ſhalt receive juſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments & plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is juſtly brought upon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and took it grievouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas gathereth an hoſt.* 9 *Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners.* 16 *Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight,* 28 *and divideth the ſpoils.* 30 *Other enemies are alſo defeated,* 35 *and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.*

Then Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and took unto them all ſuch as continued in the Jews religion, and aſſembled about ſix thouſand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and alſo pitie the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compaſsion upon the citie, ſore defaced and readie to be made even with the ground, and heare the bloud that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his companie about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially took he advantage of the night, for ſuch privie attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread every where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twentie thouſand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joyned alſo Gorgias a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make ſo much money of the captive Jews, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities upon the ſea-coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captive Jews, and promiſing that they ſhould

have fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto thoſe that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and diſtruſted the juſtice of God, fled, and conveyed themſelves away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliver them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own ſakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injurie that they had unjuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockerie, and alſo the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe; but our confidence is in the almightie God, who at a beck can caſt down both them that come againſt us, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and five thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twentie thouſand, becauſe of the help that they had from heaven, and ſo received a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his army into foure parts:

22 And joyned with himſelf his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Joſeph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Alſo he appointed Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watch-word, The help of God; himſelf leading the firſt band, he joyned battel with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almightie, they ſlew above nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſt, and ſo put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the ſabbath, & therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelves about the ſabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe & thanks to the Lord, who had preſerved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling upon them.

‖ *That is,* the enemies armour.

28 And after the ſabbath, when they had given part of the ſpoils to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphanes, the reſidue they divided among themſelves and their ſervants.

with tortures.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſervants for ever.

30 Moreover, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew above twentie thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and divided amongſt themſelves many ſpoils more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widows, yea and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoils with themſelves.

‖ *Or,* lamed

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoils they brought to Jeruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victorie in their countrey, they burnt Calliſthenes that had ſet fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe; and ſo he received a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made leaſt account; and putting off his glorious apparel, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitive ſervant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great diſhonour for that his hoſt was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by means of the captives in Jeruſalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus ‖ with diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ *Or,* diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the citie called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the citie: whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelves with their weapons, put them to flight; and ſo it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the diſgrace done unto him by thoſe that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, That he would come to Jeruſalem, and make it a common burying-place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord almightie, the God of Iſrael, ſmote him with an incurable and inviſible plague: for aſſoon as he had ſpoken theſe words, a pain of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came upon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that moſt juſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Jews, and commanding to haſte the journey: but it came to paſſe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; ſo that having a ſore fall, all the members of his bodie were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) & weighed the high mountains in a balance, was now caſt on the ground, and carried in an horſelitter, ſhewing forth unto all the manifeſt power of God:

9 So that the worms roſe up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in ſorrow and pain, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable ſtink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge of himſelf by the ſcourge of God, his pain increaſing every moment.

12 And when he himſelf could not abide his own ſmell, he ſaid theſe words, It is meet to be ſubject unto God, and that a man that is mortall ſhould not proudly think of himſelf, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) ſaying thus,

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place) he would ſet at libertie;

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be ſo much as buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be devoured of the fowls & wilde beaſts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens;

‖ *Or,* Antioch.

16 And the holy temple which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not ceaſe; for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wiſheth much joy, health and proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or elſe I would have remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrarie to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the ſtate was left, might not be troubled:

‖ *Or,* common affairs

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event, I have appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that he ‖ underſtanding my minde, will favourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

‖ *Or,* following.

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the citie, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chapells, they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeares, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles; but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercie, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountains and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalmes unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute & decree, That every yeare thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wic-

ked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and appointed him chief governour of Celoſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of the kings friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelf and died.

‖ *Or*, and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Jews:

‖ *Or*, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper; and ſo they ran with violence upon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, & ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certain (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, having all manner of things convenient to ſuſtain the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelf unto thoſe places which more needed his help.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certain of thoſe that were in the caſtls) and took ſeventy thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

‖ *Or*, Simon.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediately took the two caſtles.

23 And having good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew neare, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelves to pray unto God, and ſprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loyns with ſackcloth,

‖ *Or*, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be * an enemy to their enemies, and an adverſary to their adverſaries, as the law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themſelves.

28 Now the ſunne being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battel.

‖ *Or*, warrant, or ſurety.

29 But when the battel waxed ſtrong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrows and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlain of footmen twenty thouſand and five hundred, and ſix hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelf, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheleſſe upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the reſt of the army, took the city,

37 And kiled Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, aid Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with [illegible]nes and thankſgiving, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Jeruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Jews: 22 of the king unto Lyſias, 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affairs, took ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† *Gr.* tutour.

2 And when he had gathered about fourſcore thouſand with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ *Or*, Grecians.

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapells of the heathen, and to ſet the high prieſthood to ſale every yeare:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thouſands of footmen, and his thouſands of horſemen, and his fourſcore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea, and drew neare to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong town, but diſtant from Jeruſalem about five furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege unto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears beſought

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

beſought the Lord that he would ſend a good angel to deliver Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themſelves together with him, to help their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jeruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God all together, and took heart, inſomuch that they were readie not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruel beaſts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they ſlew eleven thouſand footmen, and ſixteen hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked; and Lyſias himſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of underſtanding, caſting with himſelf what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, becauſe the almightie God helped them, he ſent unto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and promiſed that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lyſias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias unto the people of the Jews ſendeth greeting.

17 John and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, delivered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, & he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your ſelves loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcoros.

22 Now the kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We underſtand alſo that the Jews would not conſent to our father, for to be brought unto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cauſe they require of us, that we ſhould ſuffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we have determined to reſtore them their temple, that they may live according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend unto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

‖ Or, give them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting unto the councel, and the reſt of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our deſire; we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your deſire was to return home, and to follow your own buſineſſe:

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall have ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Jews ſhall uſe their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I have ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eighth yeare, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent unto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius, ‖ ambaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting unto the people of the Jews.

‖ Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoever Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he judged to be referred to the king, after you have adviſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſpis. 22 Timotheus armies overthrown.

When theſe covenants were made, Lyſias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandrie.

2 But of the governours of ſeverall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them, Nicanor the governour of Cyprus, would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe alſo did ſuch an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to live in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this crueltie done unto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him to make them readie.

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and

ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither he ſlew.

7 And when the town was ſhut up, he went backward, ‖ as if he would return to root out all them of the citie of Joppe.

‖ *Or*, with a purpoſe to return.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the haven and the navie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeen at Jeruſalem, two hundred and fourtie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs, in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thouſand men on foot, and five hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battel; but Judas ſide by the help of God got the victorie; ſo that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, beſought Judas for peace, promiſing both to give him cattel, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they ſhook hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or*, went from place to place, with their families and cattel.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certain ſtrong citie, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverſe countreys; and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walls, and proviſion of victuals, that they behaved themſelves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaſpheming, and uttering ſuch words as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did caſt down Jericho in the time of Joſhua) gave a fierce aſſault againſt the walls,

16 And took the citie by the will of God, and made unſpeakable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neare adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa, unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit Doſitheus and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, above ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet ‖ them over the bands, & went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and five hundred horſemen.

‖ Doſitheus and Soſipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage unto a fortreſſe called Carnion: (for the town was hard to beſiege, and uneaſie to come unto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places)

22 But when Judas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own ſwords.

23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirtie thouſand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they had put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſaving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew five and twentie thouſand perſons.

‖ *That i* Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Judas removed the hoſt towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diverſe nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his companie had called upon almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the citie, and ſlew twentie and five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitanes dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adverſitie;

31 They gave them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them: and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were ſlain.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſeback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force; and when he would have taken that curſed man alive, a horſeman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled unto Mariſa.

‖ Put by his arm: wounded him in the ſhoulder: *or*, ſtrook him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelf to be their helper, and leader of the battel.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and ſung pſalmes with a loud voice, and ruſhing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoſt, and came into the citie Odollam. And when the ſeventh day came, they purified themſelves (as the cuſtome was) and kept the ſabbath in the ſame place.

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the uſe had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were ſlain, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graves.

‖ *Or*, at ſuch time, &c.

40 Now under the coats of every one that

was ſlain, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by [*] the law. Then every man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlain.

Deut.17.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themſelves unto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themſelves from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe for the ſinnes of thoſe that were ſlain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a ſinne-offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection;

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlain ſhould have riſen again, it had been ſuperfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And alſo in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judea. 15 Judas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred fourty & ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen five thouſand & three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo joyned himſelf with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchief, ſo that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument which on every ſide hanged down into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoever was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thruſt him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt juſtly.

8 For inſomuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he received his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty minde, to do farre worſe to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now alſo help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that ‖ had even now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubjection to the blaſphemous nations

‖ Or, had had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, & lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings hoſt ſhould enter into Judea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter in fight by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed all to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the countrey, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant & choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the camp about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies; therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch ‖ was deſperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, ſubmitted himſelf, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they ſtormed becauſe they would make their covenants void.

26 Lyſias went up to the judgement-ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He ſeeketh to take Razis, 46 who, to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelf.

AFter three yeares was Judas informed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high prieſt, and had defiled himſelf wilfully in the times of their mingling with the Gentiles,

ſeeing that by no means he could ſave himſelf, nor have any more acceſſe to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, preſenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and alſo of the boughs which were ‖ uſed ſolemnly in the temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

‖ *Or,* thought to be of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, and being called into counſel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto,

6 Thoſe of the Jews that be called Aſſideans (whoſe captain is Judas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine anceſtours honour (I mean the high prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and ſecondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the unadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is preſſed on every ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being malicioully ſet againſt Judas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been maſter of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ‖ were up againſt them, they caſt earth upon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

‖ *Or,* were joyned to them.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the town of Deſſau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battel with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Judas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, & Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long adviſement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelves: and when the day came, and ſtools were ſet for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies: ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jeruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his ſight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and ‖ took part of this life.

‖ *Or,* live together with hi

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and conſidering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the covenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelf, and took it grievouſly that he ſhould make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that ſuch ſowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelf from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the prieſts that were offering their uſuall ſacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as † a priſoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† *Gr.* bound

34 After theſe words he departed. Then the prieſts lift up their hands towards heaven, and beſought him that was ever a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the temple of thine habitation ſhould be among us;

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keep this houſe ever undefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jeruſalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelves with the Gentiles, he had been accuſed of Judaiſme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, ſent above five hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter doore, & bade that fire ſhould be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every ſide, fell upon his ſword;

42 Chooſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth:

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, & caſt himſelf down manfully amongſt the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a ſpace being made, he fell down into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neverthelesse, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe up, & though his bloud guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midſt of the throng; and ſtanding upon a ſteep rock,

46 When as his bloud was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is ſlain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolved without any danger to ſet upon them on the ſabbath-day.

2 Neverthelesse, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but give honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe above other dayes.

3 Then the moſt ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the ſabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeventh day to be kept:

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings buſineſſe: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe, determined to ſet up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever ſure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which ſhould come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had ſtirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpears, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that he told them a dream worthy to be beleeved, as if it had been ſo indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his viſion, That Onias, who had been high prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in converſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, & exerciſed from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, & exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull & excellent majeſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, to wit, Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a ſword of gold; and in giving it, ſpake thus,

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the adverſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet upon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuarie, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives & their children, their brethren & kinsfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings,

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred fourescore and five thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battel was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, & who continued his love towards his countreymen

men all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſſe before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed toward the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſigne unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the ſtorie, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: even ſo, ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

9 JA 66

The end of Apocrypha.

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,

Newly tranſlated out of the originall Greek: and
with the former tranſlations diligently com-
pared and reviſed, by his Majeſties
ſpeciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

HINC • LVCEM • ET • POCVLA • SACRA
ALMA
MATER
CANTA
BRIGIA

Printed by THOMAS BUCK, and ROGER DANIEL,
printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1639.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The goſpel according to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Joſeph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, and born of the virgin Marie, when ſhe was eſpouſed to Joſeph. 19 The angel ſatisfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Joſeph, and interpreteth the names of Chriſt.

THe book of the * generation of Jeſus Chriſt, the ſonne of David, the ſonne of Abraham.

*Luke 3. 23.

2 * Abraham begat Iſaac, and * Iſaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

*Gen. 21. 3.
*Gen. 25. 26.
*Gen. 29. 35.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram.

*Gen. 38. 27.
*Ruth 4. 18. 1.Chron. 2.5.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jeſſe.

6 And * Jeſſe begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

*1.Sam. 16.1. and 17.12.
*2.Sam. 12. 24.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

*1.Chron. 3.10.

8 And Aſa begat Joſaphat, and Joſaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begat Amon, and Amon begat Joſias.

*2. Kings 20.21. 1.Chron. 3.13.

11 And ‖ Joſias begat Jechonias and his brethren, abont the time they were carried away to Babylon.

‖Some reade, Joſias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

*1.Chron. 3.16, 17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jeſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Chriſt, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Marie was eſpouſed to Joſeph, before they came together, ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

*Luke 1. 27.

19 Then Joſeph her husband being a juſt man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, ſaying, Joſeph thou ſonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 * And ſhe ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Jeſus: for he ſhall ſave his people from their ſinnes.

*Luke 1. 31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying,

23 * Behold, a virgin ſhall be with childe, and ſhall bring forth a ſonne, and ‖ they ſhall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

*Iſa.7. 14.
‖Or, his name ſhall be called.

24 Then Joſeph being raiſed from ſleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till ſhe had brought forth her firſt-born ſonne; and he called his name Jeſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wiſe-men out of the eaſt, are directed to Chriſt by a ſtarre. 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Joſeph fleeth into Egypt, with Jeſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children: 20 Himſelf dieth. 23 Chriſt is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Jeſus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wiſe-men from the eaſt to Jeruſalem,

*Luke 2. 6,7.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have ſeen his ſtarre in the eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard theſe things, he was troubled, and all Jeruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be born.

5 And they ſaid unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Juda: for out of thee ſhall come a Governour that ſhall ‖ rule my people Iſrael.

*Mic.5.2. John 7. 42.
‖Or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wiſe-men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Go, and ſearch diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word

again, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the ſtarre which they ſaw in the eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood over where the young childe was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

‖ Or, offered.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

*Hoſ. 11. 1.

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt have I called my ſonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe-men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe-men.

*Jer. 31. 15.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by *Jeremie the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young childe & his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Jordan.

*Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

IN thoſe dayes came *John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Judea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

*Iſa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locuſts & wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem and all Judea, & all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Chap. 12. 34.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid unto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖ Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

*John 8. 39.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, *We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

*Chap. 7. 19.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: *therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

*Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt and with fire.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

*Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

13 ¶ *Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHA. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels miniſter unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

THen was *Jeſus led up of the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had faſted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

*Deut. 8. 3.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

*Pſal. 91. 11.

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, *He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

*Deut. 6. 16.

7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down & worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

*Deut 6. 13. and 10.20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jeſus had heard that John was ‖ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

*Mar.1.14 Luke 4.14 John 4.43 ‖Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

*Iſa.9.1.

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

*Mar.1.14

18 ¶ * And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)

*Mar.1.16

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle; 17 that he came to fulfill the law; 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſwear: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

*Luke 6. 20.

4 Bleſſed are they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed are the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

*Pſal.37. 11.

6 Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

*Iſa.65.13

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 * Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

*Pſal.24.4

9 Bleſſed are the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

*1.Pet 3. 14.

11 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you † falſely for my ſake.

*1.Pet.4. 14. †Gr. lying.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, & to be troden under foot of men.

*Mar.9.50 Luke 14. 34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a buſhel: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

*Mar.4.21 Luke 8.16 and 11.33. ‖*The word in the originall ſignifieth* a meaſure containing about a pinte leſſe then a peck.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

*1. Pet.2. 12.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven & earth paſſe, one jote or one tittle ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

*Luke 16. 17.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do, and teach them, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

*Jam.2.10

20 For I ſay unto you, that except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

‖Or, to them. *Exod.20. 13. Deut.5.17

22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay to his brother, Raca, ſhall be in danger of the councel: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, Thou fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

*Luke 12. 58.

26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

*Exod.20. 14.

28 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.

*Chap 18. 8. Mar.9.47. ‖Or, do cauſe thee to offend.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, & not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

*Deut. 24. 1.

31 It hath been ſaid, *Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

*Luke 16. 18. 1.Cor.7.10

32 But I ſay unto you, that *whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adulterie: and whoſoever ſhall marrie her that is divorced, committeth adulterie.

*Exod.20. 7. Lev.19.12 Deut 5.11

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

*Jam 5.12

37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever *is* more then theſe, cometh of evil.

*Exod.21. 24. Lev.24.20 Deut.19. 21.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Luke 6. 29. Rom.12. 17. 1.Cor.6.7

39 But I ſay unto you, *that ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

*Deut.15. 8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

*Lev.19. 18.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, *Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

*Luke 6. 27. *Luke 23. 34. Acts 7.60.

44 But I ſay unto you, *Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray *for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the evil and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt.

*Luke 6. 32.

46 *For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more then *others*? do not even the publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount, ſpeaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid up, 24 of ſerving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth, not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to ſeek Gods kingdome.

‖Or, with.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward ‖of your Father which is in heaven.

*Rom.12. 8. ‖Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt *thine* alms, ‖do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, & when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

*Ecclus 7. 14.

7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain *repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

*Luke 11. 2.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

*Mar.11. 25.

14 *For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and ſteal.

*Luke 12. 33. 1.Tim.6. 19.

20 *But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor ſteal.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*Luke 11. 34.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great *is* that darkneſſe!

*Luke 16. 13.

24 ¶ *No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

*Pſal.55. 22. Luke 12. 22. 1.Pet.5.7.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your bodie, what ye ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount, reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rock, 26 and not on the ſand.

*Judge not, that ye be not judged. *Luk.6.37 Rom.2.1.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again. *Mar.4.24 Luk.6.38.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? *Luk.6.41

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye; and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. *Chap 21. 22. Mar.11.24 Luk.11.9. Joh.16.24. James 1.6.

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that aſk him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets. *Luk.6.31

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat: *Luk.13.24.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it. ‖Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles? *Luk.6.43

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire. *Chap.3.10.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *Rom.2.13. Jam.1.22.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have caſt out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, * I never knew you: *depart from me ye that work iniquitie. *Luk.13.27. *Pſal.6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock: *Luk.6.47

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. *Mar.1.22 Luke 4.32

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions ſervant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 ſheweth how he is to be followed, 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. *Mar.1.40 Luk.5.12.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie unto them. *Lev.14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him, *Luk.7.1

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having

ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: & to another, Come, & he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelf-ſame houre.

*Mar.1.29 Luke 4.38

14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

*Mar.1.32 Luke 4.40

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:

*Iſa. 53.4. 1.Pet.2.24

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, *Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

*Luk.9.57

19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have neſts; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Mar.4.37 Luke 8.23

24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the ſea obey him?

*Mark 5.1 Luke 8.26

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jeſus; and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſick of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloudie iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a devil, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own citie.

*Mark 2. Luke 5.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſick of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee? or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

*Mar.2.14 Luke 5.27

9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard that, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

*Hoſe.6.6 Chap.12.7 *1.Tim.1. 15.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but ſinners to repentance.

*Mar.2.18 Luke 5.33

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

*Mar.5.22 Luke 8.41.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler & wor-

ſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And || the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

||Or, this fame.

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they ſaid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a devil.

*Luke 11. 14.

33 And when the devil was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake: and the multitudes marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

*Chap. 12. 24. Mark 3.22 Luk.11.15

35 * And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdome, and healing every ſickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

*Mark 6.6 Luk.13.22

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moved with compaſsion on them; becauſe they || fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheep having no ſhepherd.

*Mark 6. 34.
||Or, were tired and lay down.
*Num.27. 17.

37 Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, * The harveſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

*Luke 10. 2.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelve apoſtles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſsing to thoſe that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power || againſt unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

*Mark 3. 14. Luke 9.1.
||Or, over.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe, The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Acts 13. 46.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

*Luke 10. 9.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * || Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

*Mar.6.8. Luke 9. 3. and 22.35
||Or, get.

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (*for the workman is worthy of his meat)

*Luk.10.7 1.Tim.5. 18.

11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

*Luk 10.8

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

*Mark 6. 11.
*Acts 13. 51.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom & Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and || harmleſſe as doves.

*Luke 10. 3.
||Or, ſimple

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeak.

*Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

*Luke 21. 16.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

*Mark 13. 13.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not || have gone over the cities of Iſrael till the Sonne of man be come.

||Or, end, or finiſh.

24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

*Luke 6. 40. Joh.13.16.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

*Mar.4.22 Luke 8.17 and 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, that ſpeak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſe-tops.

28 *And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a ‖farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

32 *Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 *But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 *Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhall be they of his own houſhold.

37 *He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 *And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ *He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 *And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

* Luke 12. 4.
‖ It is [illegible] part of Ro-
[illegible] 14.
Acts [illegible] 34.
*Luk [illegible] 8.
* Mar [illegible] 38.
Luke [illegible]
2.Tim [illegible] 12.
* Luke [illegible] 51.
*Micah 7. 6.
* Luke 14. 26.
*Chap.16. 24.
Luk.9.23.
Mar.8.34.
* John 12. 25.
* Luke 10. 16.
Joh.13.20
*Mar.9.41

CHAP. XI.

2 John ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdome in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 *Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do heare and ſee:

5 *The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raiſed up, and *the poore have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

* Luke 7. 18.
* Iſa.35.6.
*Iſa.61.1.

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then John the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 *And from the dayes of John the Baptiſt, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law propheſied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdome is juſtified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ *At that time Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 *All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, ſave the Sonne, and he to whomſoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: *and ye ſhall finde reſt unto your ſouls.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

* Mal.3.[illegible]
*Luke 16. 16.
‖Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt me[illegible]
* Mal.4.[illegible]
*Luk.7.3[illegible]
* Luke 10. 13.
* Luke 10. 21.
* John 3. 35.
* John 6. 46.
*Jer.6.16.
* 1. John 5. 3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reproveth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the ſabbath, 3 by ſcriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who ſeek after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AT that time * Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day through the corn, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

* Deut.23. 25. Mar.2.23. Luke 6.1.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the ſabbath-day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1.Sam. 21.6.

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

* Exod.29. 32,33. Levit.8.31 and 24.9.

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

* Num.28. 9.

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

* Hoſ.6.6. Chap.9.13

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

* Mar.3.1. Luke 6.6.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖ held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

‖ Or, took counſel.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

* Iſa.42.1.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor crie, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

* Luke 11. 14.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this the ſonne of David?

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

* Chap.9.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every citie or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will [illegible] his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you,* All manner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the [illegible] Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

ar.3.28 k.12.10 1.John 5. 16.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

* Luke 6. 45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

*Chap.16. 1. Luk.11.29. 1.Cor.1.22

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Jonah 1. 17.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, & behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

*Jonah 3. 5.

42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* 1.Kings 10.1.

43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

* Luke 11. 24.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, & garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf

*Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.Pet.2.20

ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, & they enter in and dwell there: *and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

*Mar.3.31 Luke 8.20

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard-ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.

*Mar.4.1.

The ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, *and ſat by the ſea-ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

*Luke 8.5

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, *Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched; and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, & ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

*Chap.25. 29.

12 *For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

*Iſa.6.9. Mar.4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Acts 28.26 Rom.11.8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, *By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

*Luke 10. 24.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, *that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way-ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it: which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

*Mar.4.30. Luk.13.19.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come & lodge in the branches thereof.

*Luke 13. 20.

†*The word in the Greek is a* meaſure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pint.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three †meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

*Mar.4.33.

34 *All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

*Pſal.78.2.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: * the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels. *Joel 3.13. Revel. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity: ‖Or, ſcandals.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. *Dan.12.3

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant-man ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, & gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe which is inſtructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſeholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdome, and theſe mighty works? *Mark 6.1 Luke 4.16

55 * Is not this the carpenters ſonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas? *Joh.6.42.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe. *Mark 6.4 Luke 4.24 John 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore John Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Jeſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 where he feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes. 22 He walketh on the ſea to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Genneſaret, healeth the ſick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

At that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus, *Mark 6.14. Luke 9.7.

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelves in him. ‖Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife. *Luke 3.19, 20.

4 For John ſaid unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her. *Levit.18.16. and 20.21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a prophet. *Chap.21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.

13 ¶ * When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. *Mark 6.32. Luke 9.10

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals. *Mark 6.35. John 6.5.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone. *Mark 6.46. *John 6.16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went unto them walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to go to Jeſus.

‖ Or, ſtrong

30 But when he ſaw the winde ‖ boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſink, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

* Mark 6. 53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproveth the Scribes and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeven loaves, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſides women and children.

* Mark 7. 1.

Then * came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandment of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. *Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9 Prov. 20. 20.

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Mark 7. 11, 12.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he ſhall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

* Iſa. 29. 13.

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

* Mark 7. 14.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Heare and underſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

* John 15. 2.

13 But he anſwered and ſaid, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up.

* Luke 6. 39.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7. 17.

15 * Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet underſtand, that whatſoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

* Mark 7. 24.

21 ¶ * Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devil.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth after us.

* Chap. 10. 6.

24 But he anſwered and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, help me.

26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Mark 7. 31.

29 * And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and ſat down there.

* Iſa. 35. 5, 6.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, & caſt them down at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

* Mark 8. 1

32 ¶ * Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the ground.

36 And he took the ſeven loaves & the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his diſciples, & the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baſkets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the leaven of the Phariſees & Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Jeſus foreſheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for diſſwading him from it; 24 and admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to bear the croſſe.

THe * Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heaven.

*Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54.

2 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, but can ye not diſcern the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given unto it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed & beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, It is becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap.14. 17.

10 * Neither the ſeven loaves of the foure thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap.15. 34.

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, * Whom do men ſay, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

*Mark 8. 27. Luke 9.18

14 And they ſaid, Some ſay that thou art John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the Son of the living God.

*Joh.6.69.

17 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and bloud hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that * thou art Peter, & upon this rock I wil build my church: & the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

*John 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

*John 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, & began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

*Chap.10. 38. Mark 8.34

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

*Pſal.62. 12. Rom.2.6.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

*Mark 9.1. Luke 9.27

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunatick. 22 foretelleth his own paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after ſix dayes Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

*Mark 9.2 Luke 9.28

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the ſunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, & ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed; heare ye him.

* 2. Pet 1. 17.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, untill the Sonne of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come?

*Chap.11. 14. Mark 9.11

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

* Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſonne, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I

be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, *If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

*Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

*Chap.20. 17. Mark 9.31 Luke 9.44

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again: and they were exceeding ſorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖tribute-money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

‖ Or, a ſtater. It is half an ounce of ſilver, in value two ſhillings ſix pence, after five ſhillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe, 7 to avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his ſervants, 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heaven?

*Mark 9. 33. Luke 9.46

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, *Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

*Chap.19. 14. 1. Cor.14. 20.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 *But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, & that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

*Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire.

*Chap.5. 30. Mark 9.45

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

*Luke 19. 10.

12 *How think ye? if a man have an hundred ſheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

*Luke 15. 4.

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that ſheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Levit.19. 17. Luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

*Deut.19. 15. John 8.17. 2.Cor.13. 1. Hebr.10. 28.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an *heathen man, and a publicane.

*1.Cor.5. 9. 2.Theſſ.3. 14.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, *Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

*John 20. 23. 1.Cor.5.4.

19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgive him? *till ſeven times?

*Luke 17. 4.

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Untill ſeven times: but, untill ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of ſilver, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is 187 lib. 10 ſhillings

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, & ‖worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, beſought him.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is ſeven pence halfpeny.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what

was done, they were very ſory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormenters, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſick: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſarie: 13 receiveth little children: 16 inſtructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

*Mar.10.1.

AND it came to paſſe, *that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?

*Gen.1.27

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, *that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.2.24. Epheſ.5.31. *1.Cor.6.16.

5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and *they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

*Deut.24.1.

7 They ſay unto him, *Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

*Chap.5.32. Mar.10.11 Luk.16.18 1.Cor.7.11

9 *And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adulterie.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.

12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

*Mar.10.13. Luk.18.15

13 ¶ *Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mar.10.17. Luk.18.18

16 ¶ *And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

*Exod.20.13.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, *Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

*Mar.10.28. Luk.18.28

27 ¶ *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we have therefore?

*Luke 22.30.

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, *ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.

*Chap.20.16. Mar.10.31 Luk.13.30

30 *But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his paſſion, 20 by anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly; 30 and giveth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is ſeven pence half-peny.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out,

and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a penie.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a penie.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good-man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖have wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden & heat of the day.

‖Or, have continued one houre onely.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this laſt, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am good?

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

* Chap.19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

*Mar.10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death,

19 And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

* John 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

*Mar.10. 35.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

* Phil.2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mar.10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way-ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, & called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem upon an aſſe,* 12 *driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple,* 17 *curſeth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to ſilence the prieſts and elders,* 28 *and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes,* 35 *and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent unto them.*

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples,

*Mar.11.1. Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them; and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, and a colt the foal of an aſſe.

*Iſa.62.11. Zech. 9.9. John 12. 15.

6 * And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

*Mar.11.2

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

10 * And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the citie was moved, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

* Mar.11. 15. Luk.19.45 John 2.13.

13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

*Iſa.56.7. * Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17. Luk.19.46

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David; they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

*Pſal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, & ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

*Mark 11. 13.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely do this which is done to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea; it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

*Mark 11. 27. Luke 20. 1.

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

*Chap. 14. 5.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I go ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, & ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

*Chap. 3. 8

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain houſholder *which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

*Iſa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1 Luke 20. 9

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen; that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, mo then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reverence my ſonne.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us ſeiſe on his inheritance.

*Chap. 26. 3. Joh. 11. 53

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

*Pſal. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11.

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever * ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

*Iſa. 8. 14, 15. Rom. 9. 33 1. Pet. 2. 7.

45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding-garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection, 34 anſwereth the lawyer, which is the firſt and great commandment, 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſsias.

AND Jeſus anſwered *and ſpake unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

*Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, & deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.

*Chap. 20. 16.

*Mark 12.13. Luke 20.20.

15 ¶ *Then went the Phariſees, and took counſel how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

‖ In value vii pence half-peny, chap. 20. 2.

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

‖ Or, inſcription.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

*Rom. 13. 7.

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, *Render therefore unto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard theſe words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

*Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. *Acts 23.8 *Deut. 25. 5.

23 ¶ *The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, *which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If a man die having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

*Exod. 3. 6.

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

*Mark 12. 28.

34 ¶ *But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a queſtion, tempting him, & ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

*Deut. 6. 5 Luke 10. 27.

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, *Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

*Levit. 19. 18.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, *Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

*Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

41 ¶ *While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſay unto him, The ſonne of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

*Pſal. 110. 1.

44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any mo queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Phariſees.* 5 *His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe:* 34 *and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

Then ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

*Luke 11. 46.

4 *For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelves will not move them with one of their fingers.

*Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mark 12. 38, 39. Luke 11. 43.

6 *And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*James 3. 1.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, even Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

*Mal. 1. 6.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: *for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, even Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

*Luk. 14. 11. and 18. 14.

12 *And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

*Luke 11. 52.

13 ¶ But *wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

*Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for ye devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, & when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

‖ *Or*, debter, *or* bound.

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

*Luke 11. 42.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for ye pay tithe of mint and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

*Luke 11. 39.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outſide of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, if we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:

*Gen. 4. 8.

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud ſhed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, all theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

*Luke 13. 34.
*2. Chron. 24. 21.
*2. Eſd. 1. 30.

37 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall be before it. 29 The ſignes of his coming to judgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good ſervants, expecting every moment our maſters coming.

*Mar. 13. 1
Luk. 21. 5.

AND * Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple; and his diſciples came to him for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

*Luke 19. 44.

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, * There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrows.

*Chap. 10. 17.
Luke 21. 12.
John 16. 2.

9 * Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, & ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

*Mar. 13. 14.
*Dan. 9. 27

15 * When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by * Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the houſe-top, not come down, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortned.

*Mar. 13. 21.
Luk. 17. 23

23 * Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, & falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders, inſomuch that (if it were poſsible) they ſhall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17. 37.

28 * For whereſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

*Iſa. 13. 10
Ezek. 32. 7
Joel 2. 31.
Mar. 13. 24
Luk. 21. 25

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſunne be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken.

*Rev. 1. 7.

30 And then ſhall appear the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

*1.Cor.15.52. 1.Theſſ. 4.16.

31 * And he ſhall ſend his angels ‖ with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

‖Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neare, even at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

*Mar.13.31.

35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen 7. Luk.17.26

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17.36.

40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mark 13.35.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord will come.

*Luke 12.39. 1.Theſ.5.2 Rev.16.15.

43 *But know this, that if the good-man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luke 12.42.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

‖Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.

Then ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖Or, going out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo; leſt there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24.42. Mar.13.33

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luke 19.12.

14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heaven is as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, & delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall abilitie, and ſtraightway took his journey.

‖A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings; chap. 18.24.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents mo.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed.

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, & then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13.12. Mar. 4.25. Luk. 8.18.

29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the king ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

ſa 58.7.
ek.18.7

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and gave thee drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Pſal 6.8.
hap.7.23

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed, into everlaſting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

Dan.12.2
ohn 5.29.

46 And * theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feet.* 14 *Judas ſelleth him.* 17 *Chriſt eateth the paſſeover:* 26 *inſtituteth his holy ſupper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kiſſe,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

Mar.14.1
uk.22.1.
ohn 13.1.
John 11.
7.

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the paſſeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an uprore among the people.

Mar.14.3
ohn 11.1.

6 ¶ * Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaſter-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he ſat at meat.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jeſus underſtood it, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

* Deut.15.
11.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14.
10.
Luke 22.3

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot, went unto the chief prieſts,

15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

*Mar.14.
12.
Luke 22.7

17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the feaſt of unleavened bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſeover?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keep the paſſeover at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, & they made ready the paſſeover.

*Mar.14.18
Luke 22.
14.
John 13.
21.

20 * Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, is it I?

*Pſal. 41.9

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1.Cor.11.
23,24.
‖ *Many Greek copies have,* gave thanks.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jeſus took bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gave it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my bodie.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new teſtament which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or,* pſalme

30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mar. 14.
27.
John 16.
32.
* Zech.13.
7.

31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, * I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of the flock ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

*Mar.14.
28.
and 16.7.

32 But after I am riſen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I never be offended.

* John 13. 38.
34 Jeſus ſaid unto him,* Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee: likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

* Mar.14. 32. Luk.22.39
36 ¶ * Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: nevertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mar. 14. 43. Luk.22.47 John 18.3.
47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

*Gen.9.6. Rev.13.10
52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place:* for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

*Iſa.53.10
54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lam.4.20
56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him, and fled.

* Mar. 14. 53. Luk.22.54 John 18. 13.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the Scribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the council ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

*John 2. 19.
61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid,* I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it, which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

*Chap.1 27. Rom. 14 10. 1. Theſſ. 16.
64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: nevertheleſſe I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemie, what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemie.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guiltie of death.

*Iſa.50. ‖Or, rods
67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

*Mar.14. 66. Luk.22. John 18. 25.
69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

*Mar.15. Luk.22.6 John 18. 28.
WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented

himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to us? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

* Acts 1.18

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

* Acts 1.19

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value :

* Zech.11 13.

‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the LORD appointed me)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour; and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at that feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23. 17.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſk Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

* John 18. 40. Acts 3.14.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common-hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

* John 19.1

‖ Or, governours houſe.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſcull,

* John 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

* Pſal.22. 18.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

* Pſal.22.8 Wiſd.2.16 17,18.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

* Pſal.22.1

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

* Pſal. 69. 21.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

* Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an angel to the women.* 9 *He himſelf appeareth unto them.* 11 *The high prieſts give the ſouldiers money to ſay that he was ſtolen out of his ſepulchre.* 16 *Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples,* 19 *and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.*

IN the * end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

* Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord deſcended from heaven, and came and rolled back the ſtone from the doore, and ſat [illegible]

‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſel, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt:

* Mark. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The goſpel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptiſt. 9 Jeſus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons: 41 and cleanſeth the leper.

THe beginning of the goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt the Sonne of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Iſa. 40.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Matt. 3.1. ‖Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Matt. 3.5.

6 And John was *clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locuſts and wilde hony:

*Matt. 3.4.

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoup down and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

*Matt. 3.13.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

‖Or, cloven or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, ſaying, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

*Matt. 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in priſon, * Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdome of God,

*Matt. 4.12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)

*Matt. 4.18.

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath-day he entred into the ſynagogue, and taught.

*Matt. 4.13.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

*Matt. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out,

*Luk. 4.33

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

*Matt. 8.14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſunne did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

‖Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

*Matt. 8.2

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing

thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimonie unto them.

*Luk. 5.15

45 *But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the ſabbath-day.

*Matt. 9.1.

AND again *he entred into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

*Job 14.4. Iſa. 43.25.

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? *who can forgive ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea-ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

*Matt. 9.9
||Or, at the place where the cuſtome was received.

14 *And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting ||at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Matt. 9.14. Luk. 5.33.

18 *And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

||Or, raw, or unwrought.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ||new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

*Matt. 12.1.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chooſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemie of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

*Matt. 12.9.

AND *he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man, which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

||Or, blindneſſe.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ||hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, & ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, ruſhed

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

* Matt. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

‖ Or, kinſmen. 21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

* Matt. 9. 34. 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jeruſalem ſaid, *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

* Matt. 12. 31. 28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, & blaſphemies wherewithſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit

* Matt. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard-ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.

* Matt. 13. 1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way-ſide, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſunne was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God; but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them. * Matt. 13. 14.

13 And he ſaid unte them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way-ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull. * 1. Tim. 6. 17.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick? * Matt. 5. 15. ‖ *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as* Matt. 5. 15.

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad. * Matt. 10. 26.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhall more be given. * Matt. 7. 2.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: * Matt. 13. 12.

and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

|| Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ||brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

* Matt.13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

* Matt.13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matt.8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip; and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils; 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

* Matt.8. 28. AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he ranne and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was [illegible] was done.

15 And they con[illegible]o Jeſus, a[illegible] ſee him that was poſſeſſed wi[illegible]il, and had the legion, ſitting, an[illegible] and in his right minde, and they were [illegible]

16 And they that [illegible] how it befell to him that was po[illegible]e devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray [illegible] depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the [illegible], prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, [illegible]t ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſsion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet, * Matt.9. 18.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the preaſſe behinde, and touched his garment:

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelf, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling,

knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damſel was lying.

41 And he took the damſel by the hand, and ſaid unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damſel (I ſay unto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve years: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *John Baptiſt is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apoſtles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fiſhes.* 48 *Chriſt walketh on the ſea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

* Matt.13. 54.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdome is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

*Joh.4.44 *Matt.9.35. Luke 13.22. *Matt.10.1.

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ *The word ſignifieth* a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, *Matt.*10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

* Matt.10.14. * Acts 13.51.

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

* James 5.14.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them.

* Matt.14.1.

14 * And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

* Luke 3.19.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

*Levit.18.16.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖ *Or,* an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ *Or,* kept him, *or,* ſaved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Ask of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry; yet for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖ *Or,* one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luke 9.10.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

* Matt.14. 13.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matt.9. 36.

34 * And Jeſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt.14. 15.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, & into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

‖ The Romane peny is ſeven pence halfpeny, as Matt. 18. 28.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

‖ Or, over againſt Bethſaida.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matt.14. 23.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land

48 And he ſaw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

* Matt.14. 34.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſaret, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, & beſought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples, for eating with unwaſhen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean ſpirit, 31 and one that was deaf and ſtammered in his ſpeech.

* Matt.15. 1.

THen * came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, common.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, diligently: *in the originall*, with the fiſt: *Theophylact*, up to the elbow.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.

‖ Or, beds.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the waſhing of cups and ‖ pots, braſen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

* Iſa.29.13. Matt.15.8.

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

‖ Or, fruſtrate.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Matt.15. 5.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me: he ſhall be free.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things do ye.

* Matt.15. 10.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and underſtand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith unto them, Are ye ſo without underſtanding alſo? Do ye not perceive, that whatſoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

*Gen. 6.5. and 8.21. Mat. 15.19

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciviouſneſſe, an evil eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe evil things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matt. 15.21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whoſe young daughter had an unclean ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‖Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid unto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it unto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him

33 And he took him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plain.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deal they publiſhed it;

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to give a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the goſpel.

*Matt. 15.32.

In thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them,

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their own houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they ſaid, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand; and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matt. 16.1.

11 * And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide.

*Matt. 16.5.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

*Matt. 16.7.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, It is * becauſe we have no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knew it, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve

20 And when the ſeven among foure thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye do not underſtand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every man clearly.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

*Matt. 16.13.

27 ¶ * And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples into the towns of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, *Whoſoever will come after me, let him denie himſelf, and take up his croſſe and follow me.

*Matt.10.38.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

38 *Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

*Matt.10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Jeſus is transfigured.* 11 *He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias:* 14 *caſteth forth a dumbe and deaf ſpirit:* 30 *foretelleth his death and reſurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his diſciples to humility:* 38 *bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.*

AND he ſaid unto them, *Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdome of God come with power.

*Matt.16.28.

2 ¶ *And after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

*Matt.17.1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Jeſus onely with themſelves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

*Iſa.53.3, 4, &c.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

*Matt.17.14.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖Or, among your ſelves

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

‖Or, daſheth him.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters, to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer & faſting.

30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

*Matt.17.22.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, & after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

*Mat.18.1.

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, & ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall

receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.

* Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

* Matt. 10. 42.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

* Matt. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

* Matt. 5. 29. and 18. 8.
‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend.

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Iſa. 66. 24

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, and * every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

* Lev. 2. 13

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another.

* Matt. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to think rather of ſuffering with him: 46 and reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND * he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: & the people reſort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

* Matt. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him again of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith unto them, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

* Matt. 5. 32. and 19. 9.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

* Matt. 19. 13.

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

* Matt. 19. 16.

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered & ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, & ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, take up the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſsions.

23 ¶ And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſsible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſsible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

* Matt. 19. 27.

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Verily, I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, & brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

31 * But many that are firſt ſhall be laſt; and the laſt, firſt.

* Matt. 19. 30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

* Matt. 20. 17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem,

and the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mock him, & ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

*Matt.20.20.

35 ¶ *And James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

*Luke 22.25.
||Or, think good.

42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, *Ye know that they which ||are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

*Matt.20.29.

46 ¶ *And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat by the high-way-ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

||Or, ſaved thee.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ||made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of John, who was a man ſent of God.

*Matt.21.1.

AND *when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſat; looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, & he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

*Matt.21.19.

13 *And ſeeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard it.

*Matt.21.12.

15 ¶ *And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel through the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

*Matt.21.19.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt is withered away.

||Or, have the faith of God.

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, ||Have faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

*Matt.7.7.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, *What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

*Matt.6.14.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, *forgive, if

ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem, *and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders,

*Matt. 21. 23.

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one || queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

||Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolveth the Scribe, who queſtioned of the firſt commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

AND *he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

*Matt. 21. 33.

2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the huſbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again, he ſent another, and him they killed, and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe huſbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come & deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 *And have ye not read this ſcripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

*Pſal. 118. 22.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ *And they ſend unto him certain of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

*Matt. 22. 15.

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a || penie, that I may ſee it.

|| Valuing of our money ſeven pence halfpeny, *as Matt.* 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars.

17 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ *Then come unto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

*Matt. 22. 23.

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, & raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt took a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond took her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the ſcriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them well, asked him, Which is the firſt commandment of all?

*Matt. 22. 35.

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commandments is, Heare, O Iſrael, The Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: this is the firſt commandment.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely this*, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is none other commandment greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid unto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoul, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelf, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt ask him any queſtion.

*Matt. 22. 41.

35 ¶ *And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of David?

36 For David himſelf ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The LORD ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

37 David therefore himſelf calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

*Matt. 23. 5.

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love ſalutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts:

*Matt. 23. 14.

40 *Which devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

*Luke 21. 1.

‖ Apiece of braſſe money, *See Matt. 10.9*

‖ It is the ſeventh part of one piece of that braſſe money.

41 ¶ *And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich caſt in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 9 the perſecutions for the goſpel: 10 that the goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

*Matt. 24. 1.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

*Matt. 24. 3.

4 *Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceive you.

6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for ſuch things muſt needs be, but the end ſhall not be yet.

‖ The word in the originall, importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councels, and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

*Matt. 10. 19.

11 *But when they ſhall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that houre, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

*Matt. 24. 15.

14 ¶ *But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe-top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe:

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

*Matt. 24. 23.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſsible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

*Matt. 24. 29.

24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſunne ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matt. 24. 42.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his houſe, and gave

authoritie to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falſely accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councel, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter *two dayes, was the feaſt of the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

*Matt.26. 1.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of || ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

*Matt.26. 6.

|| *Or,* pure nard, *or* liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred || pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

|| *See* Mat. 18. 28.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

*Matt.26. 14.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, & promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they || killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

*Matt.26. 17.

|| *Or,* ſacrificed.

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they ſat, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

*Matt.26.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

*Matt.26. 26.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my bloud of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

|| *Or,* pſalme

27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

*Matt.26. 31.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet will not I.

*Matt.26. 33.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

*Matt.26. 36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarrie ye here, & watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: neverthelesſe, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truly is readie, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords & ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, & the Scribes, and the elders.

* Matt.2 47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and with ſtaves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57.

53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59.

55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the councel ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the miדs, & asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the Bleſſed?

* Matth. 24.30.

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

* Matth. 26.75.

72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And || when he thought thereon, he wept.

||Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Jews: 39 but confeſſed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joſeph.

* Matth. 27.1.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

* Matth. 27.13.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhould do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27.32.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian,

nian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

*Iſa.53.12

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the Scribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee & beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Matt.27.46.

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes; and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

*Luk.8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

*Matt.27.57.

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, & calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, & laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, & rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the ſunne.

*Luk.24.1 John 20.1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

*John 20.11.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as he ſaid unto you.

*Matt.26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jeſus was riſen early, the firſt day of the week, * he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

*John.20.14.
*Luk.8.2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form *unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

*Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

*Luke 24.36. Joh.20.19
‖Or, together.

15 * And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

*Matt.28.19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; * but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.

*John 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve; *In my name ſhall they caſt out devils, * they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues,

*Acts 16.18.
*Acts 2.4.

18 * They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

*Acts 28.5
*Acts 28.8

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

*Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

*Heb.2.4.

The goſpel according to S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel. 5 The conception of John the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The propheſie of Eliſabeth, and of Mary, concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativitie and circumciſion of John. 67 The propheſie of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of John.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Eliſabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Eliſabeth was barren, and they both were now [illegible] yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſto[illegible] the prieſts office, his lot was to burn [illegible]enſe [illegible]en he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

*Exod.30.7. Lev.16.17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

*Mal.4.6.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ||to the wiſdome of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

||Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Eliſabeth conceived, & hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail thou that art || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

||Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced. See verſ.30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy [illegible] and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call [illegible]

*Iſa.7.14. Matt.1.21.

32 [illegible] great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of [illegible]ighest, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

*Dan.7.14. Mic.4.7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Eliſabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe || that beleeved: for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

||*Or*, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*Iſa.51.9. *Pſal.33.10.

52 * He hath put down the mightie from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

*1.Sam.2.6.

53 * He hath filled the hungrie with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

*Pſal.34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercie,

*Jer.31.3.10.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his ſeed for ever.

*Gen.17.19. Pſal.132.11.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Eliſabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered; and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie upon her; and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all theſe || ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

||*Or*, things

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;

*Pſal.132.17.

70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began.

*Jer.23.6. and 30.10.

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercie promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

*Gen.22.16.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

||*Or*, for.

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, || by the remiſſon of their ſinnes,

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God; whereby the || day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,

||*Or*, bowels of the mercy.
||*Or*, ſunne-riſing, *or*, branch, Num.24.17. Iſa.11.1. Zech.3.8. Mal.4.2.

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Chriſt. 8 One angel relateth it to the ſhepherds. 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſdome, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be || taxed.

||*Or*, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own citie.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the citie of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and lineage of David)

*John 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſon, and wrapped him in ſwaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night.

||*Or*, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them; and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwaddling-clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found

Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

*Gen.17. 12.
*Matt.1.21

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called * JESUS, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

*Exod.13. 2.
Num.18.15
*Lev.12. 2,6.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon; and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

*Iſa.8.14.
Rom.9.32.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael; and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeares from her virginitie:

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

||Or, Iſrael.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome; and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut.1
1.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem; and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdome and || ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

||Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimonie of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimonie from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, & Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matt.3.1

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes;

*Iſa.40.3.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low; and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth;

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God

*Matt.3.7.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

||Or, meet for.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, *He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

*James 2. 15.
1.John 3. 17.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, & ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your || wages.

|| Or, put no man in fear.
|| Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt or not;

|| Or, in ſuſpence.
|| Or, reaſoned, or debated.

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

*Mat.3.11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 *But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

*Mat.14.3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *it came to paſſe that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

*Mat.3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Levi, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Joſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Juda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Joanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Levi,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Juda, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menan, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of David,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Juda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Jacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phalec, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Jared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one poſſeſſed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other ſick perſons. 41 The devils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND *Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,

*Matt.4.1.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the devil; and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: & when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil ſaid unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, That man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil ſaid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

|| Or, fall down before me.

8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

9 And he brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſet him on a pinnacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence:

10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.

*Matt.13. 54.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and, as his cuſtome was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

*Iſa.61.1.

18 *The ſpirit of the Lord is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave it again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.

*Matt.13. 57.

*1.Kings 17.9.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No *prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeares and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

*2.Kings 5.14.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

‖*Or*, edge.

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong.

30 But he paſſing through the mids of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, & taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.

*Matt.7. 29.

*Mark 1. 23.

‖*Or*, away.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

33 ¶ *And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, & they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

*Matth.8 14.

38 ¶ *And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

*Mark 1. 34.

‖*Or*, to ſa
that the
knew hi
to be
Chriſt.

41 *And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a deſert place, and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip; 4 in a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men; 12 cleanſeth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe; 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls; 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

*Matt.4. 18.

AND *it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: neverthelesse at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they encloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; & their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken:

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all and followed him.

*Matth. 8. 2. 12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, & doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was preſent to heal them.

*Matth. 9. 2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

*Matth. 9. 9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: & there was a great company of publicanes, & of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, & be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn-fields: & his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12. 1.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. * Matth. 12. 9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his diſciples: * & of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named Apoſtles: * Matth. 10. 1.

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James & John, Philip & Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * the brother of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea-coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matt. 5. 3.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall reproch you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans ſake

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6. 1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

* Iſa. 65. 13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

* Matt. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you:

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

* Matt. 5. 39. * 1. Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Tob. 4. 15. Matth. 7. 12. 31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Matth. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

* Matt. 5. 42. 34 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

* Matt. 7. 1. 37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome. For with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, *Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matt. 15. 14.

40 *The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one ‖ that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter. * Matt. 10. 24. ‖ *Or*, ſhall be perfected as his maſter.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? * Matt. 7. 3.

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7. 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay? * Matth. 7. 21.

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like;

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, & laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth; againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews;* 10 *healeth his ſervant being abſent;* 11 *raiſeth from death the widows ſonne at Nain;* 19 *anſwereth Johns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles;* 24 *teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of John;* 30 *inveigheth againſt the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jeſus could be wonne;* 36 *and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſinnes, but to forgive them their ſinnes upon their faith and repentance.*

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *he entred into Capernaum. *Matt. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf, for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers, and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a citie called Nain; and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

|| Or, coffin.

14 And he came and touched the || biere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſat up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Matt.11. 2.

18 * And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them unto Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicanes juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of John.

|| Or, fruſtrated.
|| Or, within themſelves.

30 But the Phariſees and lawyers || rejected the counſel of God || againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

* Matt.11. 16.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye ſay, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking; and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſdome is juſtified of all her children.

* Mar.14. 3.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſee's houſe, and ſat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Phariſee's houſe, brought an alabaſter-box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, & kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

|| See Mat. 18. 28.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred || pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, Which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, & ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſinnes, which are many, are forgiven; for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that ſat at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee, go in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women miniſter unto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 caſteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of ſwine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudie iſſue; 49 and raiſeth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: & the twelve were with him;

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil ſpirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeven devils,

* Mark 16. 9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, & many others which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every citie, he ſpake by a parable:

* Matt.13. 2.

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rock, and aſſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that ſeeing they might not [illegible], and hearing they might not underſtand.

11 * Now [illegible] parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

* Matt.13. 18.

12 Thoſe by the way-ſide, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeve and be ſaved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and theſe have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, & are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, & bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light.

* Matt.5. 15.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matt.10. 26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have.

* Matt.13. 12.

‖Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

* Matt.12. 46.

20 And it was told him by certain, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake. And they lanched forth.

* Matt.8. 23.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

*Matt.8. 28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Sonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderneſſe)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he

went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Mat.9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not; ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth his apoſtles to work miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt.* 17 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand:* 18 *enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his paſſion:* 23 *propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion:* 46 *commendeth humility:* 51 *biddeth them to ſhew mildeneſſe towards all, without deſire of revenge.* 57 *Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.*

*Matt.10.1. Then * he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

*Matt.14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

*Matt.14.3. 10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matt.14.15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns & countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand man. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

*Matt.16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matt.17.22. 22 Saying, *The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

*Matt.10.38. 23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

*Matt.16.26. Mark 8.36

26 * For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matt.10.33.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

* Matt.16.28.

28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after theſe || ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

* Matt.17.1.
||Or, things

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, & his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

* Matt.17.14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look upon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he fometh again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, & ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men.

* Matt.17.22.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aſk him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

* Matt.18.1. Mark.9.34

47 And Jeſus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And John anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with us.

*Mar.9.38

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Jeruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Jeruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples James and John ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as * Elias did?

* 2. Kings 1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, & ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certain man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

*Mat.8.19

58 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid unto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

*Mat.8.21

60 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeventy diſciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

After * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himſelf would come.

*Mat.10.1

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, * The harveſt truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

*Mat.9.37

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolves.

* Matt.10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

* Matt.10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you again.

7 And in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you.

9 And heal the ſick that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

*Matth. 11. 21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

*Matth. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde theſe words*, And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

*Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

*Matth. 22. 35.

26 He ſaid unto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, & with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ *See* Matth. 20. 2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly:* 11 *aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things.* 14 *He caſting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees:* 28 *and ſheweth who are bleſſed:* 29 *preacheth to the people:* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and lawyers.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, ſo in earth.

*Matt. 6. 9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or*, for the day.

4 And forgive us our ſinnes; for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him:

‖ *Or*, out of his way.

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

*Matt.7.7. 9 * And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

*Matt.7.9 11 * If a ſonne ſhall aſk bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he aſk a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſk an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

* Matt.9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But ſome of them ſaid, *He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf is brought to deſolation: and a houſe divided againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

* Matt.12. 43. 24 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

* Matt.12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, & condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; & behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* Matt.5. 15. ‖See Matt. 5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a ‖ buſhel; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

* Matt. 6. 22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole bodie alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole bodie therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

* Matt.23. 25. 39 * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

‖Or, as you are able. 41 But rather give alms ‖ of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Matt.23. 6. 43 * Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt us alſo.

* Matt.23. 4. 46 * And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matt.23. 29. 47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and ſome of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

* Gen.4.8. 51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

* Matt.23 13. ‖Or, forba 52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie, and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater barns 22 We muſt not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeek the kingdome of God, 33 give alms, 36 be readie at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and look for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

* Matt.16.6.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

* Matt.10.26.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe-tops.

4 * And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that have no more that they can do.

* Matt.10.28.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

|| *See* Matt. 10.29.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

* Matt.10.32. 2.Tim.2.12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

* Matt.10.19.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do; I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares; take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merrie.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night || thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

|| *Or,* do they require thy ſoul.

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat; neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

* Matt.6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens: for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtore-houſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow: they toyl not, they ſpin not; and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, || neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

|| *Or,* live not in carefull ſuſpenſe.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, & give alms: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth.6.20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning;

* 1.Pet.1.13.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 * And this know, that if the good-man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.

* Matt.24.43.

40 Be ye therefore readie alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himſelf, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aſk the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be alreadie kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!

‖ Or, pained

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.

* Matt. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhowre; and ſo it is.

* Matt. 16. 2.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth-winde blow, ye ſay, There will be heat; and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him; leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

* Mat. 5. 25

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

‖ See Mark 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

There were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe bloud Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they were ‖ ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem?

‖ Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

* Matt. 13. 31.

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‖ See Matt. 13. 33.

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

* Matt. 9. 35.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

* Mat. 7. 13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you

* Mat. 7. 2

not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelves thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 19. 30.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelesſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

*Matt. 23. 37.

34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath; 7 teacheth humilitie; 12 to feaſt the poore; 15 under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand; leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

*Prov. 25. 6, 7.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matt. 23. 12.

11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tob. 4. 7.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

*Revel. 19. 9.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 22. 2.

16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe. The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

*Matt. 10. 37.

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Matt. 5. 13.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have

loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver 12 of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

* Matt.18. 12.

4 *What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

|| Drachma *here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſevenpence halfpeny, and is equal to the Romane peny,* Matt. 18. 28.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ||pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey; and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it: and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward; and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

||The word *Batus* in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ||meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

||The word here interpreted *a meaſure*, in the originall containeth about fourteen buſhels and a pottle.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ||meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

||*Or*, riches.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ||mammon of unrighteouſneſſe; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

‖Or, riches

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

*Mat.6.24

13 ¶ *No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things: & they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

*Matt.11. 11.

16 *The law and the prophets were untill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaſſeth into it.

*Mat.5.18

17 *And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

*Mat.5.32

18 *Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome.

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they paſſe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes and the prophets; let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they heare not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to avoid occaſions of offence; 3 one to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

*Mat.18.7

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples, *It is impoſſible but that offences will come: but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

*Matt.18. 21.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelves: *if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matt.17. 20.

6 *And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea; and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattel, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make readie wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that ſervant becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants: we have done that which was our dutie to do.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Jeruſalem, that he paſſed through the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus Maſter, have mercy on us.

*Lev.14.2

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, *Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſſe that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when he ſaw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

‖Or, with outward ſhew.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come; he anſwered them and ſaid, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with obſervation.

‖Or, among you.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the diſciples, The dayes will come when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

*Matt.24. 23.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or, ſee there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

*Gen.7.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and deſtroyed them all.

*Gen.19.

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſe-top, and his ſtuff in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

*Gen.19. 26.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matt.16. 25.

33 * Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.

* Matt.24. 40.

34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, and the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

‖ *This 36 verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies.*

36 ‖ Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

* Matt.24. 28.

37 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, * Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the bodie is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Phariſee and the publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Chriſt.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches.* 28 *The reward of them that leave all for his ſake.* 31 *He foreſheweth his death,* 35 *and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.*

* 1.Theſſ.5 17.

And he ſpake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a citie a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſarie.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe wearie me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which crie day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

‖ *Or, as being righteous.*

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

* Matt.23. 12.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

* Matt.19. 16.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, that is, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adulterie, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

* Matt.19. 27.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

* Matt.20. 17.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on;

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

* Matt.20. 29.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way-ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him. that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight: thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem with triumph; 41 weepeth over it; 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple; 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Jeſus entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore: and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure-fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Matt.18. 11.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appear.

*Matt.25. 14.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖Mina *here tranſlated* a pound, *is* 12 *ounces and an half: which according to five ſhillings the* ounce, *is* 3 *pounds two ſhillings ſix* pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant. Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow:

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I ſay unto you, * That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

*Matt.13. 12.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

29 *And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

*Matt.21. 1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you; in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe him? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mightie works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude, ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the citie, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another: becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

* Matt. 21. 12.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief prieſts and the Scribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

‖ *Or,* hanged on him.

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt avoucheth his authority, by a queſtion of Johns baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Ceſar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of David. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Matt. 21. 23.

AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the goſpel, the chief prieſts and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask you one thing; and anſwer me:

4 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men; all the people will ſtone us: for they be perſwaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they anſwered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

* Matt. 21. 33.

9 Then began he to ſpeak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And again he ſent another ſervant; and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And again he ſent the third; and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſonne: it may be they will reverence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, & ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

* Pſal. 118. 22.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, * The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould feigne themſelves juſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

*Matt. 22. 16.

‖ *Or,* of a truth.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, * Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon of any, but teacheſt the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftineſſe, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖ *See* Matt. 18. 28.

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered and ſaid, Ceſars.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his anſwer, and held their peace.

* Matt. 22. 23.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeven brethren: and the firſt took a wife, & died without children.

30 And the ſecond took her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the ſeven alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeven had her to wife.

34 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

* Exod. 6.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, * even Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes anſwering ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

*Matt. 42.

41 And he ſaid unto them, * How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids ſonne?

42 And

*Pſal. 110. 1.

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalmes, *The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

*Matt. 23. 5.

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts;

47 Which devoure widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple, and of the city Jeruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Matt. 12. 41.

1 AND he looked up, *and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

|| See Mark 12. 42.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poore widow, caſting in thither two || mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God: but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

*Matt. 24. 1.

5 ¶ *And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 As for theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt; and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matt. 24. 7.

10 *Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

*Matt. 10. 19.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake.

*Matt. 10. 30.

18 *But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

*Matt. 24. 15.

20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes: for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations: and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matt. 24. 29.

25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moon, and in the ſtarres; and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper; 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour; 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition; 32 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth bloud; 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe; 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Sonne of God.

*Matt. 26. 2.

1 NOW *the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover.

2 And the chief prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ *Then

*Matt. 26. 14.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

∥ Or, without tumult.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him unto them ∥ in the abſence of the multitude.

*Matt. 26. 17.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſeover muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Go and prepare us the paſſeover, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

*Matt. 26. 20.

14 * And when the houre was come, he ſat down, and the twelve apoſtles with him.

∥ Or, I have heartily deſired.

15 And he ſaid unto them, ∥ With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſeover with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, & gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, & divide it among your ſelves.

18 For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

*Matt. 26. 26.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud, which is ſhed for you.

*Matt. 26. 21.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves, which of them it was that ſhould do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

*Matt. 20. 25.

25 * And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them; and they that exerciſe authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth ſerve.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerveth? is not he that ſitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that ſerveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

*Matt. 19. 28.

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

*1. Pet. 5. 8

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired to have you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; & when thou art converted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into priſon, and to death.

*Matt. 26. 34.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cock ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

*Matt. 10. 9.

35 * And he ſaid unto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he unto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

*Iſa. 53. 12

37 For I ſay unto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid unto them, It is enough.

*Matt. 26. 36.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Matt. 26. 41.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: neverthleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly: and his ſweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe up from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

*Matt. 26. 47.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jeſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jeſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, and captains of the temple, & the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

*. Matt. 26. 57.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high prieſts houſe. And Peter followed afarre off.

*Matt. 26. 69.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jeſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

*Matt. 27. 1.

66 ¶ * And aſſoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Chriſt? tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo ask you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

*Mark 14. 62.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid unto them, * Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? for we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jeſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Jeſus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women, that lament him, the deſtruction of Jeruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil-doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelf is Chriſt a king.

*Matt. 27. 11.

3 * And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwered him and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf was alſo at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad: for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words; but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and Scribes ſtood and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmitie between themſelves.

*Matt. 27. 23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſsitie he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas

19 (Who for a certain ſedition made in the citie, and for murder was caſt in priſon.)

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, & of the chief prieſts prevailed.

‖Or, aſſented.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired; but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

*Matt. 27. 32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

*Iſa. 2. 19. Hoſ. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

*1. Pet. 4. 17.

31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

*Matt. 27. 38.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

‖Or, the place of a ſcull.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding: and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He

ſaved others; let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

‖Or, land.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkneſſe over all the ‖earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the ſunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midſt.

*Pſal.31.5

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, *Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off beholding theſe things.

*Matt.27.57.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a juſt:

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, & laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments; and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the ſepulchre: 9 theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heaven.

*Mat.28.1

NOw *upon the firſt day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye ‖the living among the dead?

‖Or, him that liveth

*Matt.17.23.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: *remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

*John 20.6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelvs, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

*Mark 16.12.

13 ¶ *And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he, which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeen a viſion of angels, which ſaid that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the ſepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid; but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the prophets,

phets, he expounded unto them in all the ſcriptures, the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day is farre ſpent: & he went in to tarry with them

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſat at meat with them, he took bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, & they knew him; and he ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight.

‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeen of them.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the ſcriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame houre, and returned to Jeruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together, & them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus ſpake, Jeſus himſelf ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

*Mark 16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, & why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: handle me, and ſee; for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, & in the prophets, & in the pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

*John 15. 26. Acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany: & he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

*Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

The goſpel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jeſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.

*Gen.1.1.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

*Col.1.16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was John.

*Matt.3.1.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but was ſent to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

*Heb.11.3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, even to them that beleeve on his name:

‖ Or, the right, or priviledge.

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

* Matt. 1. 16.

15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

*Col.1.19.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 * No man hath ſeen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

*1.Tim.6.16. 1. John 4.12.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem, to aſk him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he anſwered, No.

‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 * He ſaid, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord,

*Matt.3.3.

Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

*Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4. 27 *He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

‖Or, beareth. 29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, & ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matt. 3. 16. 32 *And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

‖Or, abideſt. 38 Then Jeſus turned, & ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

‖That was two houres before night. 39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

‖Or, the anointed. 41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖Or, Peter. 42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Jona: thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

*Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. *Iſa. 4. 2. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom *Moſes in the law, and the *prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine; 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory; and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples; and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting;

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence; make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. *Pſal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, *Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up. *Matt. 26. 61.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his bodie.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt-day, many beleeved in his name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.

There was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

‖Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born ‖ again.

‖Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe, even ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up:

*Num. 21. 9.

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely-begotten Sonne, that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

*1. John 4. 9.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be ſaved.

*Chap. 12. 47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned alreadie, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely-begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

*Chap. 1. 4

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproved.

‖Or, diſcovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

*Chap. 4. 2

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5. 4.
‖ Or, take unto himſelf.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth; and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimonie, * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

*Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the ſpirit by meaſure unto him.

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matt. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlaſting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

*Hab. 2. 4.
1. Joh. 5. 10

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her. 27 His diſciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his Zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſick at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized mo diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his ſonne Joſeph.

*Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22.
Joſh. 24. 32

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore

foꝛe being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, & the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain; and ye ſay, that in * Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

* Deut. 12. 5.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

* 2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſsias cometh which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, & ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; * for they are white already to harveſt.

* Matt. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

* Matt. 13. 57.

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain || noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſick at Capernaum.

* Chap. 2.
|| Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, & beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſon liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſon liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: & they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſonne liveth; and himſelf beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproveth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the ſcriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem.

* Lev. 23.
Deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep ‖ market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Betheſda, having five porches. ‖Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeares.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath-day; * it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed. *Jer.17.22

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, & told the Jews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ſought the more to kill him, becauſe he not onely had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelf equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoever he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doeth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, & ſhall not come into condemnation; but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I ſay unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf; ſo hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himſelf;

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall heare his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the reſurrection of damnation. *Matt. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is juſt; becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 * If I bear witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is not true. *Chap.8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true. * Matth.3. 17.

33 Ye ſent unto John, *and he bare witneſſe unto the truth. *Chap.1.7

34 But I receive not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me, *hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, *nor ſeen his ſhape. *Matt.3. 17. and 17.5. *Deut.4. 12.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that cometh from God onely? *Chap.12. 43.

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me. *Gen.3.15 Deut. 18. 15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves, and two fiſhes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king.* 16 *But withdrawing himſelf, he walketh on the ſea to his diſciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himſelf to be the bread of life to beleevers.* 66 *Many diſciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confeſſeth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFter theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſat with his diſciples.

*Lev.23.5 Deut. 16.1

4 * And the paſſeover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

*Matt. 14. 15.

5 ¶ * When Jeſus then lift up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread that theſe may eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſat down, in number about five thouſand.

11 And Jeſus took the loaves, & when he had given thanks, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet down; & likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeen the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jeſus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himſelf alone.

*Matt.14. 23.

16 * And when even was now come, his diſciples went down unto the ſea,

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went over the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ſhip: and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſave that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Jeſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo took ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſeek me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

||Or, work not.

27 ||Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Son of man ſhall give unto you: *for him hath God the Father ſealed

*Matt.3. 17.

28 Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath ſent.

*1.John 3 23.

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeve thee? what doſt thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the deſert; as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

*Exod.16 15. Num.11. *Pſal.78. 25.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, ſhall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, ſhall never thirſt.

36 But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

*Matt.13 55.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Jeſus the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that he ſaith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

*Iſa.54.13 Jer.31.34

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

*Matt.11 27.

46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, *ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeen the Father

47 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, & not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily

I ſay unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend up where he was before? *Chap.3. 13.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, *they* are ſpirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt the Sonne of the living God. *Matt.16. 16.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot *the ſonne* of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angrie that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. *Lev.23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. *Chap.8. 20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode *ſtill* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖*Or*, learning.

16 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? *Exod.24. 3. *Chap.5. 18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man. *Lev.12.3. * Gen.17. 10.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, ‖ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angrie at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day? ‖*Or*, without breaking the law of Moſes.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement. * Deut. 1. 16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, & ye know whence I am: & I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do mo miracles then theſe which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little

while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

*Chap.13. 33.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Lev.23. 36.

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

*Deut. 18. 15.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

*Iſa.44.3. Joel 2.28.

39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet given, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

*Matt.2.5

42 *Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees; & they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are curſed.

*Chap.3.2

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (* he that came to Jeſus by night, being one of them)

*Deut. 17. 8, &c. and 19.15.

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt delivereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 He preacheth himſelf the light of the world, and juſtifieth his doctrine: 33 anſwereth the Jews that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himſelf from their crueltie.

JEſus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he ſat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adulterie; and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very act.

*Lev.20. 10.

5 * Now Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut.17. 7.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelf, and ſaid unto them, * He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And again he ſtouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Jeſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelf, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and ſinne no more.

*Chap.1.5 and 9.5.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf; thy record is not true.

*Chap.5. 31.

14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Though I bear record of my ſelf, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

*Deut. 17. 6. Matt.18. 16.

17 * It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witneſſe of my ſelf, & the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus again unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Jews, Will he kill himſelf? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me, is true; and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf; but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake theſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed;

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, & the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever committeth ſinne, is the ſervant of ſinne.

*Rom 6. 10. 2. Pet.2. 19.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed; but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

*1. John 3. 8.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

*1. John 4. 6.

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory: there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I ſay unto you, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeares old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going through the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlighteneth.

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

*Chap. 1.9

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖Or, ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? And there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed alreadie, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe: we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you alreadie, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple; but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ *Or*, excommunicated him.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve. And he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world: that they which ſee not, might ſee; and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee; therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the ſheep heare his voice: and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers; but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep.

*Iſa. 40.11 Ezek. 34.23.

12 But he that is an hireling & not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, & ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my ſheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, and one ſhepherd.

*Ezek. 37.22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

*Iſa. 53.7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

*Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad; why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

*1. Mac. 4.59.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, & ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly.

‖ *Or*, hold us in ſuſpenſe.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not; becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not; but for blaſphe-

mie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, *Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

*Pſal.82.6

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, & ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 *It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick.

*Mat.26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he: and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, to the intent ye may beleeve: nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes alreadie.

18 Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off.

‖ That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Luke 14.14. Chap.5.29

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the *life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live;

*Chap.6.35.

26 And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord: I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, & the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the ſpirit, and †was troubled,

†Gr. he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

*Chap.9.6

38 Jeſus therefore again groning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face

was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councel, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeare, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

*Chap. 18. 14.

50 *Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeare, he propheſied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderneſſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore; but becauſe he was a thief, and *had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

*Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone: againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you; but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death;

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,

*Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon; as it is written,

15 *Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

*Zech. 9. 9.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keep it unto life eternall.

*Matt. 10. 39.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me; & where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: if any man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoul troubled; and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this houre: but for this cauſe came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, ſaying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundred: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die)

34 The people anſwered him, *We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

*Pſal. 110. 4.

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he

that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? *Iſa.53.1. Rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them. *Matt.13.14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neverthelesſe, among the chief rulers alſo, many beleeved on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

43 *For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God. *Chap.5.44.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe. *Chap.3.19.

47 *And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world. *Chap.3.17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: *the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day. *Mark 16.16.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, & what I ſhould ſpeak

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw *before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. *Matt.26.2.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, & laid aſide his garments, and took a towel, and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, & to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: & Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now; but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him; therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 *Verily verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him. *Matt.10.24. Chap.15.20.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all; I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me. *Pſal.41.9

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he. ‖ *Or*, from henceforth

20 *Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: & he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. *Matt.10.40.

21 *When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. *Matt.26.21.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſome, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ‖ ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon. ‖ *Or*, morſel

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poore.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me: *and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay unto you. *Chap.7.34.

34 *A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. *Lev.19.18. Chap.15.17. Epheſ.5.2. 1.John 4.21.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are

my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thon canſt not follow me now; but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy ſake.

*Matt. 26. 33.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven; 6 profeſſeth himſelf the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father; 13 aſſureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall; 15 requeſteth love and obedience; 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter; 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, & yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father; and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do; becauſe I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatſoever ye ſhall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Matt. 7. 7

14 If ye ſhall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you || comfortleſſe; I will come to you.

|| *Or, orphanes.*

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him (not Iſcariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do. Ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Matt. 15. 13.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

*Chap. 13. 10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for || without me ye can do nothing.

|| *Or,* ſevered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall ask what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

*Chap.13. 34. 1.Theſſ.4. 9. 1. John 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants; for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

*Matt.28. 19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, * The ſervant is not greater then the lord. If they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.

*Matt.10. 24. Chap.13. 16.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they have no || cloke for their ſinne.

||Or, excuſe

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now have they both ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to paſſe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

*Pſal.35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

*Luke 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.

27 And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſſe, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion; 23 aſſureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

These things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you will think that he doeth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will || reprove the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement:

|| Or, convince.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeve not on me;

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more;

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf; but whatſoever he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeak: and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I go to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſk him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſk me nothing: * Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall aſk the Father in my name, he will give it you.

*Matt. 7.7

24 Hitherto have ye aſked nothing in my name: aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in || proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in || proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

||Or, parables.
||Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Fathet, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, & ſpeakeſt no || proverb.

||Or, parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſk thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

* Matt.26. 31. ‖ Or, his own home.

32 * Behold, the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to ‖ his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him; 6 to preſerve his apoſtles 11 in unitie, 17 and truth; 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him* [illegible]

T[illegible] words ſpake Jeſus; and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come; glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

* Matt.28. 18.

2 * As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifeſted thy name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee.

* Chap.16. 27.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me; and they have received them, * and have known ſurely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou haſt given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.

* Pſal.109. 8.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee: and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world, even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

‖ Or, truly ſanctified.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ‖ ſanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee; that they alſo may be one in us: that [illegible] world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

* Chap.12. 26.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jeſus. 6 the officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jeſus is taken, & led unto Annas & Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jeſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews aſk Barabbas to be let looſe.*

* Matt.26. 36.

WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his diſciples.

2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft-times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

* Matt.26. 47.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and Phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jeſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? and they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

* Chap.17. 12.

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right eare. The ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,

‖ And Annas ſent Chriſt bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt verſe 24.

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high prieſt that ſame yeare.) ‖

14 * Now

*Chap. 11. 50.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

*Matt. 26. 58.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple. That diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damſel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then aſked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world; I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing.

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? aſk them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

‖Or, with a rod.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

*Matt. 26. 57.

24 (* Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.)

*Matt. 26. 69.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

*Matt. 27. 2.

‖Or, Pilates houſe

*Acts 10. 28.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themſelves went not into the judgement-hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, & ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

*Matt. 20. 19.

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

*Matt. 27. 11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement-hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matt. 27. 15.

39 * But ye have a cuſtome, that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

*Acts 3. 14.

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with tho[illegible] 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him; but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivereth him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

*Matt. 27. 26.

Then * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement-hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement-ſeat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth houre: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 * Then

*Matt.27. 31.

16 *Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jeſus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but, that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

*Matt.27. 35.

‖ Or, wrought.

23 ¶ *Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

*Pſal.22. 18.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, *They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

‖ Or, Clopas

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple took her unto his own home.

*Pſal.69. 21.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, *that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vineger: and they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it upon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, & ſaw that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

*Exod.12. 46. Num.9.12. Pſal.34.20

36 For theſe things were done, *that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

*Zech.12. 10.

37 And again another ſcripture ſaith, *They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

*Matt.27. 57.

38 ¶ *And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus (which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night) & brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the bodie of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation-day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulitie and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.

*Matt.28. 1. Mark 16.1

The *firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

*Chap.13. 23. and 21.20.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the *other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardener, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary. She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto

my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

*Mark 16. 14.

19 ¶ *Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

*Matt.18. 18.

23 *Whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jeſus, the doores being ſhut, & ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide: and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, & yet have beleeved.

*Chap.21. 25.

30 ¶ *And many other ſignes truly did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again to his diſciples, was known of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 He dineth with them; 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheep; 18 foretelleth him of his death; 22 rebuketh his curioſitie touching John. 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Jeſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias; and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

‖Or, Sirs.

5 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, ‖Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaith unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things; thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carrie thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

*Chap.13. 23. and 20.2.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple *whom Jeſus loved, following; which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man do?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarrie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things: and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

*Chap.20. 30.

25 *And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen.

The Acts of the *APOSTLES.*

CHAP. I.

Chriſt preparing his apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jeruſalem the ſending down of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes unto him, even to the utmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes upon his ſecond coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themſelves to prayer, chooſe Matthias apoſtle in the place of Judas.

The former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith he, ye have heard of me.

‖ *Or,* eating together with them
* Luke 24. 49.
* Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For John truly baptized with water; but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye ſhall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you: and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

* Chap. 2. 1
‖ *Or,* the power of the holy Ghoſt coming upon you.
* Luke 24. 51.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparel;

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? this ſame Jeſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jeruſalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jeruſalem a ſabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This ſcripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jeſus.

* Pſal. 41. 9

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie; and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

* Mat. 27. 7

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jeruſalem; inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of bloud.

20 For it is written in the book of pſalmes, * Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, * His ‖ biſhoprick let another take.

* Pſal. 69. 25.
* Pſal. 109. 8.
‖ *Or,* office, *or,* charge.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jeſus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of John, unto that ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſterie and apoſtleſhip, from which Judas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking divers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter diſproving, and ſhewing that the apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Jeſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heaven, had poured down the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſel and foreknowledge; 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converſe together; the apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his church.

And when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jeruſalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his own language.

†Gr. when this voice was made.
‖Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Jews and proſelytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and ſaid unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jeruſalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the prophet Joel,

*Iſa.44.3. Joel 2.28.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, (ſaith God) I will poure out of my ſpirit upon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dream dreams:

18 And on my ſervants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in thoſe dayes of my ſpirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heaven above, and ſignes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

20 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Joel 2.31.

21 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

*Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Jeſus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelves alſo know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counſel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and ſlain:

24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the pains of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, * I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved.

*Pſal.16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope.

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made known to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day:

‖Or, I may.
*1. Kings 2.10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal.132. 11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoul was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16. 10.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelf, * The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

*Pſal.110. 1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes; and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added unto them about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holineſſe, but by God, and his Sonne Jeſus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jeſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel, and the ſcriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeek remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſalvation in the ſame Jeſus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes upon him, with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have give I thee: In the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered unto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power or holineſſe we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Jeſus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the juſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted unto you,

* Matt.27. 20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

‖ Or, authour.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord,

20 And he ſhall ſend Jeſus Chriſt, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven muſt receive, untill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truly ſaid unto the fathers, A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoever he ſhall ſay unto you.

* Deut.18. 15. Chap.7.3

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every ſoul which will not heare that prophet, ſhall be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kindreds of the earth be bleſſed.

* Gen.12.

26 Unto you firſt, God having raiſed up his Sonne Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters ſermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were converted that heard the word) impriſon him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jeſus, and that by the ſame Jeſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding alſo threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall love and charitie.

AND as they ſpake unto the people, the prieſts and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high prieſt, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high prieſt, were gathered together at Jeruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom

God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Pſal.118.22. Matt.21.42.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jeſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the councel, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Pſal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the reſt of the apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 the apoſtles are again impriſoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counſeller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife alſo being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

‖ *Or,* to deceive.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down, and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn him-

ſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt, the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.

‖ Or, in every ſtreet

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: & they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon-doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafetie, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high prieſt, and the captain of the temple, and the chief prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the temple, & teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould have been ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the councel: and the high prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jeruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apoſtles anſwered and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, & forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counſel to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the councel, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeved.

37 After this man roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called the ſynagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they *were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the || cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

|| Or, rites.

15 And all that ſat in the councel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world: 54 whereupon they ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

*Gen.12. 1.

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

*Gen.17.9 *Gen.21.3 *Gen.25. 26. *Gen.29. 31, &c.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo Abraham begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

*Gen.37. 28.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen.41. 37.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wiſdome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

*Gen.42.1

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

*Gen.45. 4.

13 * And at the ſecond time Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

*Gen 46.5 *Gen.49. 33.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emmor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.

*Exod.2.2 * Hebr.11. 23. || Or, fair to God.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was || exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeares old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

*Exod.2. 11.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they underſtood not.

*Exod.2. 13.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſonnes.

*Exod.3.2

30 * And when fourtie yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod.7.9 *Exod.16.1.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares.

*Deut.18.15. ‖ *Or*, as my ſelf.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me, him ſhall ye heare.

*Exod.19.3.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe, with the angel which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1.

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

*Amos 5.25.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod.25.40.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſsion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

*1.Chron.17.12. *Chap.17.24.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me? ſaith the Lord: or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie, and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that citie.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the ſame citie uſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, & go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy ſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

*Iſa.53.7. 32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip & the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? and the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

*2.Cor.11. 32.

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples: but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, & Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, & in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ *Or*, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, & turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a viſion,* 15, 20 *is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company,* 44 *the holy Ghoſt falleth on them,* 48 *and they are baptized.*

There was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold-ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe-top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, & one that feareth God, and of good

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up, I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainſaying, aſſoon as I was ſent for: I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes ago I was faſting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea ſide; who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, & thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, *Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut.10.17. Rom.2.11. 1.Pet.1.17

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I ſay) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, & with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat & drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordianed of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 *To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Jer.31.34 Mic.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, *as on us at the beginning.

*Chap.2.4

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *John indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

*John 1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the

Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

*Chap. 8. 1

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeare they aſſembled themſelves ‖ with the church, & taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ *Or*, in the church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth James, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelf the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ *Or*, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

‖ *Or*, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and binde on thy ſandals: and ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſurname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damſel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ *Or*, to aſk who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

‖ *Or*, bare an hoſtile minde, intending warre.
† *Gr.* that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, ſat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and took with them John whoſe ſurname was Mark.

‖ *Or*, charge chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jeſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Jews gainſay, and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets & teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, || which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

|| Or, Herods foſter-brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone through the iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Bar jeſus

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſunne for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, & went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, & ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men & brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

* Exod.1.1.
* Exod.13.14,16.

18 And about the time of fourtie yeares † ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

† *Gr.* ἐτροποφόρησεν, *perhaps for* ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth, *or* feedeth her childe, Deut.1.31. 2.Mac.7.27. *according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.*

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

* Joſh.14.2

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

* Judg.3.9.

21 * And afterward they deſired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeares.

* 1.Sam.8.5.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſonne of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

* 1.Sam.16.13.
* Pſal.89.20.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

* Iſa.11.1.

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

* Matt.3.1.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

* John 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

* Matt.27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

* Matt.28.6.

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalme, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

* Pſal.2.7. Heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

* Iſa 55.3.
† *Gr.* τὰ ὅσια, holy, *or* juſt things: *which word the Sept. both in the place of* Iſa.55.3. *and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew,* mercies.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

* Pſal.16.10.

36 For David || after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

|| *Or,* after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.
* 1.Kin.2.10.

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken in * the prophets,

* Hab.1:5.

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, & periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them † the next ſabbath.

† *Gr.* in the week between, *or* in the ſabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking

to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day, came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth. * Iſa.49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, & the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium. * Matt.10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple: whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through divers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, & alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, & to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein. * Gen.1.1. Pſal.146.6 Rev.14.7.

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. *Pſal.81.12.

17 Neverthelesse he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * & having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had been dead. *2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved. * Gal.5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, & certain other of them ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem,

they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

*Chap.10. 20. and 11. 13.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

*Chap.10. 43. 1. Cor.1.2.

9 And put no difference between us and them, *purifying their hearts by faith.

*Mat.23.4

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

*Amos 9. 11.

16 *After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath-day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ *Or*, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and viſit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whoſe ſurname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of divination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon-doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

*Rom.16. 21.

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, *named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certain woman which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

*Chap.15. 28.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, *that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders which were at Jeruſalem.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſsing by Myſia, came down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖Or, the firſt.

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the city by a river-ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſat down, and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard us: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended unto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certain damſel, poſſeſſed with a ſpirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her maſters much gain by ſoothſaying:

‖Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul, and us, and cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſervants of the moſt high God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the name of Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

*2.Cor.11.25. 1.Theſſ.2.2.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylour to keep them ſafely.

24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, & ſeeing the priſon-doores open, he drew out his ſword, & would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them ont, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, *and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Verſ.14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: *4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him.* 10 He *is ſent to* Berea, *and preacheth there.* 13 *Being perſecuted at* Theſſalonica, 15 *he cometh to* Athens, *and diſputeth and preacheth the living* God *to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, one Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, & the rulers

of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the citie || wholly given to idolatrie.

|| *Or*, full of idols.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

|| *Or*, baſe fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto || Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

|| *Or*, Mars-hill. *It was the higheſt court in Athens.*

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of || Mars-hill, & ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious

|| *Or*, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your || Devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

|| *Or*, gods that you worſhip, 2.Theſſ. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap.7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

* Pſal.50.8

26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.

* Iſa.40.18

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath || given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

|| *Or*, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom.16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, * he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Matt.10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue beleeved on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

* 1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeare and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† *Gr.* ſat there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement-ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrarie to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words & names,

and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement-ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1. Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1. Cor. 1. 12.

24 ¶ *And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiſeth an uprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus; and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

*Matt. 3. 11.

4 Then ſaid Paul, *John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing & perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeares, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilver-ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion: and having caught Gaius & Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. the temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, have a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court-dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, ordinarie.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes uprore, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords ſupper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelf, 28 committeth Gods *flock to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, & goeth his way*

AND after the uprore was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.

7 And upon the firſt day of the week, when the diſciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech untill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep: & as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, & had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go afoot

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Jeruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know, from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have ſhewed you, & have taught you publickly, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Jews, and alſo to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Jeruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every citie, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things move me; neither count I my life deare unto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſterie which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtifie the goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeares, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, * that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me. * 1.Cor.4.12. 1.Theſſ.2.9. 2.Theſſ.3.8.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem. 9 Philips daughters, propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jeruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeak to the people.

And it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea; and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (* which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him. *Chap.6.5

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to go up tu Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; & all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: We have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhave their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law. *Num.6.18. Chap.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, & from bloud, and from ſtrangled, & from fornication. *Chap.15.20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entred into the temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them. *Num.6.13.

27 And when the ſeven dayes were almoſt ended, the Jews which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took ſouldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they ſaw the chief captain and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was born of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

*Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apoſtleſhip.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He ſhould have been ſcourged;* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarſus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding & delivering into priſons both men and women.

*Chap. 8. 3

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſſe, & all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Juſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

* Chap. 7. 58.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging; that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free-born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have || examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

|| *Or,* tortured him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cauſe,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him.* 7 *Diſſenſion among his accuſers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for Paul* 20 *is declared unto the chief captain.* 27 *He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrarie to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

*Exod.22.28.

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

*Phil.3.5.
*Chap.24.21.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, & the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

*Matt.22.23.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

‖Or, with an oath of execration

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves ‖ under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them mo then fourtie men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they readie, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner;

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the

temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21. 27.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I ſtood before the councel,

*Chap.23. 6.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jeweſſe, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Porcius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthie of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement-ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ *Or, as ſome copies reade,* no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement-ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councel, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews informed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgement-ſeat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which

was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

‖Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖Or, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad; whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole companie pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf,

2 I think my ſelf happie, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelve tribes inſtantly ſerving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jeſus of Nazareth.

*Chap.8.3

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem: and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authoritie from the chief prieſts; and when they were put to death I gave my voice againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme; and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chief prieſts;

*Chap.9.2

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſſe of the ſunne, ſhining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, & from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, & inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This

man might have been ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack; 22, 34, 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him libertie to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrarie.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Cnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under || Crete, over againſt Salmone:

|| Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

|| Or, injurie

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lyeth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

|| Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened the ſhip;

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou muſt be brought before Ceſar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neare to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, & found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt they ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat; for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had || taken up the ancres, they committed themſelves unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

|| Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground; and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians ſaw the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: But after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudie flix: to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſarie.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium: & after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarrie with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar; not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodgiug; to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, & ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

*Iſa.6.9.
Mat.13.14
Mark 4.12
Luke 8.10
John 12.40.
Rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angrie with all manner of ſinne. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called to be an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

*Acts 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead:

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be ſaints: Grace to you & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve ‖ with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my ſpirit.

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖ Or, in you

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

*Hab. 2. 4. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them; for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead; ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe:

‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was * darkened.

* Epheſ. 4. 18.

22 Profeſsing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beaſts, and creeping things.

*Pſal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, & worſhipped & ſerved the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompenſe of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, to acknowledge
‖ Or, a minde void of judgement

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe; full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie; whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inventers of evil things, diſobedient to parents,

31 Without underſtanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

‖ Or, unſociable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely do the ſame, but ‖ have pleaſure in them that do them.

‖ Or, conſent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuſe themſelves, 6 & much leſſe eſcape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumciſion ſhall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoever thou art that judgeſt: * for wherein thou judgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelf; for thou that judgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

*Mat. 7. 2.

2 But we are ſure that the judgement of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that judgeſt them which do ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe,

neſſe, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;

* James 5. 3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

*Pſal.62. 12. Matt.16. 27. Rev.22.12

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, ſeek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe; indignation, and wrath:

9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every ſoul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile;

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

11 For * there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

* Deut.10. 17. 2.Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Acts 10.34 Gal.2.6. Epheſ.6.9 Coloſſ.3. 25. 1. Pet.1. 17.

12 For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law,

13 (For * not the hearers of the law are juſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified.

* Matt.7. 21. James 1. 22.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves:

15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts || the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another)

|| Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them

|| Or, between themſelves.

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God;

18 And knoweſt his will, and || approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

|| Or, trieſt the things that differ

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkneſſe,

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, which haſt the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

*Iſa.52.5. Ezek.36. 20,23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſneſſe of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not loſt. 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them alſo of ſinne. 20 Therefore no fleſh is juſtified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not aboliſhed.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeve? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but * every man a liar; as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged.

*Pſal.116. 11.

*Pſal.51.4

5 But if our unrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhould God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather, as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that we ſay, Let us do evil, that good may come? whoſe damnation is juſt.

9 What then? are we better then they? No in no wiſe: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under ſinne;

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one:

*Pſal.14. 1,2,3.

11 There is none that underſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 * Their throat is an open ſepulchre; with their tongues they have uſed deceit; * the poiſon of aſps is under their lips:

* Pſal.5.9.

*Pſal.140. 3.

14 * Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

*Pſal.10.7

15 * Their feet are ſwift to ſhed bloud.

*Prov.1.16 Iſa.59.7,8

16 Deſtruction & miſerie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 * There is no fear of God before their eyes.

*Pſal.36.1

19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

|| Or, ſubject to the judgement of God.

20 Therefore * by the deeds of the law there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law is the knowledge of ſinne.

*Gal.2.16.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that beleeve; for there is no difference:

23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God;

24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath || ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the || remiſsion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God;

||Or, foreordained.

||Or, paſſing over.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe:

teouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes onely? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God, which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed received the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.

What ſhall we ſay then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? * Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.

*Gen.15.6. Gal.3.6. James 2.23.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works,

7 Saying, * Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſinnes are covered.

*Pſal.32.1

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 Cometh this bleſſedneſſe then upon the circumciſion onely, or upon the uncircumciſion alſo? For we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion.

11 And he received the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed unto them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walk in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not as though they were:

*Gen.17.5 ‖Or, like unto him.

18 Who againſt hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was ſpoken, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Gen.15.5

19 And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Sara's wombe.

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief; but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raiſed again for our juſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope; 8 that ſith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we ſhall much more be ſaved being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Jeſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

2 * By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

* Epheſ.2.18.

3 And not onely ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, * knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

*James 1.3

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.

‖Or, according to the time.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us.

9 Much more then, being now juſtified by his bloud, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne; and ſo death paſſed upon all men, ‖ for that all have ſinned.

‖Or, in whom.

13 For untill the law ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion,

who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many offences unto juſtification.

‖ *Or*, by one offence.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ *Or*, by one offence.
‖ *Or*, by one righteouſneſſe.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even ſo ‖ by the righteouſneſſe of one, the free gift came upon all men unto juſtification of life

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: But where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as ſinne hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in ſinne,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptiſme.* 12 *Let not ſin reigne any more,* 18 *becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of ſinne.*

What ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, live any longer therein?

*Gal. 3. 27
‖ *Or*, are.

3 Know ye not, that * ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

*Coloſſ. 2. 12.

4 Therefore we are * buried with him by baptiſme into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death, we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

† *Gr.* juſtified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne; but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall bodie, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

† *Gr.* arms, *or*, weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead; and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

*John 8. 34.
2. Pet. 2. 19.

16 Know ye not, that * to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

† *Gr.* whereto ye were delivered.

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, unto iniquitie; even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

† *Gr.* to righteouſneſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, & become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law ſinne,* 12 *but holy, juſt, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.*

Know ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

* 1. Cor. 7. 39.

2 For * the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt; that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

† *Gr.* paſſions.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

‖ *Or*, being dead to that.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held; that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ *Or*, concupiſcence.
* Exod. 20. 17.
Deut. 5. 21

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, * Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, ſinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might

appear ſinne, working death in me by that which is good; that ſinne by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

† Gr. know

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thank God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelf ſerve the law of God; but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the fleſh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods children: 19 whoſe glorious deliverance all things long for. 29 It was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can ſever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Sonne, in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death; but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmitie againſt God; for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.
† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.
† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne; but the Spirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, becauſe of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh.

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the bodie, ye ſhall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received * the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

* Gal.4.6.

16 The Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with him, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now:

‖ Or, every creature.

23 And not onely they, but our ſelves alſo which have the firſt-fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves grone within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our bodie.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are ſaved by hope: But hope that is ſeen, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the ſaints, according to the will of God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for us, who can be againſt us?

32 He that ſpared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or peril, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, *For thy ſake we are *Pſal. 44. 22.
killed all the day long; we are accounted as
ſheepe for the ſlaughter)
37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then
conquerers, through him that loved us.
38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death,
nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor
powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature,
ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love
of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Jews. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Jews embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience
alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy
Ghoſt,
2 That I have great heavineſſe and continuall
ſorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wiſh that my ſelf were ‖accurſed ‖Or, ſeparated.
from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſmen
according to the fleſh:
4 Who are Iſraelites; to whom pertaineth the ‖Or, teſtaments.
adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants,
and the giving of the law, and the ſervice of
God, and the promiſes;
5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as
concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is over
all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken
none effect. For they are not all Iſrael,
which are of Iſrael:
7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, *Gen. 21. 12.
are they all children: but in *Iſaac ſhall
thy ſeed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of
the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but *Gal. 4. 28
*the children of the promiſe are counted for the
ſeed.
9 For this is the word of promiſe, *At this *Gen. 18. 10.
time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſonne.
10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo
had conceived by one, even by our father Iſaac,
11 (For the children being not yet born, neither
having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe
of God according to election might ſtand,
not of works, but of him that calleth)
12 It was ſaid unto her, *The ‖ elder ſhall *Gen. 25. 23.
ſerve the ‖ younger. ‖Or, greater.
13 As it is written, *Jacob have I loved, ‖Or, leſſer.
but Eſau have I hated. *Mal. 1. 2, 3.
14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there unrighteouſneſſe
with God? God forbid.
15 For he ſaith to Moſes, *I will have mercy *Exod. 33. 19.
on whom I will have mercy, and I will have
compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor
of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth
mercy.
17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh,
*Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed *Exod. 9. 16.
thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee,
and that my name might be declared throughout
all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will
have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth. ‖Or, anſwereſt again, or diſputeſt with God
19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth
he yet finde fault? For who hath reſiſted his
will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest
againſt God? *Shall the thing formed ſay *Iſa. 45. 9.
to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me
thus?
21 Hath not the *potter power over the clay, *Jer. 18. 6. Wiſd. 15. 7
of the ſame lump to make one veſſel unto honour,
and another unto diſhonour?
22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath,
and to make his power known, endured with
much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖fitted ‖Or, made up.
to deſtruction:
23 And that he might make known the riches
of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he
had afore prepared unto glory?
24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the
Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.
25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, *I will call *Hoſ. 2. 23 1. Pet. 2. 10.
them my people, which were not my people;
and her, beloved, which was not beloved.
26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the *Hoſ. 1. 10.
place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not
my people; there ſhall they be called, the children
of the living God.
27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael,
*Though the number of the children of Iſrael *Iſa. 10. 22, 23.
be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be
ſaved:
28 For he will finiſh ‖ the work, and cut it ‖Or, the account.
ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work
will the Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, *Except the *Iſa. 1. 9.
Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had
been as Sodoma, and been made like unto
Gomorrha.
30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles
which followed not after righteouſneſſe,
have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe
which is of faith:
31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law
of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law
of righteouſneſſe.
32 Wherefore? Becauſe they ſought it, not
by faith, but as it were by the works of the *Iſa. 8. 14. and 28. 16.
law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling-ſtone; 1. Pet. 2. 6.
33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion ‖Or, confounded.
a ſtumbling-ſtone, and rock of offence: and
whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith; 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded; 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

Brethren, my hearts deſire & prayer to God
for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.
2 For I bear them record, that they have a
zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe,
and going about to eſtabliſh their
own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves
unto the righteouſneſſe of God.
4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe
to every one that beleeveth.
5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe
which is of the law, *That the man which *Lev. 18. 5 Ezek. 20. 11.
doeth thoſe things, ſhall live by them.
6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, Gal. 3. 12.
ſpeaketh on this wiſe, *Say not in thine *Deut. 30. 12.
heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? (that is
to bring Chriſt down from above)
7 Or, Who ſhall deſcend into the deep? (that
is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead)
8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, *Deut. 30. 14.
even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is
the word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth
the

the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

*Iſa.28.16 11 For the ſcripture ſaith, *Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Iew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

*Joel 2.32 Acts 2.21. 13 *For whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a preacher?

*Iſa 52.7. Nah. 1.15. 15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, *How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

*Iſa.53.1. John 12.38. †Gr. the hearing of us. ‖Or, preaching. 16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hath beleeved †our ‖report?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

*Pſal.19.4. 18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, *their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

*Deut.32.21. 19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, *I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

*Iſa.65.1. 20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, *I was found of them that ſought me not; I was made manifeſt unto them that aſked not after me.

*Iſa.65.2. 21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, *All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them: 27 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

*1.Kings 19.14. 3 *Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

*1.Kings 19.18. 4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? *I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwiſe work is no more work.

‖Or, hardned. 7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖blinded:

*Iſa.29.10 ‖Or, remorſe. *Iſa.6.9. 8 According as it is written, *God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ſlumber, *eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare, unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, *Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumblingblock, and a recompenſe unto them. *Pſal 69.22.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, & bowe down their back alway. *Pſal.69.23.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall ſalvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, & the ‖diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe? ‖Or, decay, or, loſſe.

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world; what ſhall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo holy: and if the root be holy, ſo are the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree; ‖Or, for them.

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heed leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe, & ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeveritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, & wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in. ‖Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved: as it is written, *There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob. *Iſa 59.20

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief: ‖Or, obeyed.

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercie. ‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercie upon all. ‖Or, ſhut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how un-

ſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

*Iſa 40.13 Wiſd.9.13 1 Cor.2.16

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reaſonable ſervice.

* Epheſ 4.23.
* Epheſ.5.17.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but * be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may * prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

† *Gr.* to ſobrietie.
* Epheſ.4.7.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think; but to think † ſoberly according as God hath dealt * to every man the meaſure of faith.

*1.Cor.12.12.

4 For * as we have many members in one body, & all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

* 1. Pet.4.10,11.

6 * Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, let us wait on our miniſtring; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

‖ *Or*, imparteth.
‖ *Or*, liberally.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, let him do it ‖ with ſimplicitie; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

9 Let love be without diſsimulation. Abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

*Heb.13.1
‖ *Or*, in the love of the brethren.

10 * Be kindly affectioned one to another; ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe; fervent in ſpirit; ſerving the Lord;

12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing inſtant in prayer;

13 Diſtributing to the neceſsitie of ſaints; given to hoſpitalitie.

*Mat.5.44

14 * Bleſſe them which perſecute you: bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

‖ *Or*, be contented with mean things.
*Prov.3.7. Iſa. 5.21.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. * Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

* Prov.20.22. 1.Theſſ.5.15. 1. Pet.3.9.

17 * Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

* Heb.12.14.

18 If it be poſsible, as much as lieth in you, * live peaceably with all men.

*Deut.32.35. Heb.10.30

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine; I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Prov.25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him; if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

*Tit. 3.1. 1.Pet.2.13
*Wiſd.6.3
‖ *Or*, ordered.

LEt every ſoul * be ſubject unto the higher powers. For * there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame:

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

*Matt.22.21.

7 * Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

*Exod.20. Deut.5.

9 For this, * Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

*Lev.19.18. Matth.22.39. Gal. 5.14 James 2.8

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, & let us put on the armour of light.

‖ *Or*, decently.
* Luke 21.34.

13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day; * not in rioting & drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

*Gal.5.1
1.Pet.2.1

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and * make not proviſion for the fleſh, to fulfill the luſts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent; 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

‖ *Or*, not to judge *his* doubtfull thoughts.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

* James 4.12.

4 * Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: Yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

‖ *Or*, fully aſſured.
‖ *Or*, obſerveth.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day alike. Let every man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his own minde.

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it

unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doſt thou judge thy brother? or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? for * we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt.

*2.Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bowe to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

*Iſa. 45. 23. Phil. 2.10.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling-block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing †unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be †unclean, to him it is unclean.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkeſt thou not † charitably. * Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

†Gr. according to charitie.

*1.Cor.8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

*1.Cor.8. 13.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe he eateth not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſinne.

‖Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelves, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo; 7 but receive one the other, as Chriſt did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

We then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf; but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

*Pſal.69.9

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, ‖according to Chriſt Jeſus:

* 1.Cor.1. 10.

‖ Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glorie of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy; as it is written,* For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy name.

*Pſal.18. 49.

10 And again he ſaith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

*Deut.32. 43.

11 And again,* Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Pſal. 117. 1.

12 And again Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne over the Gentiles; in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Iſa.11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

‖Or, ſacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mightie ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; ſo that from Jeruſalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written,* To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

*Iſa.52.15

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

‖ Or, many wayes, or, oftentimes.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeares to come unto you;

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your company.

†Gr. with you, *verſe* 32.

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them verily, & their debters they are. For * if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnall things

* 1.Cor. 9.11.

28 When therefore I have performed this,

and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea; and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

‖ Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many; 17 and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion and offences; 21 and after ſundrie ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.

3 Greet * Priſcilla and Aquila my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:

* Acts 18. 2,26.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewiſe greet the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt-fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinſmen and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.

16 * Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

* 1.Cor.16 20. 2. Cor.13. 12. 1.Pet.5.14

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences, contrarie to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly; and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning evil.

‖ Or, harmleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 * Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jaſon and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

* Acts 16.1

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the citie ſaluteth you, & Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, (according to the revelation of the myſterie * which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

* Epheſ.3. 9. Coloſſ.1. 26.

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the *CORINTHIANS.*

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdome of the wiſe 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching; and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mightie, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

Paul called to be an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, * called to be ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:

* Acts 15.9 * Rom.1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

† Gr. revelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

*1.Theſſ.5 24.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no †diviſions among you; but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

† Gr. ſchiſmes.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

*Acts 18. 24.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

*Acts 18. 8.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdome of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

*2. Pet.1. 16.
‖Or, ſpeech.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

*Rom 1. 16.

19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

*Iſa 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

*Iſa. 33. 18.

21 * For after that, in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

*Rom.1. 20.

22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdome:

*Matt.12. 38.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men; & the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe; and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Jer.9.23, 24.
2. Cor.10. 17.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdome, yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God; and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

*Chap.1. 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching *was not with ‖enticing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

*2.Pet.1. 16.
‖ Or, perſwaſible.

5 That your faith ſhould not † ſtand in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God.

† Gr. be.

6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdome of God in a myſtery, even the hidden wiſdome which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not ſeen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

*Iſa 64.4.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which mans wiſdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

* 2.Pet. 1. 16.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him; neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

*Prov.27. 19.
‖ Or, diſcerneth.

15 *But he that is ſpirituall, ‖judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is ‖ judged of no man.

‖ Or, diſcerned.
* Iſa.40. 13.
Wiſd.9.13
Rom. 11. 34.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he †may inſtruct him? But we have the minde of Chriſt.

†Gr. ſhall.

CHAP. III.

1 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and diviſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, even as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with *milk, & not with meat:

*Heb.5.12

for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

‖ *Or*, factions.
† *Gr.* according to man.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and ‖ diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

* Pſal. 62. 12.
Gal. 6. 5.
‖ *Or*, tillage

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

† *Gr.* is revealed.

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall be revealed by fire; and the fire ſhall try every mans work, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved; yet ſo, as by fire.

* Chap. 6. 19.
2. Cor. 6. 16.
‖ *Or*, deſtroy.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

* Job 5. 13.
* Pſal. 94. 11.

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Chriſts; and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apoſtles, ſpectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-ſcouring of the world; 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

Let a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

† *Gr.* day.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

* Matt. 7. 1
Rom. 2. 1.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf and to Apollos for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

† *Gr.* diſtinguiſheth thee.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

† *Gr.* theatre.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye are wiſe in Chriſt: we are weak, but ye are ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

* Acts 20. 34.
1. Theſſ. 2. 9.
2. Theſſ. 3. 8.
* Matt. 5. 44.

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19. 21.
* James 4. 15.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be ſhunned and avoided.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col. 2. 5.
‖ *Or*, determined.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have ‖ judged already, as though

I

I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliver ſuch a one unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

*1.Tim.1. 20.

6 Your glorying is not good: Know ye not that * a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

*Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Chriſt our paſſeover ‖ is ſacrificed for us.

‖Or, is ſlain.

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe; but with the unleavened bread of ſinceritie and truth.

‖Or, holy-day.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to companie with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep companie, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them; 6 eſpecially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16, 17 they muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: * why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

*Mat.6.39 Luke 6.29 Rom.12. 19.

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were * ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

*Tit.3.3.

12 * All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

*Chap.10. 23.
‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the bodie is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for * two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

*Gen.2.24 Matt.19.5 Epheſ.5. 31.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own bodie.

19 What, * know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

*Chap.3. 16.

20 For * ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

*Chap.7. 23.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication; 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved. 18, 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own huſband.

3 Let the huſband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the huſband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own bodie, but the huſband: and likewiſe alſo the huſband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſsion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, * Let not the wife depart from her huſband:

*Mat.5.32 and 19.9. Mar.10.11 Luke 16. 18.

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her huſband: and let not the huſband put away his wife.

for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and ‖ diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

‖ *Or*, factions.
† *Gr.* according to man.

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

* Pſal. *62*. 12.
Gal. *6*. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ *Or*, tillage

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall be revealed by fire; and the fire ſhall try every mans work, of what ſort it is.

† *Gr.* is revealed.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved; yet ſo, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* Chap. *6*. 19.
2. Cor. *6*. 16.

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

‖ *Or*, deſtroy.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

* Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

* Pſal. *94*. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Chriſts; and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apoſtles, ſpectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-ſcouring of the world; 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

Let a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

† *Gr.* day.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

* Matt. 7. 1
Rom. 2. 1.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf and to Apollos for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

† *Gr.* diſtinguiſheth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

† *Gr.* theatre.

10 We are fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye are wiſe in Chriſt: we are weak, but ye are ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

* Acts 20. 34.
1. Theſſ. 2. 9.
2. Theſſ. 3. 8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

* Matt. 5. 44.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

* Acts 19. 21.
* James 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be ſhunned and avoided.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have ‖ judged already, as though

* Col. 2. 5.
‖ *Or*, determined.

I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliver ſuch a one unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

*1.Tim.1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: Know ye not that * a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

*Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Chriſt our paſſeover ‖ is ſacrificed for us.

‖Or, is ſlain.

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe; but with the unleavened bread of ſinceritie and truth.

‖Or, holyday.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to companie with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep companie, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them; 6 eſpecially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16, 17 they muſt not therefore be defiled.

Dare any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: * why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

*Mat.6.39 Luke 6.29 Rom.12.19.

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were * ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

*Tit.3.3.

12 * All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

*Chap.10.23. ‖Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the bodie is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for * two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

*Gen.2.24 Matt.19.5 Epheſ.5.31.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own bodie.

19 What, * know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

*Chap.3.16.

20 For * ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

*Chap.7.23.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication; 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved. 18, 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own bodie, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, * Let not the wife depart from her husband:

*Mat.5.32 and 19.9. Mar.10.11 Luke 16.18.

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a ſervant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called being free, is Chriſts ſervant.

† Gr. made free.

23 * Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

* Chap. 6. 20.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖ Or, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou haſt not ſinned; and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, The time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not;

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in bodie and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of her age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 * The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will; onely in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 2.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the ſpirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that * an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

* Chap. 10. 19.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better; neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, have we the more.

‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols:

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore * if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

* Rom. 14. 21.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 yea that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offenſive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

*Chap.15. 8.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? *have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

|| *Or*, woman.

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a || wife as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

*Deut.25. 4.

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope; and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

*Rom.15. 27.

11 *If we have ſown unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power; but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

*Num.18. 20. Deut.10.9 and 18.1.

||*Or*, feed.

*Gal.6.6. 1. Tim. 5. 17.

13 *Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things || live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, *that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid upon me; yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of the goſpel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means ſave ſome.

23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly; ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my bodie, and bring it into ſubjection; leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The ſacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours; 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for us. 14 We muſt flee from idolatry. 21 We muſt not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we muſt have regard of our brethren.

*Exod.13. 21. Num.9.18

*Exod.14. 22.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under *the cloud, and all paſſed through *the ſea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea;

*Exod.16. 15.

*Exod.17. 6. Num.20. 11.

||*Or*, went with them.

3 And did all eat the ſame *ſpirituall meat;

4 And did all drink the ſame *ſpirituall drink: (For they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that || followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt)

*Num.26. 65.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they *were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

†*Gr.* our figures.

*Num.11. 4. Pſal.105. 14.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as *they alſo luſted.

*Exod.32. 6.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were ſome of them; as it is written, *The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play.

*Num.25. 9.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and *fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

*Num.21. 6.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and *were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num.14. 37.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and *were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

||*Or*, types.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for || enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

||*Or*, moderate.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but || ſuch as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſsing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the bloud of Chriſt? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I ſay, that the things which the Gentiles ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.

*Deut.32. 17. Pſal.106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you to a feaſt, and ye be diſpoſed to go; whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. For the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

29 Conſcience, I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that for which I give thanks?

‖ *Or*, thankſgiving.

31 * Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

* Coloſſ. 3.17.

32 * Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

*2. Cor.6. 3.

† *Gr.* Greeks.

33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them becauſe in holy aſſemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered; 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worſe, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feaſts the Lords ſupper. 23 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

Be ye followers of me, even as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ *Or*, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that * the head of every man is Chriſt; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Chriſt is God.

* Epheſ.5. 23.

4 Every man praying or propheſying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, foraſmuch as * he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

*Gen.1.26

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 * Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

*Gen.2.23

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ *That is*, a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her huſband.

11 Neverthelesſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ *Or*, vail.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ diviſions among you; and I partly beleeve it.

‖ *Or*, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ *Or*, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ this is not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ *Or*, ye cannot eat

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ *Or*, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Matt.26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖ *Or*, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo he took the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ *Or*, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ *Or*, judgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall; 8 and to that end are diverſly beſtowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body; 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖Or, anathema.

4 Now * there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

* Rom.12. 4, &c.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdome; to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit;

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another propheſie; to another diſcerning of ſpirits; to another divers kindes of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

†Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, thoſe members of the body which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe members of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖Or, put on

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body; but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖Or, diviſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And * God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diverſities of tongues.

* Epheſ.4. 11.

‖Or, kindes

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: and yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of propheſie, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde; charitie envieth not; charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

‖Or, is not raſh.

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be propheſies, they ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, they ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three: but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Propheſie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught, 29 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an unknown tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him; howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† *Gr.* heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ *Or,* tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the aire.

† *Gr.* ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them is without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a barbarian; and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall gifts, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† *Gr.* of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and I will pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that by my voice I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice * be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

* Matt. 18. 3.
† *Gr.* perfect, *or* of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With men of other tongues and other lips, will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Iſa. 28. 11

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying ſerveth not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, & there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt; and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church; and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the authour of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

† *Gr.* tumult, *or* unquietneſſe.

34 * Let your women keep ſilence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law.

* 1. Tim. 2. 12.
* Gen. 3. 16

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand;

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

‖ *Or,* hold faſt.
† *Gr.* by what ſpeech.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes * according to the ſcriptures:

* Iſa. 53. 5, 6, &c.

4 And

* Pſal.16. 10.

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day * according to the ſcriptures:

* John 20. 19.

5 * And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of James; then of all the apoſtles.

* Acts 9.4. Chap.9. 1.
‖ Or, an abortive.

8 * And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was beſtowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain.

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God; becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed:

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

* Coloſſ. 1. 18. Revel.1.5.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become * the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man came death, by man came alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

*1. Theſſ. 4.15.

23 But * every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt-fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father; when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

*Pſal.110. 1.

25 For he muſt reigne, * till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

*Pſal.8.6.

27 For he * hath put all things under his feet. But when he ſaith all things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardie every houre?

‖ Some reade our.
‖ Or to ſpeak after the manner of men

31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

* Iſa.22. 13.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God. I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that bodie that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other grain.

38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own bodie.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh: but there is one kinde of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glorie of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the ſunne, and another glorie of the moon, and another glorie of the ſtarres; for one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glorie.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſown a naturall bodie, it is raiſed a ſpirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a ſpirituall bodie.

*Gen.2.7.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam * was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall; and afterward that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they alſo that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie; We ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

*Matth. 24. 31. 1. Theſſ. 4. 16.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt * trump, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound) and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

*Iſa.25.8. Hoſea 13. 14.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed up in victorie.

‖ Or, hell.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne; and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victorie through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem; 10 commendeth Timothie; 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberalitie unto Jeruſalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: (for I do paſſe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarrie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarrie at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſterie of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, & to every one that helpeth with us & laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you. Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you. * Greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

* Rom. 16. 16.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

* * *

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia: 12 and calling both his own conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the goſpel, 15 he excuſeth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 * Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

* Epheſ. 1. 3. 1. Pet. 1. 3.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſalvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſalvation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall ye be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

‖ Or, anſwer.

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver us:

11 You alſo * helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift beſtowed upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

* Rom. 15. 30.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to youwards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond ‖ benefit:

‖Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, & to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, is God:

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 even as himſelf alſo upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas *to Macedonia, 14 and the happie ſucceſſe which* God *gave to his preaching in all places.*

BUt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment which was inflicted of many.

‖Or, cenſure.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive alſo: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, ‖ in the perſon of Chriſt;

‖Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts goſpel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one we are the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ * corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

‖Or, deal deceitfully with. *Chap. 4. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain-glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the law, and of the goſpel, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome others, epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 For as much as ye are manifeſtly declared to be the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency is of God.

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giveth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away;

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech:

‖Or, boldneſſe. *Exod. 34. 33.

13 And not as * Moſes which put a vail over

his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament; which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel; 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 19 and to the apoſtles own eternall glory.

Therefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord; and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair;

‖ Or, not altogether without help or means.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak;

* Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not; but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience; 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

For we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven:

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelfſame thing, is God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, endeavour.

10 * For we muſt all appear before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

* Rom. 14. 10.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat to anſwer them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be.
* Iſa. 43. 19.
Revel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, & hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their

treſpaſſes unto them; and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† *Gr.* put in us.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſinne; that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and diſgraces for the goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them; 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the ſocietie and pollution of idolaters, as being themſelves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together with him, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he ſaith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of ſalvation)

* Iſa. 49. 8.

3 * Giving no offence in any thing, that the miniſterie be not blamed:

* 1. Cor. 10. 32.

4 But in all things † approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

† *Gr.* commending.

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖ *Or,* in toſſings to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chaſtened, and not killed;

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing; as poore, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in us, but ye are ſtraitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeak as unto my children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with unrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for * ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* 1. Cor. 3. 16.
* Levit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

* Iſa. 52. 11

15 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord almightie.

* Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, leſt he might ſeem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly ſorrow, which his former epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeak not this to condemn you: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me; ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ *Or,* according to God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† *Gr.* bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep povertie, abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much intreatie, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; ſee that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſinceritie of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his povertie might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie, that now at this time your abundance may be a ſupply for their want, that their abundance alſo may be a ſupply for your want, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much, had nothing over; and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

*Exod.16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 (And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your readie minde)

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us:

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the meſſengers of the churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yeare ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf; that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſarie to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bountie, ‖ whereof you had notice before, that the ſame might be readie, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetouſneſſe.

† Gr. bleſſing.
‖ Or, which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this I ſay, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap alſo ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap alſo bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him give; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11. 25. Rom.12.8. Ecclus 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye alwayes having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad; he hath given to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

* Pſal.112. 9.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Iſa.55. 10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplyeth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie with which he is armed againſt all adverſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you.

‖*Or*, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which ‖think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖*Or*, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie ‖through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‖*Or*, to God.

5 Caſting down ‖imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖*Or*, reaſonings.

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weightie and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖are not wiſe.

‖*Or*, underſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

‖*Or*, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖*Or*, magnified in you.

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖line of things made readie to our hand.

‖*Or*, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Jer.9.24. 1.Cor.1.31.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge: 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly; and indeed ‖bear with me.

‖*Or*, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you and wanted, * I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome unto you, and ſo will I keep my ſelf.

*Chap.12.13.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, †no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

†*Gr.* this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himſelf is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe; whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwiſe, yet as a fool ‖receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

‖*Or*, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure you, if a man take of

you, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinſoever any is bold, (I ſpeak fooliſhly) I am bold alſo.

*Phil. 3. 5.

22 Are they Hebrews? *ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? (I ſpeak as a fool) I am more: in labours more abundant, in ſtripes above meaſure, in priſons more frequent, in deaths oft.

*Deut. 25. 3.

24 Of the Jews five times received I *fourtie ſtripes ſave one.

*Acts 16. 22. *Acts 14. 19. *Acts 27.

25 Thrice was I *beaten with rods, *once was I ſtoned, thrice I *ſuffered ſhipwrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren;

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

*Acts 9. 24

32 *In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damaſcenes with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chooſeth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boaſting.* 14 *He promiſeth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he ſhall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory: I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell: God knoweth) ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

‖*Or*, poſſible.

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory; yet of my ſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool; for I will ſay the truth: but now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

**See* Ezek 28. 24.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a *thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

*Chap. 11. 9.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except it be that *I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

†*Gr.* your ſouls.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? walked we not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear leſt when I come I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not: leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 And leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned alreadie, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth ſeveritie, and the power of his apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners:* 5 *and adviſing them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *and to reformation of their ſinnes before his coming,* 11 *he concludeth his epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

*Deut. 19. 15.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: *In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mightie in you.

‖*Or*, with him.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we alſo are weak ‖in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the

faith; prove your own ſelves: know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love & peace ſhall be with you.

12 * Greet one another with an holy kiſſe. * Rom.16. 16.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 *He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel;* 8 *and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did.* 11 *He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God:* 13 *and ſheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *and what he did preſently after it.*

Paul an apoſtle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſinnes, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever & ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other goſpel unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Jews religion, how that *beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it: * Acts 9.1.

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Gr. equals in yeares.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that * I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with fleſh and bloud: * Epheſ.3. 8.

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which were apoſtles before me; but I went into Arabia, & returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jeruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt:

23 But they had heard onely, That he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth when he went up again to Jeruſalem, and for what purpoſe:* 3 *and that Titus was not circumciſed:* 11 *and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon,* 14 *why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Chriſt to be juſtified by faith, and not by works:* 20 *and that they live not in ſinne, who are ſo juſtified.*

Then fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jeruſalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain. ‖ Or, ſeverally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no not for an houre; that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: *God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, in conference added nothing to me. * Rom.2. 11.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip; that we ſhould go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Onely they would that we ſhould remember the poore; the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, & ſeparated himſelf, fearing them which were of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him; inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt; that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for *by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

* Rom.3. 20.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt: Nevertheleſſe I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe come by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are juſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‖ *Or,* ſo great.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as *Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

* Gen 15. 6.

‖ *Or,* imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, ſaying, *In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gen.12. 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, *Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

*Deut.27. 26.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, *The juſt ſhall live by faith.

*Hab.2.4. Rom.1.17. Heb.10. 38.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, *The man that doeth them ſhall live in them.

*Lev.18.5

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, *Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

* Deut.21. 23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt; that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men; Though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

‖ *Or,* teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred & thirty yeares after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerveth the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a mediatour of one; but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded *all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

* Rom.3. 9.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool-maſter to bring us unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchool-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For *as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

* Rom.6. 3.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if ye be Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are ſervants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them; 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ *Or*, rudiments.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth * the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

*Rom.8. 15.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

‖ *Or*, back.
‖ *Or*, rudiments.

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Chriſt Jeſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſsible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ *Or*, what was then.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ *Or*, us.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Chriſt be formed in you,

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, & to change my voice, for ‖ I ſtand in doubt of you.

‖ *Or*, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman was by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ *Or*, teſtaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ *Or*, is in the ſame rank with.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and crie, thou that travaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many mo children then ſhe which hath an husband.

* Iſa.54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are * the children of promiſe.

* Rom.9.8

29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh perſecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſonne of the free-woman.

*Gen.21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to ſtand in their libertie, 3 and not to obſerve circumciſion; 13 but rather love, which is the ſumme of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit; 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that * if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

*Acts15 1

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

‖ *Or*, who did drive you back.

8 This perſwaſion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 * A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

*1. Cor.5. 6.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear his judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libertie; onely uſe not libertie for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

*Lev.19. 18. Matt.22. 39. Rom.13.9.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

‖ *Or*, fulfill not.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrarie the one to the other; ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, Adultery, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh, with the ‖ affections and luſts.

‖ Or, paſſions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not wearie of well-doing. 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe; conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

* 1.Cor.3.8.

5 For * every man ſhall bear his own burden.

* 1.Cor.9.14.

6 * Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting

9 And * let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

* 2. Theſſ. 3.13.

10 As we have therefore opportunitie, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed; onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed keep the law; but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the *EPHESIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *After the ſalutation, 3 and thankſgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſsion thereof in Chriſt.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 * Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſsings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

* 2.Cor.1.3. 1.Pet.1.3.
‖ Or, things

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will,

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdome and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf:

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hoped

13 In whom ye alſo truſted after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſsion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mightie power;

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Farre above all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And * hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

* Pſal. 8. 6.

23 Which is his bodie, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Chriſt, ſhould not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the ſaints, and the family of God.

AND * you hath he quickened who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

* Coloſſ. 2. 13.

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God, who is rich in mercie, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſinnes hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed us up together, and made us ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindneſſe towards us through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith; and that not of your ſelves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt:

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before || ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

|| Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle-wall of partition between us;

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmitie || thereby:

|| Or, in himſelfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For * through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

* Rom. 5. 2.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie, (as I wrote || afore in few words,

|| Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that * I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt;

* Gal. 1. 16.

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unitie; 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that ye * walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or*, in the Lord.
*Phil. 1.27 Col. 1. 10. 1. Theſſ. 2. 12.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 * One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

*Mal. 2. 10

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

*Pſal. 68. 18.
‖ *Or*, a multitude of captives.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)

‖ *Or*, fulfill.

11 * And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

*1. Cor. 12 28.

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ *Or*, into the unitie.
‖ *Or*, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſlight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But * ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Chriſt:

* Zech. 8. 16.
‖ *Or*, being ſincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

*Col. 2. 19

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

*Rom. 1. 21.
‖ *Or*, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt;

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus:

22 That ye * put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

* Col. 3. 8.

23 And * be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde;

*Rom. 12. 2.

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ *Or*, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, * ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

* Zech. 8. 16.

26 * Be ye angry and ſinne not: let not the ſunne go down upon your wrath:

* Pſal. 4. 4.

27 * Neither give place to the devil.

*Jam. 4. 7.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ *Or*, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

‖ *Or*, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And * be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

*2. Cor. 2 10. Col. 3. 12, 13.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children;

2 And * walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour.

* John 13. 34. and 15. 12.

3 But * fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:

*Col. 3. 5. 1. Theſſ. 4. 3, &c.

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ *Or*, unbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifeſt

‖ *Or*, diſcovered.

manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

*Iſa.60.1.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

*Col.4.5.

15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

*Col.3.18 Tit.2.5. 1.Pet.3.1.

22 * Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

*1.Cor.11 3.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

*Col.3.19

25 * Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing; but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh; but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

* Gen.2.24. Matt.19.5 Mark 10.7

* 1.Cor.6.16.

31 * For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they * two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife even as himſelf; and the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of ſervants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be uſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

*Col.3.20 *Exod.20.12. Deut.5.16. Ecclus.3.8. Mat.15.4. Mark 7.10.

* CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 * Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandment with promiſe)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.

*Col.3.21

4 And * ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

*Col.3.22 Tit.2.9. 1.Pet.2.18.

5 * Servants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

‖ *Or*, moderating.

‖ *Some reade*, both your, and their Maſter.

* Wiſ.6.7. Ecclus 35.12. Rom.2.11.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your Maſter alſo is in heaven, * neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil.

‖ *Or*, wicked ſpirits

‖ *Or*, heavenly.

‖ *Or*, having overcome all.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and bloud, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ‖ ſpirituall wickedneſſe in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to ſtand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breaſtplate of righteouſneſſe;

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, & watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints;

* Col.4.3. 2.Theſſ.3.1.

‖ *Or*, in a chain.

‖ *Or*, thereof.

19 * And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſterie of the goſpel:

20 For which I am an ambaſſadour, ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.

21 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ *Or*, with incorruption.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ in ſincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians, by Tychicus.

The

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the *PHILIPPIANS.*

CHAP. I.

3 He teſtifieth his thankfulneſſe to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace. 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, & from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ *Or*, mention.

4 (Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making requeſt with joy)

5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel from the firſt day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jeſus Chriſt:

‖ *Or*, will finiſh *it*.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ *Or*, you have me in your heart

‖ *Or*, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement;

‖ *Or*, ſenſe.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent; that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt;

‖ *Or*, try.

‖ *Or*, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which are by Jeſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other places;

‖ *Or*, for Chriſt.

‖ *Or*, Ceſars court.

‖ *Or*, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envie and ſtrife; and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretenſe, or in truth, Chriſt is preached; and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed, but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chooſe, I wot not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt; which is farre better:

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely *let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come & ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

* Eph. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10. 1. Theſſ. 2. 12.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake;

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vain-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men:

‖ *Or*, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee

ſhould bowe, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſincere.

‖ Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. poured forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreover.

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo deare unto me.

21 For all * ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

* 1.Cor.10.24.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death: but God had mercie on him; and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, * of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, * a Phariſee;

* 2.Cor.11.22.

* Acts 23.6.

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church; touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had alreadie attained, either were alreadie perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therfore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Neverthleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we * look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

* 1.Cor.1.7. Tit.2.13.

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious bodie, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he rejoyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the * book of life.

*Rev. 3.5. and 20.12. and 21.27.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things are ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things are juſt, whatſoever things are pure, whatſoever things are lovely, whatſoever things are of good report; if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

‖Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖Or, is revived,

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſsitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well-pleaſing to God.

‖Or, I have received all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Ieſus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt; 21 encourageth them to receive Ieſus Chriſt; and commendeth his own miniſterie.

PAul an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt;

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, & increaſing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated us into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne:

† *Gr.* the Sonne of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, even the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

15 Who is * the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature:

*Heb. 1.3.

16 For * by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

*John. 1.3

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1.Cor. 8.6. John 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, * the firſt-born from the dead; that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

*1.Cor. 15 20. Revel. 1.5.

‖*Or*, among all.

19 For it pleaſed the Father, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell;

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, I ſay, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace

21 And you that were ſometime alienated and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter according to the diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God;

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 Even * the myſterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints:

* Rom. 16. 25. Epheſ. 3. 9.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles; which is Chriſt ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, & teaching every man in all wiſdome; that we may preſent every man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus:

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſtill exhorteth them to be conſtant in Chriſt, 8 to beware of philoſophie, and vain traditions, 18 worſhipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh:

‖ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt:

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye have therefore received Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, ſo walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 * Buried with him in baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

* Rom. 6. 4.

13 * And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes,

* Epheſ. 2. 1.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:

15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers, ‖ made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himſelf.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in reſpect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the ſabbath-dayes:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

‖ Or, in part

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come; but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly minde:

‖ Or, judge againſt you.

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the ‖ rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye ſubject to ordinances,

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſdome in will-worſhip and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

‖ Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeek Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt; 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other ſeverall duties.

IF ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeek thoſe things which are above, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth; * fornication, uncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, evil concupiſcence, and covetouſneſſe, which is idolatry:

* Epheſ. 5. 3.

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe; anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumciſion nor uncircumciſion, barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and

and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long-ſuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, & forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrel againſt any: even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo do ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And above all theſe things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome; teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And * whatſoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jeſus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

*1 Cor. 10. 31.

18 * Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

* Epheſ. 5. 22. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

19 * Huſbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

* Epheſ. 5. 25.

20 * Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleaſing unto the Lord

* Epheſ. 6. 1.

21 * Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

* Epheſ. 6. 4.

22 * Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh; not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

* Epheſ. 6. 5. Tit. 2. 9.

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and * there is no reſpect of perſons.

*Rom. 2. 11. Epheſ. 6. 9

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

Maſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving;

*Luke 18. 1. 1 Theſſ. 5. 17.

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

* Epheſ. 6. 19. 2 Theſſ. 3. 1.

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 * Walk in wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

* Epheſ. 5. 15.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, ſtriving. ‖ Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewiſe reade the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the *THESSALONIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 * We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

*Philem. 4

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloved of God, your election.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, & in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, even Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at *Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

*Acts 16. 22.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe; God is witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ||been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

|| Or, uſed authoritie.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for *labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

*Acts 20. 34. 1. Cor.4. 11. 2.Theſſ.3. 8.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 *That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

*Epheſ.4. 1. Phil.1.27. Col.1.10.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ||perſecuted us; and they pleaſe not God, and are contrarie to all men:

|| Or, chaſed us out.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ||rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

|| Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them; partly by rejoycing in their welldoing; 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation; even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ||direct our way unto you.

|| Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may *ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

* Cor.1.8. Chap.5. 23.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe; 13 and laſt of all, to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ||beſeech you, brethren, and ||exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that

|| Or, requeſt.
|| Or, beſeech.

that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour;

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter: becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ *Or*, oppreſſe, *or*, overreach.
‖ *Or*, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ *Or*, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are * taught of God to love one another.

* John 13.34. and 15.12.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more;

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ *Or*, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo * them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

* 1.Cor.15.23.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with * the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt:

* 1.Cor.15.52.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ *Or*, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.*

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that * the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

* Matt.24.43,44. 2.Pet.3.10 Rev.3.3. and 16.15.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety; then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep as do others; but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, * putting on the breaſtplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

* Iſa.59.17. Eph.6.16,17.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhoud live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

‖ *Or*, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, * to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you;

* Heb.13.17.

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake. And be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feebleminded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ *Or*, beſeech.
‖ *Or*, diſorderly.

15 * See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

* Prov.17.13. and 20.22. Matt.5.44 Rom.12.17. 1.Pet.3.9.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 * Pray without ceaſing.

* Luke 18.1. Coloſſ.4.2

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole ſpirit and ſoul and bodie be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

‖ *Or*, adjure

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

† *Gr.* the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ *Or*, yeelding,

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power.

‖ *Or*, vouchſafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcoverie of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be revealed, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‖ *Or*, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie work: onely he who now letteth, will let, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 Even him whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill companie. 6 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have free courſe, and be glorified even as it is with you:

† *Gr.* may runne.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† *Gr.* abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ *Or*, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that

walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, & exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, || be not weary in well-doing.

||Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word || by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

||Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, & Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, my own ſonne in the faith: grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: ſo do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which ſome || having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

|| Or, not ayming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy & profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a pattern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

||Or, deſire.

2 For kings, and for all that are in || authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

||Or, eminent place

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.

|| Or, a teſtimony.

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſome for all, || to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith & verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparel, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety: not with || broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray;

|| Or, plaited.

10 But (which becometh women profeſsing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſsion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How biſhops and deacons, and their wives ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of theſe things. 15 Of the church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.

This is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work.

2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, || of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach;

|| Or, modeſt.

|| Or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.

3 || Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)

|| Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not || a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fal into the condemnation of the devil

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproch, and the ſnare of the devil.

8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved; then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being found blameleſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well.

|| Or, miniſtred.

13 For they that have || uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of, God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and || ground of the truth.

|| Or, ſtay.

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſterie of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his duty, he furniſheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf rather unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

|| Or, for a little time.

9 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear || to all.

|| Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerved in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes go before unto judgement, and ſome mens do follow after.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew || piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

|| Or, kindneſſe.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth || in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth.

|| Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

‖ *Or*, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threeſcore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

‖ *Or*, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learn to be idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary † to ſpeak reproachfully.

† *Gr.* for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

*Deut.25.4.
*Matt.10.10.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

‖ *Or*, under.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ *Or*, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes, keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before-hand, going before to judgement; and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works of ſome are manifeſt before-hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of ſervants. 3 Not to have fellowſhip with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keed the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do them ſervice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

‖ *Or*, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, even the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe;

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envie, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings,

‖ *Or*, a fool.
‖ *Or*, ſick.

5 ‖ Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

‖ *Or*, gallings one of another

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

‖ *Or*, been ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

‖ *Or*, profeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

† *Gr.* uncertaintie of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖ *Or*, ſociable.

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane and vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himſelf, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved ſonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from my forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindefull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neverthelеſſe I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I have || beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

||*Or*, truſted

13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercie unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to conſtancy and perſeverance, & to do the dutie of a faithfull ſervant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and ſtaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervant of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.

THou therefore my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me || among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

|| *Or*, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of this life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, yet is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 || The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

|| *Or*, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull ſaying. For if we be dead with him, we ſhall alſo live with him:

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with him: if we denie him, he alſo will denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, but to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a || canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

|| *Or*, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt alreadie: and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neverthelеſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth || ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquitie.

||*Or*, ſteady

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood,

and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖ *Or*, forbearing.

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† *Gr.* awake.
† *Gr.* taken alive.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.*

This know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

‖ *Or*, makebates.

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ *Or*, of no judgement

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charitie, patience,

‖ *Or*, thou haſt been a diligent follower of

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned them:

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture is given by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed unto all good works.

‖ *Or*, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth him to do his dutie with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearneſſe of his death: 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering. 19 And ſoon after he concludeth.*

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turn away their eares from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſterie.

‖ *Or*, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica; Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I [illegible] at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring with thee, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ *Or*, our preachings

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me: but all men forſook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſehold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

The epiſtle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlineſſe:

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began;

||Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, grace, mercy, & peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are || wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

||Or, left undone.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accuſed of riot or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre;

* 1.Tim.3. 3.

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of || good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

||Or, good things.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ||as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

||Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, even a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, & diſobedient, & unto every good work || reprobate.

||Or, void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BUt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be || ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

||Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewiſe that they be in behaviour as becometh || holineſſe, not ||falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

||Or, holy women.

||Or, make bates.

4 That they may teach the young women to be || ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

||Or, wiſe.

5 To be diſcreet, chaſt, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be || ſober-minded.

||Or, diſcreet.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrine ſhewing uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not || anſwering again:

||Or, gainſaying.

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,

||Or, that bringeth ſalvation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come unto him, and ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and || love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

||Or, pitie.

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

† Gr. richly.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or,* profeſſe honeſt trades

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

✣ ✣ ✣

The epiſtle of Paul to *PHILEMON.*

4 He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

Paul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſsitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, eſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon,
by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the *HEBREWS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in perſon and office.*

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners, ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds.

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glorie, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, & upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſinnes, ſat down on the right hand of the Majeſtie on high:

*Wiſd.7.26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt-begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire

8 But unto the Sonne he ſaith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a ſceptre of †righteouſneſſe is the ſceptre of thy kingdome:

†Gr. rightneſſe, or ſtraightnes

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie: therefore God even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

*Pſal.102.25, &c.

11 * They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

*Iſa.34.4.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed; but thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

*Pſal.110.1. Matt.22.44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him,* 14 *as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould †let them ſlip.

†Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes & wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

‖Or, diſtributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal. 8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedſt him with glory & honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death crowned with glory & honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things & by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

*Pſal.18.2
*Iſa.8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud; he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were al their life-time ſubject to bondage

16 For verily † he took not on him the nature of angels: but he took on him the ſeed of Abraham.

†Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes:* 7 *therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that †appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe

†Gr. made, 1. Sam.12.6.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

*Pſal. 95.7

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath, †They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Gr. If they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Sonne of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Let us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left us of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but †the word preached did not profit them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

†Gr. the word of hearing. ‖Or, becauſe they were not united by faith to.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, If they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

‖Or, the goſpel was firſt preached.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

‖That is, Joſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖reſt to the people of God.

‖Or, keeping of a ſabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖unbelief.

‖Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and ſharper then any two-edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Jeſus the Sonne of God, let us hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without ſinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

For every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖Or, can reaſonably bear with.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, ‖in that he feared:

‖Or, for his pietie.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, †is unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

†Gr. hath no experience.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖of full age, even thoſe who by reaſon ‖of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

Therefore leaving ‖the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

ction, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompanie ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſel, †confirmed it by an oath,

†Gr. interpoſed himſelf by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 and ſo farre more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him;

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

†Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſsitie a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec)

‖Or, without ſwearing of an oath.

* Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſuretie of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable prieſthood.

‖Or, which paſſeth not from one to another

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them ‖ to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſsion for them.

‖Or, evermore.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, *who is* holy, harmleſſe, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not dayly as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which have infirmitie; but the word of the oath which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for evermore.

†Gr. perfected.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leviticall prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the goſpel.*

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, this is the ſumme: We have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Majeſtie in the heavens:

2 A miniſter ‖ of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ *Or*, of holy things.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſsitie that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law.

‖ *Or*, they are prieſts.

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

‖ *Or*, teſtament.

7 For if that firſt covenant had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

*Jer.31.33
†*Gr.* give.
‖ *Or*, upon.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new covenant, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The deſcription of the rites and bloudie ſacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

THen verily the firſt covenant had alſo ‖ ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

‖ *Or*, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick and the table and the ſhew-bread; which is called ‖ the ſanctuary.

‖ *Or*, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle which is called the holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat: of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went alwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high prieſt alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 Which ſtood onely in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnall ‖ ordinances impoſed on them until the time of reformation.

‖ *Or*, rites, *or* ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater & more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, & the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the bloud of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelf without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works to ſerve the living God?

‖ *Or*, fault.

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the new teſtament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſsions that were under the firſt teſtament, they which are called might receive the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſsitie ‖ be the death of the teſtatour.

‖ *Or*, be brought in.

17 For a teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the teſtatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt teſtament was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖ *Or*, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wooll, and hyſſope, and ſprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ *Or*, purple

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without ſhedding of bloud is no remiſsion.

23 It was therefore neceſſarie that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appear in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement;

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appear the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices, which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered: becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance again made of ſinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not poſsible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ *Or*, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Jer.31.33

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſsion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,

‖ *Or*, liberty.

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ *Or*, new made.

21 And having an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſsion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

*Deut.32.35. Rom.12.19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazingſtock, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſsion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

‖ *Or*, ground, *or*, confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ *Or*, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſsible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, || moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

||*Or*, being warie.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, ſo many as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea-ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afarre off, and were perſwaded of them, and embraced them, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†*Gr.* according to faith.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſonne.

18 || Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

||*Or*, to.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe him up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Joſeph, and worſhipped leaning upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

||*Or*, remembred.

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeares, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch || of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompenſe of the reward.

||*Or*, for Chriſt.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of bloud, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them || that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

||*Or*, that were diſobedient.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Jephthae, of David alſo and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better reſurrection.

*2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and ſcourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-skins, and goat-skins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe:

40 God having || provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

||*Or*, foreſeen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe.* 2 *A commendation of the new teſtament above the old.*

Wherefore, ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſinne which doth ſo eaſily beſet us, and let us runne with patience the race that is ſet before us,

2 Looking unto Jeſus the || authour and finiſher of our faith, who for the joy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

||*Or*, beginner.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelf, leſt ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet reſiſted unto bloud, ſtriving againſt ſinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh unto you as unto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubjection unto the Father of ſpirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chaſtened us after their own pleaſure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe, unto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ *Or*, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ *Or*, fall from.

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſel of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſsing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with tears.

‖ *Or*, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, & tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly and church of the firſt-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men, made perfect,

‖ *Or*, enrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ *Or*, teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we eſcape, if we turn away from him that ſpeaketh from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

‖ *Or*, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ *Or*, let us hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie,* 4 *to honeſt life,* 5 *to avoid covetouſneſſe,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *to take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *to confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *to give alms,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which ſuffer adverſitie, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

* Joſh.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

‖ *Or*, are the guides

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe bloud is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own bloud, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we ſeek one to come.

* Mic.2.10

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giving thanks to his name.

† *Gr.* confeſſing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

‖ *Or*, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great Shepherd of the ſheep, through the bloud of the everlaſting ‖ covenant,

‖ *Or*, teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ *Or*, doing.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at libertie, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall epiſtle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the croſſe, 5 *to ask patience of* God, 13 *and in our trials not to impute our weakneſſe or ſinnes unto him,* 19 *but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter,* 26 *otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious.*

JAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

‖ *Or,* glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ *Or,* evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For he beholdeth himſelf and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed.

‖ *Or,* doing.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſſe and widows in their affliction, and to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 *rather we are to be loving and mercifull;* 14 *and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are,* 17 *which is but a dead faith,* 19 *the faith of devils,* 21 *not of Abraham,* 25 *and Rahab.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Lord of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

† *Gr.* ſynagogue.

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; & ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

‖ *Or,* well, *or* ſeemly.

4 Are you not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

‖ *Or,* that.

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poore. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement-ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, and are convinced of the law as transgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For ‖ he that ſaid, Do not commit adulterie; ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

‖ *Or,* that *law* which ſaid.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of libertie.

13 For he ſhall have judgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercie; and mercie ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

‖ *Or,* glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

† *Gr.* by it ſelf.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

‖ *Some copies reade*, by thy works.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

‖ *Or*, thou ſeeſt.

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, *Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

‖ *Or*, breath

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe, be milde and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

My brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ *Or*, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ *Or*, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde:

† *Gr.* nature.

† *Gr.* nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

‖ *Or*, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo can no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but is earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

‖ *Or*, naturall.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

† *Gr.* tumult, *or* unquietnes

17 But the wiſdome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

‖ *Or*, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

From whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖ *Or*, brawlings.

‖ *Or*, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

‖ *Or*, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envie?

‖ *Or*, enviouſly.

6 But he giveth more grace; wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

*Prov. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, ⁊ judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, ⁊ judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 *Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeare, and buy and ſell, and get gain:

*Prov. 27. 1.

14 Whereas ye know not what ſhall be on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

‖ *Or*, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear ſwearing: 13 to pray in adverſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeverall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of ſabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the juſt, and he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

‖ *Or*, be long patient, *or* ſuffer with long patience.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the door.

‖ *Or*, grone, *or* grieve not.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happie which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the L[illegible] very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalmes.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeares and ſix moneths.

‖ *Or*, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt epiſtle generall of *PETER*.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no news, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

† *Gr.* much

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‖ for you,

‖ *Or*, For us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, readie to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace that ſhould come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before-hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you,

with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

† *Gr.* perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Lev.11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 || For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

|| *Or*, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for wel-doing, after the example of Chriſt.

Wherefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil-ſpeakings,

2 As new-born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, || are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

|| *Or*, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.

*Pſal. 118.22. Iſa. 28.16. Matt.21.42. Acts 4.11.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is || precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

|| *Or*, an honour.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

* Iſa.8.14.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, || a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the || praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

|| *Or*, a purchaſed people.
|| *Or*, vertues.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

*Hoſ.2.23

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoul:

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles: that || whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil-doers, they may by your good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

|| *Or*, wherein.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil-doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with wel-doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † uſing your libertie for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

† *Gr.* having.

17 || Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

|| *Or*, eſteem

18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is || acceptable with God.

|| *Or*, thank.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered || for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

|| Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not: but || committed himſelf to him that judgeth righteouſly.

|| *Or*, committed *his* cauſe.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſinnes in his own body || on the tree, that we being dead to ſinne, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

|| *Or*, to.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

Likewiſe ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſt converſation coupled with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the orna-

ment of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe †daughters ye are as long as ye do wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† *Gr.* children.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

‖ *Or*, loving to the brethren.

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrarywiſe, bleſsing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſsing.

10 For *he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they ſpeak no guile.

*Pſal. 34. 12, &c.

11 Let him eſchew evil and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that do evil.

† *Gr.* upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy are ye: and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Iſa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, & be ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ fear:

‖ *Or*, reverence.

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for wel-doing, then for evil-doing

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

Foraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſinnes.

‖ *Or*, will.

9 Uſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, let him ſpeak as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the abilitie which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Chriſt, happy are ye: for the ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a buſy-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly & the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in wel-doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

‖ *Or*, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

‖ *Or*, overruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves

unto the elder: yea, all of you be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſarie the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof h[illegible] carefull to remember them, knowing [illegible] death is at hand: 16 and warneth them t[illegible] conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles beholding his majeſty, and by the teſtimonie of the Father and the prophets.*

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Ch[illegible]

2 Grace and peace be [illegible] unto you through the knowledge of [illegible] Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us || to glory and vertue; || *Or*, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge

6 And to knowledge, temperance; & to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall:

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me. * John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am wel-pleaſed

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of propheſie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no propheſie of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the propheſie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt. || *Or*, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.*

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of. || *Or*, laſcivious wayes, *as ſome copies reade.*

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with feigned words make merchandiſe of you; whoſe judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, and delivered

them into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth perſon, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day with their unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ government: * preſumptuous are they, ſelfwilled, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities.

‖ *Or*, dominion.
* Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ *Some reade*, againſt themſelves.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption,

13 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day-time: ſpots they are and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling unſtable ſouls, an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children.

† *Gr.* an adultereſſe

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſonne of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

‖ *Or*, for a little, *or* a while, *as ſome reade.*

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts coming to judgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their ſalvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epiſtles.

This ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? for ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

† *Gr.* conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeares, and a thouſand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlacknes) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord wil come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe,

12 Looking for, and ‖ haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat!

‖ *Or*, haſting the coming.

13 Nevertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, & blameles

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of our Lord is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome given unto him, hath written unto you:

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things: in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know theſe things before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The

The firſt epiſtle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adjoyn holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſsion of faith, as also to aſſure us of the forgiveneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſſe, and ſhew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; & truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt his Sonne cleanſeth us from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſinne, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſinnes, & to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith and holineſſe of life.

My little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none †occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

†Gr. ſcandal.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, & knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiven you for his names ſake

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father,, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, even eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, ir.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ye know that every one that doeth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

‖Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly to love one another.

Behold what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God, & it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

‖Or, commandment

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boaſt of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.

Beloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† Gr. love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his

brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

Whoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: & it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the bloud: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: & this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ *Or,* concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not unto death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſinne not unto death. There is a ſinne unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle of *JOHN.*

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus.

The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, & from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver and an antichriſt.

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ *Or,* gained: *Some copies reade,* which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† *Gr.* mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

The third epiſtle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide, 11 whoſe evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖in the truth:

‖Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖wiſh above all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

‖Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not ſeen God

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelf: yea, and we alſo bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, & we ſhall ſpeak †face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

†Gr. mouth to mouth.

* * *

The generall epiſtle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners, horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſevere, and grow in grace, and keep themſelves, and recover others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceivers.

JUde the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common ſalvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the ſaints

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſſe, & denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains under darkneſſe unto the judgement of the great day.

‖Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

†Gr. other

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

*Zech. 3. 2

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, & to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, & of all their hard ſpeeches, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, & their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, having mens

perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 How that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſsion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, & to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſtie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. John the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and majeſtie.

The Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified it by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him* which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne: * Exod.3.14.

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, who is the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us,* and waſhed us from our ſinnes in his own bloud, *1. Cor. 15.20. Coloſſ.1.18. * Hebr.9.14.

6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. *1.Pet.2.5

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, & they alſo which peirced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen. *Matt.24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice as of a trumpet

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia; unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, one like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not,* I am the firſt and the laſt. * Iſa.41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtarres are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Epheſus write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, & for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him

that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and povertie, (but thou art rich) and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iews and are not, but are the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, Theſe things ſaith he which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, even where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling-block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, & thy works, and the laſt to be more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman *Iezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach, & to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols. *1. Kings 16,31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. *Jer. 11.20 and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father. * Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning-ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres, I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are readie to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee. *1. Theſſ. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels. * Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan (which ſay they are Iews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to trie them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, which is new Ieruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God, ‖Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither

cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, & increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; & white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakednes do not appear; & anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore and repent. *Prov.3.11 Heb.12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, & behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come hither, & I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and one ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty ſeats, & upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. †Gr. they have no reſt. *Iſa.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created. *Chap.5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his bloud.

ANd I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within and on the back-ſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof. * Gen.49.9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of ſaints. ‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth. *1.Pet.2.9

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

ANd I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

‖The word *chœnix* ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine-quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given‖unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ *Or*, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ *Or*, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

* Iſa.34.4

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themſelves in the dens, & in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number,* 9 *of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands.* 14 *Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lambe.*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſsing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them.

*Chap.21.3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſunne light on them, nor any heat.

*Iſa.49.10

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

*Iſa.25.8. Chap.21.4

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal,* 2 *ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them.* 6 *Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.* 3 *Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar.*

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, & to them were given ſeven trumpets

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the

altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fifth angel, a ſtarre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt wo paſt. 13 The ſixth trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, & there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the ſunne and the aire were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth, & unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like unto horſes prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breaſt-plates, as it were breaſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of chariots of many horſes running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, & there were ſtings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is to ſay*, a deſtroyer.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ *Or*, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breaſtplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, & with them they do hurt

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, * and idols of gold and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walk:

* Pſal.115.4. and 135.15

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mightie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the ſunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezek. 2.8 and 3.3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond wo is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread under foot fourtie and two moneths.

†Gr. caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will give power unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖Or, I will give unto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

†Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, & to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, & there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtarres:

‖Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

‖Or, ſigne.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtarres of heaven, & did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the floud which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt,* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

‖ *Or,* names

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

† *Gr.* ſlain.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ *Or,* to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivitie, ſhall go into captivitie: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

* Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† *Gr.* breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† *Gr.* to give.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his companie:* 6 *an angel preacheth the goſpel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle.* 20 *The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders: and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourtie & foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† *Gr.* were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt

of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people;

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters.

* Pſal.146.5,6. Acts 14.15

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Iſa.21.9. Jer.51.8. Chap.18.2

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ *Or*, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one ſat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3.13

‖ *Or*, dried.

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud crie to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God:

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the citie, and bloud came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing * the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almightie, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

* Exod.15.1.

* Pſal.145.17.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

* Jer.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimonie in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

‖ *Or*, burned

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matt.24. 43.

15 *Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

*Jer.25. 15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. gilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim.6. 15. Chap.19. 16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, & nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

*Chap.14. 8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *queen and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

*Iſa.47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖thyine wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

‖Or, ſweet.

13 And cinnamon, & odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, & chariots, and ‖ſlaves, and ſouls of men.

‖Or, bodies

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe; for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad & rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage-ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

*Matt.22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimonie of Jeſus; worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of propheſie.

*Chap.22.9.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 *And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

*Iſa 63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap.17.14.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſunne, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and

the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thouſand yeares. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that have part therein. 7 Satan let looſe again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeares,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand yeares ſhould be fulfilled: and after that, he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeares.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again untill the thouſand yeares were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeares.

7 And when the thouſand yeares are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

*Ezek.38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved citie: & fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the books were opened: and another *book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

*Chap.3.5

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ||hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

|| Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jeruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no ſunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND *I ſaw a new heaven, & a new earth: for the firſt heaven and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

*Iſa.65.17. 2.Pet.3.13

2 And I John ſaw the holy city, new Jeruſalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, and be their God.

4 *And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

*Chap.7.17.

5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, *Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true & faithfull.

*2.Cor.5.17.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: *I will give unto him that is athirſt, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

*Chap.1.8 and 22.13.
*Iſa.55.1.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things, and I will be his God, & he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearfull and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, & whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper-ſtone, clear as cryſtall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the eaſt three gates, on the north three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelve thouſand

furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was jaſper, the ſecond ſaphire, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth ſardonyx, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh chryſolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chryſopraſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the city was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

*Iſa.60.19

23 * And the city had no need of the ſunne, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Iſa.60.3.

24 * And the nations of them which were ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

*Iſa.60.11

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the citie of God is himſelf.* 9 *The angel will not be norſhipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name ſhall be in their foreheads.

*Chap.21.23.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings are faithfull & true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

*Chap.19.10.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, *See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

*Rom.2.6

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be.

*Iſa.41.4 and 44.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel, to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning ſtarre.

*Iſa.55.1.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. *And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

*Deut.4.2. Prov.30.6.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this book, *If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

9 JA 66

FINIS.